

Proceedings
lowa State University

# Regulatory <br> Conference 

on Public Utility Valuation
and the Rate-Making Process

1980
Engineering Extension and Industrial Engineering, College of Engineering

## PROCEEDINGS

OF THE
NINETEENTH ANNUAL
IOWA STATE UNIVERSITY REGULATORY CONFERENCE
ON
PUBLIC UTILITY VALUATION AND THE RATE MAKING PROCESS

May $21,22,23,1980$

Sponsored by the<br>Engineering Extension Service and the<br>Industrial Engineering Department<br>Iowa State University

Conference Director
Harold A. Cowles
Industrial Engineering Department

Scheman Continuing Education Building Iowa State University, Ames, Iowa

Library of Congress Catalog Card Number 74-22628

STATE LIBRARY OF IOWA


Frederick N. Allen, Executive Dir. National Assoc. of Water Companies

Roy Berglund, General Manager Northern States Power Company

Harold A. Cowles, Conference Dir. Iowa State University

The Honorable Richard D. Cudahy
U.S. Court of Appeals

John C. Dunn, Partner
Drees, Dunn, Lubow \& Company
G. Robert Faust, Divisional

Vice President
Gilbert Associates, Inc.
W. C. Fitch, Dean

Western Michigan University
John B. Gillett, Partner
Whitman, Requardt and Assoc.
Don Holdridge, Vice President and General Counsel
General Telephone Co. of Indiana
Fred Huebner
Administrator, Accounts and Finance Division
Wisconsin Public Service Commission
Arthur B. Krause, Senior Vice President Administration United Telephone System, Inc.

Marvin S. Lieberman, Partner Zuckert, Scoutt \& Rasenberger
R. C. Miner, Assis. Vice President Northwestern Bell

George Perrine, Retired President Midwestern Gas Transmission Co.

Joseph M. Quigley, Financial Vice President \& Secretary NICOR, Inc.

Paul Rodgers, General Counsel NARUC

John D. Russell
John D. Russell Associates, Inc.
Dean R. Stichnoth, President
Iowa-Illinois Gas and Electric Co.
William R. Stratton
Central and Southwest Services
Charles G. Thrash, Jr., Partner
Baker \& Botts
John F. Utley, National DirectorPublic Utilities
Deloitte Haskins \& Sells
The Honorable J. P. Vukasin, Jr. Superior Court, State of California

Richard Walker, Senior Partner
Arthur Andersen \& Company

Hal Latimer, Vice President Illinois Bell Telephone Co.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

FIRST SESSTON - Econonic Out look for Regulated Businesser In the United States
A FPGTLATORY VIEW OF THE FCONOMTC OUTLOOK FOR REGULATED
UTILITIES
Heber P. Hardy
ENERGY AND THE ECONOYY: AS INTERNATIONAL. PERSTECTIVE Dr. Arnold E. Safer
SECOND SESSIOS - Relathonshipa Between Regulated Utility Accounting Principles and Generally Accepted Accounting Princigles ..... 55
RELATIONSHIP BETKEEN REGULATED UTILTTY ACCOUNTING PRINCIPLES AND GENERALIY ACCEPTED ACCOUNTTNG PRTNCIPLES Mortis R. Fitzgerald ..... 57
THIRD SESSION - Value-Added Tax as it Relates to Public Utillties ..... 75
A BIRD'S-EYE VIEW OF A VAT AS IT RELATES TO A PUBLIC UTILITY Bernard C. Topper, Jr. ..... 77
THE VALUE ADDED TAX AND ITS IMPLICATIONS FOR FLBLIG UTTLITIES Bruce F. Davie ..... 83
FOUKTH SESSION - Legal Aspects of Corporate and Commisaion Approval of Depreciation Rates and Reserves ..... 91
A VITAL NEED - NEW APPROACHES TO DEPRECIATION Richard A. Rosan ..... 93
FIFTH SESSION - Financlal and Rate-Making Aspects of Three Mile Island ..... 103
RUTEMAKINC RESPONSES TO TMI George A. Avery ..... 105
FINANCIAL AND RATE-MAKING ASPECTS OF THREE MILE ISIAND Gordon R. Corey ..... 119
SIXTH SESSION - Communications Legislation ..... 131
THE COMMUNICATIONS ACT AMENDMENTS OF 1980 (H.R. 6121)
Henry Geller ..... 133
INDUSTRY ISSUES IN THE TRANSITION TO THE COMMUNICATIONS ACT OF 1980 (H.R. 6121) Robert P. Reuss ..... 140
SEVENTH SESSION - Accounting for Nuclear Fuel Cycle ..... 145
ACCOUNTING FOR THE NUCLEAR FUEL CYCLE NUCLEAR FUEL DISPOSAL COSTS AT DUKE POWER COMPANY
Richard W. Holmes ..... 147
A SINKING FUND APPROACH TO NUCLEAR FUEL DISPOSAL RECOVERY Jeffrey C. Robinson ..... 154
EIGHTH SESSION - Current Issues in Accounting and Rate-Making ..... 171
DEVELOPMENTS RELATING TO THE ACCOUNTING TREATMENT OF THE INVESTMENT TAX CREDIT AND ACCELERATED DEPRECIATION FOR PUBLIC UTILITY RATEMAKING PURPOSES Raymond F. Dacek ..... 173
NINTH SESSION - New Developments in Engineering Economics ..... 185
ALTERNATIVE METHODS FOR ECONOMIC EVALUATION OF ELECTRIC ENERGY SYSTEMS AND RATE MAKING George A. Hazelrigg, Jr. ..... 187
RANKING CAPITAL INVESTMENT ALTERNATIVES
B. E. White ..... 204
TENTH SESSION - Anti-Trust and the Regulated Utilities ..... 211
ANTITRUST ASPECTS OF THE ECONOMIC OUTLOOK FOR REGULATED BUSINESS IN THE UNITED STATES
James H. McGlothlin ..... 213
ELEVENTH SESSION - Annual Finance Panel: Rate of Return - New Concepts ..... 237
THE RISK PREMILM APPROACH TO ESTIMATING THE COST OF COMMON EQUITY CAPITAL
Eugene F. Brigham ..... 239
DETERMINATION OF A TARGET MARKET TO BOOK VALUE RATIO FOR A PUBLIC UTILITY IN AN INFLATIONARY ENVIRONMENT Robert H. Litzenberger ..... 276.
EINANCIAL REPORTING WITH PRICE LEVEL CHANGES Larry G. McManus285
EINANCIAL REPORTING WITH PRICE LEVEL CHANGES William J. Johnson, CPA ..... 291
UTILITY INDUSTRY RESPONSE TO FASB 33
Joe A. Jones ..... 293
THIRTEENTH SESSION - Double-Leverage Fallacy John L. O'Donnell ..... 297
FOURTEENTH SESSION - DEPRECIATION AND LIFE ANALYSIS FOR THE $80^{\prime}$ s ..... 309
LIFE ANALYSIS OF UTILITY PROPERTIES IN THE EIGHTIES W. C. Fitch, P.E. ..... 311
DEPRECTATION AND LIFE ANALYSIS FOR THE 80'S Charles H. McCarthy ..... 337
EIFTEENTH SESSION - Financing Water Systems in the $80^{\circ}$ s ..... 349
PROBLEMS IN FINANCING, SOLUTIONS AND THE REGULATORS' ROLE Robert I. Symonds ..... 351
FINANCING WATER SYSTEMS IN THE $1980^{\prime} \mathrm{S}$ Harry G. Kivell ..... 358
SIXTEENTH SESSION - Project and Other Special Financings ..... 361
LEVERAGED LEASING OF LARGE-SCALE GENERATING FACILITIES D. Barry 0'Connor ..... 363
PROJECT AND OTHER SPECIAL FINANCINGS Newton I. Waldman ..... 389
SEVENTEENTH SESSION - Measured Service ..... 395
PARADOXES OF LOCAL MEASURED SERVICE Charles G. Stalon ..... 397
MEASURED SERVICE - THE INDUSTRY VIEW Lawrence Garfinkel ..... 401
MEASURED SERVICE - THE OHIO EXPERIENCE David C. Sweet ..... 409
EIGHTEENTH SESSION - State Commission Attitudes on Decommissioning ..... 415
DECOMMISSIONING - A NEW WORD, AN OLD PROBLEM R. T. Sweatman ..... 417
A MA.JOR STRUCTURES DECOMMISSIONING PROGRAM Cliff Swedenburg ..... 425
NINETEENTH SESSION - Accounting for Project and Special Financings ..... 433
ACCOUNTING FOR PROJECT AND SPECIAL FINANCINGS Richard Dieter ..... 435
TWENTIETH SESSION - CWIP-In the Rate Base or Not? ..... 443
WHY CWIP SHOULD BE IN RATE BASE
Robert L. Hahne ..... 445
CWIP-IN THE RATE BASE OR NOT?
Robert G. Towers ..... 455
TWENTY-FIRST SESSION - Financing Nuclear Decommissioning ..... 471
FINANCIAL ASPECTS OF POWER REACTOR DECOMMISSIONING John S. Ferguson ..... 473
NUCLEAR PLANT DECOMMISSIONING FINANCING Preston A. Collins ..... 490
POWER REACTOR DECOMMISSIONING: NRC REGULATORY DEVELOPMENTS Nicholas S. Reynolds ..... 540
TWENTY-SECOND SESSION - Railroad Deregulation and the Captive Shipper ..... 549
DEREGULATION AND THE "CAPTIVE SHIPPER" William H. Dempsey Presented by J. Thomas Tidd ..... 551
RAILROAD DEREGULATION AND THE CAPTIVE SHIPPER William L. Slover ..... 558
TWENTY-THIRD SESSION - Effects of Airline Deregulation ..... 569
ATRLINE DEREGULATION
Raymond J. Rasenberger ..... 571
IS AIRLINE DEREGULATION WORKING? Charles M. Barclay ..... 574
TWENTY-FOURTH SESSION - Use of the Revised System of Accounts for Pricing Purposes ..... 579
USE OF REVISED USOA FOR PRICING PURPOSES Edward Goldstein ..... 581
USE OF THE REVISED SYSTEM OF ACCOUNTS FOR PRICING PURPOSES Donald Andrew Redman ..... 590
TWENTY-FIFTH SESSION - Added Thoughts on the Proper Rate of Return for Economy Studies
SETS OF ASSUMPTIONS UPON WHICH THE COMPOSITE COST OF CAPITAL AND THE TAX ADJUSTED COST OF CAPITAL MAY BE BASED George E. Lamp ..... 607
UTILITY INVESTMENT PLANNING: THE IMPORTANCE OF THE DISCOUNT RATE
Kenneth R. Meyer ..... 628

PIRST SESSION, Wednesday, May $21 \sim 9: 00 \mathrm{a} . \mathrm{m}$.
ECONOMIC OUTLOOR FOR RFCTHATED HUSTMTESTH TH THE UNITED STATES
CHAIRMAN: John F. Deley, National Director-Regulated Business Practice, Deloitte Haskins and Sells

SPEAKER5; Heber P. Hardy, Prosident, National Association of Regulatory litillty Comiosioners

Richard Everett, Senior Zconomist
Challe Mankattan Bank
(No Paper Avallable)
Arnold E. Safer, Ph. D.
Resource Flanning Associaten, Inc.

# A REGULATORY VIEW <br> OF <br> THE ECONOMIC OUTLOOK FOR REGULATED UIILITIES 

Heber P. Hardy
President
National Association of Regulatory Utility Commissioners
The economic outlook for regulated business in the United States can be likened to near the end of a furious noisy thunderstorm as the billowy clouds begin to separate and the bright sunlight begins to send shafts of light to the earth - clouds with silver linings.

The $1970^{\prime}$ s have been characterized as the decade of debate on the subject of energy. The 1980 's may be the decade of action and resolution as a national energy policy is determined and implemented. The vulnerability of our economy to the thin line of tankers from the middle east and the shortages of domestically produced energy (as measured against the wasteful lifestyle of which our people have become accustomed to) caused the very foundations of our economy and way of life to shake during the $70^{\prime} \mathrm{s}$.

The opportunity of the $80^{\prime} \mathrm{s}$ is to complete the transition from a period of inexpensive energy ( 1960 's) with its attendant wasteful practices to a period (1980's) of adequate, reliable and usable energy safe from the uncertainties of foreign political powers and acceptable to the environmental, social, political, and economic concerns of our nation. Needless to say, such a task will not be easy, painless or inexpensive. Cooperation and accommodation will have to be emphasized and practiced. Special interests will have to be recognized and persuaded to compromise and sacrifice if necessary to achieve desired goals.

There must be a better and more effective effort to inform and convince the general public that basic economic principles must be permitted to function in order to determine which energy resources will be used and at what prices. Politically determined prices will not provide the incentives or the means to develop adequate energy resources.

Senator Mike Gravel of Alaska recently stated that government ..."cannot give us a risk-free existence. It cannot duplicate the independent creativity of thousands of individuals and small firms. And it cannot replace the market system and decide for millions of people what is best for each, the way each can decide for himself. It cannot distribute goods and products of the nation as effectively, or even as fairly, as the private enterprise system, because it cannot duplicate for itself the incentive of profit and the discipline of loss or the freedom of the consumer choice mechanism ..."

There has been a great amount of emphasis and publicity about the protection of consumers against the rising costs of energy. There has been a lot of emphasis and publicity about insuring that energy producers and energy purveyors (including public utilities) do not earn excess profits. There has been too little emphasis upon the long range desirability of consumers having available for their use sufficient energy to meet their perceived needs. There has been too little emphasis upon the absolute necessity of economic incentives to entice individuals and institutions to invest their savings in companies who are willing and capable of producing, transporting and distributing energy in a usable form. There has been too little public recognition and understanding that public utilities must compete in the capital markets for money to build necessary facilities to provide utility services, and that in order to reasonably compete they must be financially healthy. There has been too little recognition on the part of public utilities that they must not only operate as efficiently and cost-effectively as possible, but they must also listen to consumers and patiently and honestly try to convince them that they are working in the best interest of both present and future consumers.

Public utility regulators must face up to the fact that they are economic regulators and not political or social regulators. Their concern for consumers should be that they are served by efficiently operated utility companies at the lowest rates possible while recognizing that a critical and substantial cost component is the cost of money and that the cost of money is less for a company which is perceived by potential investors as financially healthy and has a reasonable opportunity of earning its allowed rate of return.

Patricia Shontz, economist and editorial writer for the Detroit News, said in 1973:
"The long history of public utility regulation breeds what we might call 'the regulatory mentality', a bland management listlessly protecting company interests and a hackneyed bureaucracy paying lip-service to the public interest. When management gets lazy about fighting for their profitable survival and the realities of market forces, and when bureaucrats become fascinated with the petty exercise of their powers, the industry and the public interest are in deep trouble. This is the kind of situation that produced the mystique of artifically cheap power, a policy which has been counter-productive for more than a decade and which was never really justified, since it obscures the principle of full-cost pricing. The rationale of cheap energy is the delusion that there is a free lunch."

Public utilities, as well as their customers, are the victims of rising energy costs and inflation. Yet the public
perceives public utilities as the enemy and the most visible and direct entity which charges them higher and higher prices for essential commodities and services. When a utility files an application to recover its increased costs, then the public frustration and anger shifts to the regulatory agency which is perceived by the general public as having the power to deny increases even if such increases are absolutely justified. Unfortunately, many regulators during the 70 's were more interested in denying increases or at least reducing them substantially than they were in providing incentives for utilities to provide good and reliable services to current as well as future customers.

It is my belief that more state regulators now consider that financial health is the key to an efficiently operated utility which genuinely concerns itself with the interests of its customers as well as its stockholders. We are very concerned that utilities are in a position to sell stock and issue bonds in sufficient amounts and at reasonable costs in order to meet the needs of all consumers. However, we are also concerned that utilities vigorously and conscientiously avoid all unnecessary costs by promoting wise and efficient use of energy by themselves and their consumers; by adopting rate designs and load management techniques which reduce peak demands and excess capacity; by obtaining all fuels, materials, supplies, services, labor, etc. at costs as low as possible; by challenging every proposed regulatory and governmental action which will impose costs above the anticipated benefits; by using the most up-to-date cost effective methods of determining the need for and timing of new facilities to provide service; and by preparing and presenting clear, precise, understandable, justifiable, reasonable and well-documented cases when seeking approval of increased rates, financing, or building new facilities.

The statement by Patricia Shontz in 1973 that: "Even today, in an age of energy enlightemment, regulatory bodies still believe their highest calling is to put a zero price tag on power and please never mind that the supply would be zero as wel1"... is certainly not generally true today. For the most part, we have recognized the need for and soundness of the principle that utilities need timely and adequate rate relief in order to do their jobs properly.

Ken Hollister, First Vice President of Dean Witter Reynolds, Inc., recently indicated that even though investors still have serious concerns about the ability of utilities in all jurisdictions to earn their authorized rate of return he concluded that: "Despite all the thrashing about, it can be stated that regulation is doing its job. The investor is placing sufficient funds into the industry to permit completion of the construction programs approved by management; the customer, although disgruntled, is receiving service. On balance, an uneasy truce exists." Mr. Hollister further stated: "Utility regulators today are engaged in an uphill battle. With only a few exceptions, they
and their support staffs are thoughtful and trying to find answers to problems that did not exist heretofore. Like the industry, they are seeking to achieve a level of credibility with diverse audiences. In that, for better or worse, they will affect the shape of the future; they are a powerful group. Both the customers and the investor must remain alert to this use or abuse of power."

The key to the economic future of regulated utilities is to build upon the "uneasy truce" mentioned by Mr. Hollister. Whether the silver linings of the storm clouds grow brighter or close together and renew the storm is largely dependent upon whether utilities and regulators can honestly and competently deal with revenue and capital requirements on a sound economic basis. In order to do that utilities must convince their customers that they are operating efficiently and doing everything in their power to hold operating and capital costs to the lowest level possible consistent with providing adequate service. Regulators must demonstrate to ratepayers that the increases allowed are reasonable and required in order for the utility to provide adequate service and to attract capital at reasonable rates. Both must take advantage of every opportunity to teach basic regulatory economics to every person who will listen, particularly political leaders, so that political regulation is not substituted for economic regulation. The profit motive has got to be retaught as the primary motivation for capital formation and investment. It must be understood that regulation is intended to prevent excess profits for natural monopolies, but it should not be used to stifle the desire or ability of utilities to properly serve current and future customers.

It is not easy to achieve a balance between the interests and concerns of utilities, their investors and their customers. It is my belief that a straightforward and honest approach is best. The "golden age" of regulation will have arrived when utilities consistently request only what they really need, regulators are assured that what is requested is really needed and reasonable and therefore should be granted and all customers and investors are satisfied that they have been treated justly. Now I doubt that all customers and investors will ever be satisfied, however I believe that the narrower the gap between requests and grants, honestly and competently arrived at, the greater the possibility of satisfying customers and investors.

It is unfortunate when a utility requests substantially more than it can justify and it is equally unfortunate when a commission denies a part or all of a rate request without good and justifiable cause. The public gets the impression that the utility is trying to rip them of $f$ by unreasonable requests and that the commission has the power and should in every case deny the increase in part if not entirely. The public also tends to believe that if a commission does not deny all or a substantial part, it is because it is incompetent or improperly influenced by the utility. Such perceptions have given rise to special agencies
or offices to represent the consumer and has turned rate hearings into adversary proceedings, labeling the utility as a plaintiff and the consumers as defendants.

A decision of a commission which grants a rate increase is considered to be in favor of the utility and against the defendants and the integrity of soth the commission and the utility is diminished. The role of a regulatory commission needs to be taught, by every means available, as one of determining the revenue requirements of a utility for the benefit of all consumers. The "crisis of confidence" in public utilittes and public officials must be addressed and resolved. The media also must be educated and corrected when necessary. Above all, regulators and utility personncl must act above reproach and earn the confidence of their constituents.

Serious consideration should be given by utilities and regulators to ways and means of softening the impact of large increases all at once upon fatepayers. More and miore people are understanding the reasons behind increasing costs of oil and natural gas, but when they receive 25 to $100 \%$ increases, their budgets are strained beyond their ability to adjust and they become frustrated and strike out angrily at utllittes and regulators.

States are trying to develop innovative methods of balancing the interests of utilities and consumers. Deferred energy accounting as now practiced in the State of Nevada provides 100\% delayed recovery of increased fuel and purchased power costs through a monthly surcharge over a period of time comparable to the deferral period. At the same time that recovery of deferred costs are authorized we also authorize the base unit energy cost to be updated to current costs and to be included in the base tariff rates. Over or under recovery of deferred costs are carried over to the next open deferral period. It is our hope that such a procedure will provide reasonably timely and full recovery of fuel and purchased power costs and will spread out the impact of substantial increases over time.

Another cause of a large increase in rates to customers at one time is the rate of return requirements of a large generating facility when it goes into service. Many states, including Nevada, have permitted some portion of construction work in progress in rate base in order to ameliorate the magnitude of the impact when the unit goes into service and also to reduce the amount of interest during construction whifch becomes a part of rate base.

Other states have authorized indexing plans designed to encourage efficiency and have rewarded it by timely and adequate rate rellef. Others have reduced regulatory lag by using foward looking test periods and deciding cases in a shorter time. More regulators are recognizing the need for utilities to have a better opportunity to earn the rate of return authorized during inflationary perfods.

Utilities might improve their image in their communities by encouraging greater numbers of their consumers to become stockholders. It has been said that where your treasure is, there will be your heart also. At least, there would probably be fewer customers who allege that the utility is earning excessive profits.

The experience of the $70^{\prime}$ s has been a great teacher for regulators and utilities. If we have learned our lessons well the future of regulated businesses will be brighter and less adversary. Further, I believe consumers will also be better served.

I don't mean to imply by my comments that utilities will not be faced with serious economic problems in the future which may be as great or greater than those of the 70's. My feeling is that state regulators are better prepared to deal with such problems as a result of our past experience.

Dr. Arnold E. Safer
Principal
Washington, D.C.

## Introduction

Thank you very much for having me.
I am going to tell you about some of my views, which may differ from some of the things you have heard, both in the general literature or press on the subject and I think some of the views expressed here today. I think I express a peculiarly American point of view, so you have to forgive my provinciality.

First, I would like to say a bit about the question of uncertainty. People often ask me: Is there an oil-shortage? And being an economist, of course I hedge my response. I say Yes, No and Maybe. And that, to some extent, is reflective of the kind of uncertainty which I think we all face. Being a professional forecaster and economist, I have learned to live with it, for better or for worse, but I am not sure that governments can. I think oil companies generally know how to, -larger companies dealing with the uncertainties in one way, smaller companies dealing with the uncertainties in other ways.

When I say Yes, No and Maybe to that question; what I mean is: Yes, I think that in the very short run the shortfall in world oil production as a result of the political events in Iran, in late 1978 and early 1979, very clearly caused decline in world supply at that time.

This had the effect of generating expectations in the marketplace which drove prices significantly upward. As a result, or partially as a result of that increase in price, other OPEC countries and non-OPEC countries, where planned production had been coming on-stream, served to give us the necessary supply-response. To some extent, there was also a demand-response to higher prices, but lagged and we only see it now in late 1979 and early 1980. That is, at least in the United States we are heading for a fairly severe recession.

So, I do think that in the short-run sense, yes we do - or did (if you like) - have an oil-shortage. The intermediate term, looking out to 1982-1983, I really do not belleve we will have such a shortage. My own guesses (which I have been making now for several years) suggest, that demand for oil, especially at the new price level we are faced with, will grow at a somewhat lower rate than new non-OPEC supplies, and therefore, barring another political upheaval, we are unlikely to get another severe oil crunch.

I might make one observation here: if a small, two to three percent, shortfall in the early months of 1979 , led to a 60 percent increase in price, why perhaps, would not a 2 percent surplus at some time in 1980 lead to a 60 percent decline in price?

I leave that for you to contemplate and raise another pointed question with you; the question of monopoly. Primarily from an

American point of view, we do not particularly like them or tolerate them. I think Europeans may have a more benign attitude towards them than we Americans.

Then the "maybe". Is there an oil-shortage? Well, maybe and that is the longer-run question which I really do not think anybody knows the answer to.

I think that it is more a question of: Will the price rise so high as to put such severe a strain on western economic growth, as to change our society in a fundamental way? To put the western economies into a depression? Some of you may remember that time; I only remember by history or by reading. Those are some of the real difficult questions which we really do not know the answer to. (Clearly one response is this idea of energy conservation.)

So, we live in an uncertain world. As I said, I do forecasting and this uncertainty reminds me of one joke which I want to tell you before I get into my prepared slides. It goes like this: This fellow is walking down the street in Belfast (Ireland). Someone sticks a gun in his back and says: "Are you a Catholic or are you a Protestant"? Being in Belfast, with either answer, he could get shot. So he thinks for a moment and he says: "I am Jewish". The gunman spins him around and says: "I must be the luckiest Arab in Belfast". (One of those damned if you do, damned if you don't, situations).

I will make three key observations with these slides. First, as we talk about conservation, I want to raise some questions about the notion of productivity and what conservation could imply concerning changes in the productivity, of labor in particular. The second area which I will cover has to do with the policy responses of different governments in terms of the macro-economic/business-cycle adjustments to the problems of high oil-prices. Third, I will give you some details on the world oil outlook, which is a little different from most of the things that you probably read in the general press.

## Slide 1:

You may remember September 1974, President Ford had a "Whip Inflation Now" campaign, portrayed by the win-button.

We thought then that inflation was our No. 1 problem; that was September and October of 1974 ; in fact we were heading rapidly toward a very deep recession. That may very well be the case today, in late 1979 and early 1980.


## Slide 3:

Look at the lower part of this graph: EEC-oil consumption, relative to real GNP, similarly for the United States. Although there has been some criticism of the United States in certain international circles, concerning its effort to conserve, I think the data would suggest that, while perhaps the effort on the part of the EEC since 1973 has been greater and the numbers have come down somewhat faster, both economies have approximately equal ratios of ofl-consumption relative to real GNP.

I think there are some misconceptions concerning the way the United States goes about it. We do it in different ways but I think our results are not too different from the general international picture.

OIL COHSUMPTIOH \& REAL GNP 20

OIL COHSUMPTIOH REAL GHP

1960 ..... 1965

Focusing on total energy relative to GNP, for the United States alone, the upper part of this chart shows that since 1972-1973 (even before high oil-prices) the U.S. began to reduce some of the excesses in total energy relative to GNP that it had in the 1960 's. There are certain ( $I$ think unique) American reasons why this occurred prior to 1973 , but then notice how the ratio began to come down.

Looking at an extrapolation of those long term trends which occurred from 1930 to about 1966 or 1967 , the U.S. may be moving back toward that long term trend. From 1966-1973, the U.S. became much less efficient in its use of energy. A lot of this had to do with the size of powerplants, from the increasing scale to the decreasing, over that period.

But I want to raise another issue here and that is employment (look at the lower graph). That is simply a reflection of labor productivity. Fewer workers, per unit of output. If one used its reciprocal, the graph would show rising output per unit of labor.


## Slide 5:

I simply then ask myself what happened to energy versus employment? I made a little calculation here and I said to myself: "How many (British terminal units) BTU's of energy do we need to sustain a million jobs in the United States economy? (We have about a hundred million jobs in the U.S. economy.) The term "need" may be too strong a word, I will not argue about it, but certainly the amount of energy consumed historically per unit of labor was related to the growth-rate in productivity.

That is, one could argue that it takes a certain minimum amount of energy to sustain productive employment. Simply making jobs, without getting the historical increases in productivity is inflationary. I would agree, how one measures productivity is an important element, and I think the environmentalist speaker this morning raised some questions which touched on that (what one means by output, which affected the meaning of productivity).

But certainly in the traditional sense, what we've seen is that as the ratio of Energy to Employment (to jobs), has come down, and even flattened out, we've seen a loss of productivity in the United States.

Now one might say that may be just spurious correlation, - they may just have happened to have occurred together. But I think there is something more to this. It's a question of whether conservation means substituting Labor for Energy-Intensive Capital or whether one substitutes Energy-Efficient Capital for, let's say, Energy-Inefficient Capital.

And what we've seen, to some extent in the United States, as the energy-consuming businesses operate at full capacity, is the tendency to begin to substitute labor for energy. And if labor is substituted for energy, having to pay labor the going wage-rate, becomes a direct pass-through to inflation.

## Slide 6:

This chart shows the decline in productivity gain between the preOPEC period and the post-OPEC period.

In 1978 , the U.S. had a minor increase, perhaps 0.5 percent; so far in 1979, productivity is in fact down, negative.

I don't know the answer to this question, but I do think that as part of this notion of energy conservation, we will have to take into account how substitution of these factors of production takes place.


This chart shows the U.S. ofl-import picture, Just go back to the early $1960^{\prime}$ s and $1970^{\prime}$ s when the U.S. was spending under $\$ 5$ billion for oil imports; we're now paying 60 to 70 billion dollars for those oflimports. The volume as a percentage of consumption has moved from perhaps $20 \%$ to the 45 -percent range. I think that, barring a prolonged economic depression, the magnitude of the percent of consumption will rise to well over 50 percent. Not immediately, but perhaps by 1982 or 1983. I ami looking for a decline over the next two years in terms of percentage of import due to reduced U.S. o11 demand. That's why we can have import-quota's and a more co-operative international agreement, without any violations of the quota limits.


As a result of these massive oil-imports, the U.S. total trade balance, has gone into deficit. Now notice what happened in 1975. The U.S., in fact, had a trade-surplus, even though it was importing lots of oil.

It went into a deep recession in 1975 , as did much of the rest of the world. But it turns out that the U.S. exported high technology and agricultural goods, where as we imported a lot less oil and consumer goods because we were in a recession. Then the U.S. began to recover, $-1976,1977,1978,-$ and we started importing more and more oil and consumer goods. We ran our Engine of Economic growth much more rapidly than Western Europe or Japan.

And so the U.S. went into a fairly significant trade-deficit as a result. We may begin to turn it around in 1979 as we get a little more growth out of Western-Europe and Japan. The U.S. will experience a recession in 1980 and that will temporarily change this trade balance around. This will be good for the dollar and other such international financial considerations.


Relative trade-balances are important. Note the U.S. large negative, versus Germany and Japan with very large positive, \$20 billion30 billion for each.

The rest of the industrial countries malntained reasonable balance in their trade positions, or at least their deficits were nelther sustained nor very large.

How is it that the U.S., which imports only half of its ofl and kept price controls on its other half, sustained such huge trade deficits, while Germany and Japan, importing all of their oll, were able to chalk up such large trade surpluses? I will try to answer that question in the next few slides.


## Slide 10:

Underlying that trade imbalance, - the U.S. has had inflation which is much greater than either in Germany or Japan. Notice the Japanese inflation-rates in 1974 and 1975 exceeded those of the U.S. Through economic policy, the Japanese succeeded in bringing their inflation down to under that of the United States. Similarly for the Germans. So on the one hand you have a surplus trade-position for the Japanese and Germans against a negative for the U.S., coupled with the lower inflation-rates for the Germans and Japanese against a higher inflation-rate for the U.S.

## CONSUMER PRICES



As a result, we see the strengthening of the Deutschmark and the Yen, at least up until the present time. For reasons, having to do with the latest round of oil price increases, the Yen seems to be weakening. But nevertheless: lower inflation, positive trade-balances mean strong currencies, and strong relative to the reserve-currency of the world, namely the dollar.

| $\begin{aligned} & \text { us } \bar{c} / u_{n u} \\ & 120 \end{aligned}$ | FOREIGN <br> Canadian \$ | ExCHANGE | $\begin{aligned} & \text { us c, /umn } \\ & 300 \end{aligned}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 100 Canadian \$ han |  |  |  |
| 80 |  |  |  |
| 28 Pound ' N' 200 |  |  |  |
| 24 M 20 , ${ }^{N}$ |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |
| 70 Lira |  |  |  |
| 60.10 .08 |  |  |  |
| 50 Franc |  |  |  |
|  | Wamis |  |  |
| 30 | $\checkmark$ Deutsche- | Ven |  |
| 20 | ma | ,-1\% |  |

Well, why did that happen? What I did here is simply to chart the industrial production-rates of the key-countries, as a percent of their prior peak. Let's look, if you like, at the Unlted States. By the end of 1978 the U.S. industrial production was 15 above its prior peak, which occurred in late 1973. By the middle of 1979 , it was 707 above its prior peak.

All the world's industrial economies went down and then started to go up again. Look at the Japanese. By end 1978 they had just about achieved their prior peak, and by mid- 1979 had not moved much beyond it. The Germans were just about at their prior peak at the end of 1978 ; and in 1979 they've only come up marginally from that position.

It means that the United States recovered faster economically from the deep world recession of $1974-1975$. Why did the U.S. sustain a sharper recovery from the $1974-1975$ recession than the rest of the industrial world? I will answer that question in a moment.


Now look at relative unemployment. The United States unemployment rate came down substantially from its high in 1975, when it reached $9 \%$. It came down to somewhere around $5 \%$. On the other hand, for Germany and Japan, the numbers of unemployed have remained relatively higher in the post-OPEC period.

I ask you: who is more prosperous? A country that has a positive trade-balance, a lower rate of inflation and a stronger currency, but a relatively higher rate of unemployment and a lower rate of domestic production?

These countries, in terms of policy response to the oil price shock, went in different directions. That, I think, is one of the underlying elements of why we are seeing the differences in perception concerning oil and economic growth. It's government policy! We didn't work in tandem. Largely because, I think, the U.S. elected a Democrat and our peculiar brand of politics said we were going more for the bread-and-butter issue. Make more jobs and don't worry too much about inflation! Well, for a number of reasons, one of which was the disruption in Iran and the subsequent doubling of oil-prices, I think the U.S. has turned the corner. What you've been reading about very recently, namely the very high interest rates which the U.S. Federal Reserve has instituted, and the beginning of a serious tight money policy, represent the consequences of this divergent policy response.

It means, I think, that there's going to be a switch. The U.S. in my judgement, will go through a fairly deep and possibly prolonged recession. Whether this means that a Democratic president can get reelected while there is a simultaneous inflation and high unemployment I leave to your reading of the press, since I'm not a political prophet.

The world was faced with a major job of recycling the huge OPEC balance-of-trade surplus and the financial consequences of the equivalent deficit. By late 1978 , the world was really healing very nicely. The plus on the OPEC-side was going down toward zero, and the minus on the deficit side of the coin was going up toward zero. The terms of trade had gradually turned against OPEC and toward the western oilconsuming nations.

In 1979 , that ball-game was all over, and OPEC has hit another "homerun". This chart will begin to widen again in 1979 and 1980, causing a replay of the 1974-1975 experience.

## WORLD TRADE IMBALANCE


Slide 15:
Over the period 1974 to 1978 the OPEC-countries accumulated 160
billion dollars of financial surplus. What they recelve minus what
they spend, is what's left over. The strong currency countries, pri-
marily West-Germany and Japan, have added to this surplus.
That $\$ 200$ billion surplus is the deficit of the relatively weaker east of the Iron Curtain.
It's simply, barring statistical errors and omissions, sort of
two sides of the same coin. How was this accomplished?
Of the 200 billion dollars surplus, the private western banks,
recycled 110 billion dollars, over that 4 year period. I think they
are going to be reluctant to do it again, and this will become a major
financial problem in 1980 and beyond.
\&
$8 \quad 8$
WORLD

| $\sum_{\lesssim}^{2}$ |  |
| :---: | :---: |
| 1 | $\dagger$ |
|  |  |

- 



1974-78

FINANCIAL MARKETS:


OTHER:
40

The biggest problem we have on the financial side is the strength of the dollar in international financial markets. Foreign exchange means Central Bank reserves of foreign currencles, and excluding gold represents the bulk of these Central Bank reserves.

## World Reserves

- Foreign Exchange
- Gold

115
800 600

程維 \| M F

- SDRs


## Slide 17:

The bulk of these foreign exchange reserves, over $80 \%$, are held in dollars, either Eurodollars or dollars in the U.S.

This is the percent of foreign exchange reserve held in dollars by Central Banks. So, when they get nervous, the financial markets will have problems. Private individuals, private speculators, companies who want credit, all know this and take action to protect themselves, aggravating the destabilization. The strength of the dollar becomes paramount to world economic and monetary stability. This is why the U.S. took strong financial action in October of 1979. I hope we will be serious about it this time.


## Slide 18:

This chart shows the U.S. federal government budget deficit. I show this slide now to make an important point about domestic U.S. policy. We, the U.S., have been revving up the machine of our economy for five years. We had a choice. You, Europeans, and Japanese, really don't have as much of a choice as we do. Because half our oil is produced at home, we can regulate it. That is, the Congress can regulate the price. The second advantage we have is that the oiltrade is carried out in dollars. So rather than absorb into our economy the purchasing power drain stemming from the high oil-prices, (i.e., the loss of real income that high cost energy implies) we can pump more money into the system, domestically as well as internationally.

And as long as the Arabs are willing to take our pieces of paper for their precious hydrocarbons, we are in good shape.

The price of the paper relative to the hydrocarbon continues to decline and you Europeans, especially holders of guilders, Deutschmarks, etc., stand to gain from this in the interim. That's the way international currency transactions turn out. Because, while we may be paying about 13 dollars a barrel more since December 1978 , your increases will be substantially less. Looking at the Deutschmark, for example, it would be perhaps only half of that increase.

You can trade your more valuable European currency in for dollars at better rates and then buy oil from OPEC. We, on the other hand, have to pay even higher prices for this imported oil but, I submit to you that our printing presses can work much faster, or at least as fast, as the Saudi-Arabian oil wells. Now this is not a very healthy state of affairs, as you might appreciate, and I think that's again one of the underlying lessons that are coming home to the United States and hopefully we'll be able to move to restrict this. But if you look at the massive deficit in the seventies, in the post-OPEC period, compared to the sixties when we had a few deficits, but not of the massive kind we have now. That, to me, is a very important message.

Hopefully this will not continue but, don't hold your breath. My own guess is that the discipline will have to be imposed externally; that is, one or more of these sellers of oil will one day say: No more of the printing-press game. We'll keep our oil in the ground.


Well, we all know what has happened to the oll-prices. They're now moving up again. The Saudis have just raised prices to $\$ 24 / \mathrm{bb} 1$ level; Libya and some others have moved now up to $\$ 30$.

I might note that Sheik Yamani keeps telling us how Saudi Arabia is really trying to help. Considering that Saudi Arabia sellis its oil now for $\$ 24.00$, while it costs perhaps 24 cents to produce $1 t$, I'm not so sure it is a help. But I leave that to the vagaries of international diplomacy.


The next chart shows what I call the "Inflation Catch-Up Game". Throughout the $1960^{\prime} \mathrm{s}$, the price of oil declined relative to the cost of manufactured goods. In 1973-1974, OPEC more than caught up. From 1975-1978, oil prices grew less than world inflation, so the terms of trade once again shifted to the advantage of the oil consumers. In 1979 and likely in 1980, OPEC will run out ahead again. Western oil demand will sharply decline and new oil sources will come in. By 1981 or 1982 , the situation could again revert back to the calmer days of 1976-1977.

This "Inflation Catch-Up Game" has some long run damaging effects. First, it destabilizes the industrial economies, making them much more vulnerable to the swings of inflation and recession. Second, the inflation caused by high oil prices and the unwillingness to absorb these real cost increases makes for a runaway capital goods inflation which paralyzes capital investment, both in new sources of energy and in more efficient energy consuming equipment. In the final analysis, it represents a departure from open-market supply-demand pricing to politics and monopoly.


Focusing on the world oil market, I believe that demand for oil in the world will grow at a slower rate than the increase in new non-OPEC oil supplies. As a result the world's need for OPEC's oil will decline in the coming years. OPEC production declines will not stem as much from an inability to produce more oil, but rather from an unwillingness to reduce prices so as to sell more oil. Whether or not reduced demand and competition from alternate energy sources will be able to stem the upward thrust of oil prices over this time remains the central question facing energy planners, economists, and the world's political leaders.


I would like to leave you with one final thought concerning the potential for a world wide oil shortage. This chart shows "Years of Supply" of crude available to the market. It is the ratio of proven reserves to annual production. If we have 100 barrels of proven oil reserves in the ground, and we produce 10 barrels per year, then we have a 10 years supply.

Plotting this ratio from 1947 to 1980 , we see that in the late 1980 's the ratio soared to over 40 years of supply. There was a glut of oil and prices fell. The world oil industry reduced its exploration programs and by the mid- 1960 's brought the ratio to around 35 years of supply. It has remained there ever since. Prices have soared because of politics and monopoly, not because of any inherent market imbalance. The chart shows very clearly a stable balance between production and reserves on a world wide basis.

## Conclusions

I would therefore want to leave you with a long run optimistic forecast that oil prices can be contained and the historical health of the Western economies restored. Nevertheless, we will probably suffer at least one more deep and prolonged economic downturn before this rejuvenation begins and that downturn will be caused in no small way by the continued increase in energy costs.

SECOND SESSION, Wednesday, May $21-10: 15$ a.m.
Concurrent Session B-1
RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN REGULATED UTILITY ACCOUNTING PRINCIPLES AND GENERALLY ACCEPTED ACCOUNTING PRINCIPLES
CHAIRMAN: John F. Utley
SPEAKER: Morris R. Fitzgerald
Chief, Division of Audits
Federal Energy Regulatory Commission

# RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN REGULATED UTILITY ACCOUNTING PRINCIPLES AND <br> generally accepted accounting principles 

Morris R. Fitzgerald<br>Director, Division of Audits Office of Chief Accountant<br>Federal Energy Regulatory Commission

This paper sets forth remarks presented by the speaker at a pane 1 session at the Iowa State Regulatory Conference, Ames, Iowa, on May 21, 1980. The session, moderated by John F. Utley, of the independent accounting firm of Deloitte Haskins \& Sells, deals with the "Relationship between Regulated Utility Accounting Principles and Generally Accepted Accounting Principles (GAAP)." My comments are centered around the Discussion Memorandum (DM) of the Financial Accounting Standards Board (FASB) issued December 31, 1970, on Effect of Rate Regulation on Accounting for Regulated Enterprises and the written response to the DM by the Office of Chief Accountant of the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission (FERC), dated May 6, 1980. Public hearings are scheduled for May 28 and 29, 1980 in Chicago. A copy of the FERC response appears in Appendix A.

I will provide commentary on the FERC response. While comments included in the FERC response (Appendix A) represent the carefully considered views of Mr. L. H. Drennan, Jr., the FERC Chief Accountant, some views expressed herein are my own and not necessarily those of the Chief Accountant or any other FERC staff member or individual Commissioners.

## FERC Accounting Regulation

The FERC response (p. 2) discusses FERC's longstanding role in having the electric and gas utilities it regulates maintain sound accounting and reporting practices to serve the needs not only of rate regulation but those of investors as well, a role which may extend beyond that of State and local regulatory bodies.

## FERC Accounting and GAAP

The FERC response (p. 2-3) explains FERC's responsibilities and functions in the accounting and reporting area under Federal law. It points out that FERC uniform standards provide information generally consistent with the needs of cost based rate regulation and common measurements of the results of ratemaking processes. It points out also that FERC accounting requirements have served many years (both before and after the issuance of the Addendum to APB Opinion No. 2) to provide standards which seldom, if ever, have caused independent accountants to issue qualified opinions on conformance of financial statements to GAAP.

The view is expressed that there is no compelling need for significant changes in the accounting and reporting standards for the electric and gas companies FERC regulates, but that the FASB project may be useful in promoting better public understanding of the reasons why the application of GAAP for these industries is different than for others. The

FERC response urges that any standards adopted not differ materially from those currently prescribed by FERC, and thus result in qualified opinions and dual financial statement presentations.

The Issues
I will attempt to briefly comment on the manner in which the FERC has responded on the individual issues. Page references are to Appendix A.

ISSUE 1: Should accounting prescribed by regulatory authorities be considered in and of itself generally accepted for purposes of financial reporting by rate-regulated enterprises? (p. 3)

No. This issue by use of the words "in and of itself" can elicit no other realistic answer. Prescribed accounting consistent with sound accounting principles as supported by the ratemaking process may represent GAAP.

ISSUE 2: Does rate regulation introduce an economic dimension in some circumstances that should affect the application of generally accepted accounting principles to rate-regulated enterprises? (p. 4)

Yes. The point at which costs are recognized in setting rates on an individual cost of service basis are usually based on public policy, although there is a responsibility of ratemaking bodies to grant rates which in the long run will provide for recovery of all cost plus a reasonable compensation for the use of money invested. The economic dimension has been recognized by the Addendum to APB No. 2 .

ISSUE 2.1: Should the recoverability criterion for cost deferrals be based on recovery of cost (which excludes a return on equity capital) or on recovery of cost of service (which includes a return on equity capital)? (p. 4)

No. Otherwise, the tests for an asset would be more restrictive than that for nonregulated enterprises.

ISSUE 2.2: Concerning a tariff (or its equivalent) providing for specific recovery of cost changes through revenues in a period other than the one in which cost changes occur: Does such a tariff provide an adequate basis for a utility to accrue for or defer the cost changes and charge or credit them to expense when the revenues are received? (p. 5)

Yes. This type of deferred cost is not significantly different from an unbilled accounts receivable. Ability to bill and collect rather than timing of the billing is the point on which the question turns.

ISSUE 2.3: Concerning a tariff (or its equivalent) providing an opportunity to recover changes in a cost through revenues in a subsequent period (as contrasted with the assurance in Issue 2.2): Does such a tariff provide an adequate basis for a utility to defer the cost changes and charge or credit them to expense when the subsequent period revenues are received? (p. 5)

Yes. This situation is in substance no different than that in Issue 2.2. The problem involves that of estimation based on future sales volumes. Generally predictions can be made within reasonable limits to support probability of recovery.

ISSUE 2.4: Concerning a tariff (or its equivalent) that provides for a surcharge or adjustment clause to reflect cost changes but is not considered by the regulatory agency to provide for the recovery in subsequent periods of previously incurred costs: Does such a tariff provide an adequate basis for a utility to defer the cost changes and charge or credit ther to expense when revenues reflecting the surcharge or adjustment clause are received? (p. 5)

No. When Changes in cost levels are used to adjust rates automatically, the costs themselves are serving only as a proxy for recognizing changed revenue requirements for future periods, similar to the procedure generally followed in establishing base rate changes.

ISSUE 2.5: Does indication in a rate order of the treatment accorded certain revenues and expenses in determining cost of service provide an adequate basis for a utility to defer (or accelerate) the timing of revenue and expense recognition for accounting and public reporting purposes? If so, must the rate order specify the amount included? (p. 7)

Yes. The amount does not necessarily have to be specified. The word "indication" in the question is subject to differing interpretation. The FERC response presumes that indication means that the timing recognition policy or practice for a cost or revenue recognition by a regulatory authority reasonably can be established through the rate order. In practice significant regulatory policies or practice usually can be established or corroborated by reference to evidence beyond a particular rate order.

ISSUE 2.6: Does indication in a rate order of the treatment accorded certain revenues and costs in determining rate of return provide an adequate basis for a utility to defer (or accelerate) the timing of revenue and expense recognition for accounting and public financial reporting purposes? If so, must the rate order specify the amount and how it affects the rate of return (i.e., the portion applicable to it)? (p. 7)

This question without further elaboration by the Board is difficult to answer unequivocally. While under some circumstances it may be possible to trace cost recovery of an item to rate of return, FERC believes such instances would be rare.

ISSUE 2.7: Does indication in a rate order of the treatment accorded certain costs and obligations in determining rate base provide an adequate basis for determining whether they would be recognized as assets and liabilities for accounting and public financial reporting purposes? (p. 8)

The FERC response does not give a yes or no response to this question. My response would be "No". Rate base is a mathematical compilation of certain balance sheet debit and credit items and other items used by a ratemaking authority to derive an investment base to which an allowed return is applied in determining revenue requirements. The test for an asset should be recoverability, not its use in rate base calculations.

Item 2.7 requests that comments cover certain specific items. The items and the treatment in the FERC response (p. 8) follows:

The FERC response defers to Issue No. 7 for a response on this item.
Intercompany profit included in assets
The FERC response indicates that if recognized as recoverable through the ratemaking process it represents a valid asset. Whether it is included or excluded from investment (rate base) should not be the standard.

Deferred income taxes and leases
The FERC response, in effect, expresses the view that where a capital lease is treated the same as an operating lease for ratemaking purposes, there is no point in accounting for it in a manner that is different. In other words, if future cash flows from revenues can be deemed to occur concurrent with lease payments, there is no future sacrifice against assets shown in financial statements. Recording deferred tax provisions under flow through rate regulations is deemed unnecessary because future cash flows from revenues and payment of actual taxes can be expected to occur concurrently. The question of whether deferred taxes constitutes a liability has not been ruled on by the Board nor is is a subject for ruling in this project.

ISSUE 2.8: Does the use of a "fair-value" rate base in setting a regulated enterprise's rates provide a basis for reflecting utility plant at that value in financial statements prepared for public financial reporting purposes? (p. 8)

No. There is no need for utilities to depart from the historical cost standard in recording assets because of different rate base treatment. Rate base and allowed rate of return on rate base are simply techniques of arriving at the cost of service returns to be provided for in rates and offer no basis for restating recoverable asset values.

ISSUE 2.9: Does an enterprise's request for rate-making treatment of an item or revenue or expense provide adequate evidence to defer (or accelerate) the timing of revenue and expense recognition for public financial reporting purposes when the rates are set on the basis of a negotiated settlement agreement in which the disposition of the item of revenue or expense is not stated?

ISSUE 2.10: If an accounting order or directive covering an unusual event or transaction that arises when there is no rate proceeding indicates it will be followed in future rate proceedings, does this provide an additional economic dimension that should affect the application of generally accepted accounting principles?

ISSUE 2.11: Concerning an accounting order or directive that covers an unusual event or transaction that arises when there is no rate proceeding but that does not indicate the rate treatment to be followed in future rate proceedings: Does this provide an additional economic dimension that should affect the application of generally accepted accounting principles when:

1. The prescribed treatment is similar to that followed by the regulatory agency for rate-making purposes involving the same or other enterprise?
2. There is no rate-making precedent in the same jurisdiction for the matter involved?
3. The prescribed accounting differs from that previously followed by the same agency for rate-making purposes?

ISSUE 2.12: In the absence of an accounting order or directive, does the fact that similar items have received a certain rate treatment in the past provide an additional economic dimension affecting the application of generally accepted accounting principles? Does it make a difference whether the enterprise requested an order or directive but the agency refused to issue one?

ISSUE 2.13: In the absence of both an accounting order and a ratemaking precedent, are there situations in which a legal opinion is sufficient evidence to affect the application of generally accepted accounting principles?

The FERC comments related to Issues 2.9 through 2.13 are set forth in the discussion appearing on $p, 6$ and 7 of the response. The questions seek comments on the type of support needed to support a different application of GAAP to regulated enterprises. The FERC response emphasizes the need for judgment and that the absence or presence of one or more types of support would not be conclusive as to assurances provided through the rate-making process. The FERC response points out that there may be circumstances where adherence to uniform accounting procedures is more important than conformance with every unique regulatory practice of individual regulatory bodies.

ISSUES 2.14 through 2.18
These appear under Chapters 7 and 8 of the DM and relate to regulated activities with which the FERC staff is unfamiliar. Accordingly no response was provided for such issues.

ISSUE 3: Should any pronouncement issued by the Board identify specific industries affected? (p. 9)

No. Standards should be established which will limit the application to any industry or segment where appropriate. In view of this answer no answer to 3.1 concerning particular industries was supplied.

ISSUE 4: Should the effects of rate-making transactions applicable to prior periods be accounted for as prior-period adjustments? If so, should the matter be included in a pronouncement coming out of this project, or should it be covered in an amendment to or interpretation of FASB Statement No. 16, Prior Period Adjustments? (p. 9)

Yes. Refunds are a proper item for prior period adjustments. The matter should be dealt with in this project and also through amendment of Statement 16 .

ISSUE 5: How should regulated enterprises give effect to changes in accounting principles when:

1. An FASB Statement requires retroactive application or a cumulative adjustment, but the change will be applied prospectively for rate-making purposes?
2. Following a change prescribed by the FASB, rates that had been established on a basis that reflected the prior principle continue in effect? (p. 10)

Accounting in either case should be consistent with rate-making.
ISSUE 6: Should any pronouncement dealing with the impact of rate regulation specify mandatory application? (p. 10)

Yes. Creditability of the pronouncement requires this.
ISSUE 7: Does the rate-making process support reporting the contra credit to any capitalized cost of equity funds used in construction as current income?

Yes. Well established regulatory procedures establish the recoverability of this item over the useful life of the asset. Cost of equity is a real item of construction cost and measurability is no problem under the regulated utility environment.

ISSUE 8: Should the financial statements of a regulated enterprise disclose the effect of differences between those statements and what they would be if the enterprise were nonregulated? Should the same standards apply to both the balance sheet and the income statement? (p. 11)

No. Financial statements should not disclose the differences based on a hypothetical nonregulated activity. Responses to Issue 8.1, 8.2, and 8.3 were not provided since they deal with the manner of disclosure which the FERC response asserts would be inappropriate. However, the FERC response indicates the view that notes to financial statements should disclose significant accounting and ratemaking policies.

ISSUE 9: What disclosures of rate-making treatment should be made if it is concluded that such treatment should not affect the application of generally accepted accounting principles? (p. 11 \& 12)

The FERC response indicates that under such circumstances financial statements would be misleading and any attempts to remedy the defects would only tend to confuse readers.

ISSUE 10: What other information, if any, should be disclosed about rate making? Where in financial reporting should that additional information be disclosed? (p. 12)

The FERC response is that as stated for Issue 8.3. That is, accounting and ratemaking disclosures through through notes.

ISSUE 11: Should any new standards on accounting for the impact of rate regulation be applied:

1. Retroactively be restating all prior periods presented?
2. Retroactively by including a cumulative adjustment in the current period?
3. Prospectively? (p. 12 \& 13)

The FERC response recommends prospectively.

Could the project tend to weaken the financial strength of public utilities?

Some respondents to the DM have expressed the view that if the Board should determine that there should be no different application of GAAP to public utility from that for nonregulated enterprises, investor reaction to the less favorable financial presentations would impair the ability of public utilities to obtain financing necessary to carry out their public responsibility of assuring continuous adequate service. While I share this concern I also have a concern that is less commented about. That concern is that the project in affirming the need for different application of GAAP will do so with standards so broad that they will encourage changes in ratemaking processes that will tend to weaken the financial strength of public utilities, particularly by lengthening the time between the recognition of earnings and their realization in cash through revenues charged customers.

Certainly the financial community in risk evaluation must consider the length of time required to convert reported earnings and related assets to cash. The longer recovery is deferred the less confidence in recovery and a greater risk is perceived. Whether assets are in the nature of investment in productive facilities or simply those created as the result of ratemaking actions are also a factor to be considered by investors.

In the past decade there has been a growing concern by the financial community stemming at least in part to the large percentage of reported earnings of public utilities embodied in AFUDC credits to the income statement, a credit not accompanied by concurrent cash flow. Cash for this item is recoverable through depreciation expense during plant service life which on the average may extend thirty to forty years. I have no quarrel with accounting standards which allow both the debt and equity component of AFUDC as a valid cost of a productive facility. These components have no less of an opportunity for recovery than material labor and overhead costs capitalized as part of the cost of a facility which can operate to produce a service of economic value. But a point here is the perception of the investor for the period required to translate earnings into cash.

However, an asset in the nature of a deferred loss which has its genesis only through the operation of the ratemaking process in my opinion should be viewed quite differently from viable in service physical assets. Recently I have seen an emerging practice in a rate jurisdiction which would call for carrying charges to be added on top of recognized property losses until such time as the regulatory body can investigate the correctness of the losses including management prudence and then grant rates which will either reject or affirm the recoverability of the losses plus the carrying charges that have been previously reported in earnings. Further in some juristictions there
is an emerging practice of removing plant from rate base either in whole or partially on the basis that is is not serving the rate payer to its full capacity with instructions to the utility to enhance the book value of the asset with carrying charges or AFUDC. Another practice emerging is to string out the recovery in rates of deferred property losses over periods of twenty to thirty years with accounting instructions to hold the deferral as an asset over the recovery period. There is a valid regulatory need to provide for recovery of property losses prospectively through rates because rates cannot be set in anticipation of such losses However, any process that does not provide for disposition of losses, which are not providing any useful service, within a relatively short period of time is simply increasing the risk of nonrecovery and of continuously carrying loss type "assets" indefinitely.

In administering uniform systems of accounts FERC has exercised control over the accounting so as to provide restraints over such unusual type regulatory practices. This has been done by controlling the period of amortization of property losses and not providing for inclusion of carrying charges in the accounts, except, of course, in the case of construction where AFUDC is authorized.

In short, I would hope that the Board in announcing any standards for different application of GAAP for public utilities would do so in a way that will not encourage ratemaking practices which either expand deferral of costs or extend their recovery over lengthy periods. Encouraging such practices, in my view, in the long run would not be in the best interest of the utility, its investors and the public. Thank you.

## Federal Energy Regulatory Commission Washington 20426

In Reply refer to:

May 6, 1980

> Director of Research and Technical Activities
> Financial Accounting Standards Board
> Stamford, Connecticut 06905

## Re: File Reference 1043-013P

Dear Sir:
This is the response of the Office of Chief Accountant, Federal Energy Regulatory Commission (FERC), to the FASB discussion memorandum on the Effect of Rate Regulation on Accounting for Regulated Enterprises, dated December 31, 1979.

Before providing our conments on the individual issues, we are presenting for the Board's information a discussion of the long-standing role of FERC, formerly the Federal Power Commission (FPC), in promoting sound accounting and reporting.

The Office of Chief Accountant is the staff organization having primary responsibility for administering the Commission's financial accounting and reporting programs carried out under the Federal Power Act (electric utilities), the Natural Gas Act (natural gas transmission companies), and the Interstate Commerce Act (oil pipeline carriers). These programs are among the various FERC regulatory activities which include setting rates for wholesale (sales for resale) sales of electric utilities and natural gas transmission companies engaged in interstate commerce and tariff rates for interstate oil pipeline carriers. Wholesale rates of electric utilities and natural gas transmission companies have for years been set on an individual cost of service basis using an original cost rate base. Policies of FERC for rate regulation of oil pipeline carriers are being developed. Accounting and reporting regulations for oil pipelines adopted by ICC continue in effect but may require future revision in accord with FERC oil pipeline rate regulatory policies.

## FERC Accounting Regulation

The role of FERC in regulating accounting and reporting by electric utilities stems from provisions of Part III of the Federal Power Act adopted concurrently with the Public Utilities Holding Company Act of 1935. The provisions are a part of a series of laws enacted by the Congress following the Depression in the early $30^{\prime}$ s and the disclosure by the Federal Trade Commission of unsound accounting practices followed by the electric industry.

The Natural Gas Act, enacted in 1938 , included provisions for accounting and reporting similar to those set forth in Part III of the Federal Power Act. Effective January 1, 1937, the FPC first adopted a Uniform System of Accounts for electric utilities and, effective January 1, 1940 a seperate, although similar system was adopted for natural gas companies. The systems were formulated to (I) assure sound uniform accounting and financial reporting to security holders, and (2) to provide useful accounting information consistent with ratemaking techniques generally prevalent in the industries. The systems have been updated from time to time to reflect new accounting and ratemaking developments. At the time the accounting systems were initiated, various state regulatory agencies had adopted diverse accounting requirements. The role of such state agencies was focused primarily on the public served by a regulated company rather than its security holders. Since then, our Uniform Systems have been adopted by many state commissions, and have been incorporated, by reference, in bond indentures and cost of service tariffs. The Uniform Systems are founded on sound accounting concepts and embody accounting principles generally similar to those applicable to other industries. However, the Uniform Systems also include special provisions to reflect cost of service ratemaking treatment for some items. Thus since 1937 the FPC and now the FERC have served as a promoter of sound accounting standards and practices.

FERC Accounting and Generally Accepted Accounting Principles
We believe our Uniform System of Accounts continues to be an appropriate means of accounting regulation. Our uniform standards provide for financial information generally consistent with the needs of cost based rate regulation and common measurements of the results of the ratemaking process.

Prior to and after the adoption of the Addendum to APB Opinion No. 2, the accounting requirements for electric utilities and natural gas companies administered by FERC and its predecessor, the Federal Power Commission (FPC), have not imposed a need for independent accounts to qualify opinions as to the conformance of the financial statements to generally accepted accounting principles. Insofar as those industries are concerned, we see no compelling need for significant changes in the accounting and reporting standards, although the present project may be useful in promoting a better public understanding of the reasons why accounting by these industries is not identical with that of nonregulated industries. We urge that the project not result in the adoption of accounting standards for companies regulated by FERC that vary materially with those currently prescribed by FERC. We hope that any standards adopted would not result in qualified opinions of independent accountants and dual
presentation of financial statements. Such a situation would detract from the credibility of the statements and otherwise operate to the detriment of the industries, their investors, and the public they serve.
Issue 1: Should accounting prescribed by regulatory authorities be considered in and of itself generally accepted for purposes of financial reporting by rate-regulated enterprises?

While we believe that the accounting prescribed by FERC in its Uniform Systems of Accounts is conceptually sound, appropriately reflects the economic impact of regulation, and is, in fact, generally accepted, our answer to the question is "no!" Obviously, the term "generally accepted" would become meaningless if it encompassed any and all accounting prescribed by regulatory authorities. There are no assurances that the accounting prescribed by regulatory authorities will always be based on conceptually sound accounting principles. While some protective procedures usually exist, there are no guarantees that wholly unsupportable accounting will not be prescribed.

Issue 1.1: If prescribed accounting should be considered "generally accepted," are there any limiting factors?

Not applicable. See comment to Issue 1.
Issue 2: Does rate regulation introduce an economic dimension in some circumstances that should affect the application of generally accepted accounting principles to rate-regulated enterprises?

Yes. We believe that the Addendum currently recognizes this economic dimension which is primarily one of timing. We believe that proper matching generally cannot be achieved unless cost and revenues are accounted for in the same manner as the costs and revenues are treated in establishing the cost of service of utilities.

Issue 2.1: Should the recoverability criterion for cost deferrals be based on recovery of cost (which excludes a return on equity capital) or on recovery of cost of service (which includes a return on equity capital?) (Respondents are asked to explain the basis for their responses.)

The recoverability criteria should be based on recovery of cost. We believe that a deferred cost which is likely to be recovered meets the essential characteristics of an asset, as described in the Exposure Draft (Revised) on Elements of Financial Statements of Business Enterprises, in that:
(a). a probable future benefit exists
(b) The enterprise can obtain the benefit
(c) The transaction or event giving rise to the enterprises' claim to or control of the benefit has already occurred.

We believe that to require assets of public utilities to meet further tests would go beyond that required of non-regulated firms in that there are no general requirements that assets produce profits (return).

Financial Accounting
Standards Board
Issue 2.2: Concerning a tariff (or its equivalent) providing for specific recovery of cost changes through revenues in a period other than the one in which cost changes occur: Does such a tariff provide an adequate basis for a utility to accrue for or defer the cost changes and charge or credit them to expense when the revenues are received?

Yes. Consistent with our comment on Issue 2.1, when a valid asset is involved, such as costs deferred under purchased gas adjustment clauses and electric generation fuel adjustment clauses that specifically provide for recovery in a future period, we believe that a probable future benefit is present whether a legally collectible receivable is present or not. In that respect, we do not believe a deferred cost differs from a tangible asset when the opportunity for cost recovery is present. "Guaranteed" recovery of a cost should not be a prerequisite to its recognition as an asset.

Issue 2.3: Concerning a tariff (or its equivalent) providing an opportunity to recover changes in a cost through revenues in a subsequent period (as contrasted with the assurance in Issue 2.2): Does such a tariff provide an adequate basis for a utility to defer the cost changes and charge or credit them to expense when the subsequent period revenues are received?

Yes. As stated in our response to Issue 2.2, we believe that "guaranteed" recovery of a particular cost should not be a prerequisite to its deferral when a probable future benefit is present.

Issue 2.4: Concerning a tariff (or its equivalent) that provides for a surcharge or adjustment clause to reflect cost changes but is not considered by the regulatory agency to provide for the recovery in subsequent periods of previously incurred costs: Does such a tariff provide an adequate basis for a utility to defer the cost changes and charge or credit them to expense when revenues reflecting the surcharge or adjustment clause are received?

No. In this instance the regulatory agency is merely using cost levels in one period as a proxy for expected cost levels in a subsequent period. This ratemaking technique does not constitute justification for cost deferrals.

Issue 2.5 - Issue 2.7; Issue 2.9- Issue 2.13: We have some general comments on these issues and have additional comments on some of the specific issues.

We believe that it is not necessary nor practical to attempt to provide specific guidelines for determining whether certain costs and obligations should be recognized as assets or liabilities or whether a transaction which would result in the recording of an expense or revenue by a nonregulated company should be deferred or accelerated by a regulatory company. Generally, we believe that if a rate order clearly specifies the treatment accorded costs and obligations in determining rate base or accorded revenues or expenses in determining cost of service (Issue 2.5 ), the accounting and public reporting should reflect the provisions of the rate order so that the financial results of the utility will be
fairly stated. However, there may be circumstances where adherence to Uniform Accounting procedures is more important than conformance with every unique regulatory practice of individual regulatory bodies.

As the Discussion Memorandum points out, it is not always clear in a rate proceeding the specific treatment afforded revenues or expenses in determining cost of service (Issue 2.9). Also, absent a rate directive, there may not be adequate assurance when an accounting order or directive is received (Issues 2.10 and 2.11 ) that costs and obligations or revenues and expenses will be treated in a rate proceeding in the same manner as approved by the order or directive and, finally, there is even less assurance when neither a rate nor accounting order has been received by the utility (Issues 2.12 and 2.13).

It is well established in public utility rate regulation that certain costs that would be expensed by a nonregulated company are permitted to be amortized and recovered in the rate levels of public utilities. Amortization of extraordinary property losses, amortization of fuel costs, and amortization of research and development are some examples. In those situations when assurance has not been received in the form of a rate order specifying the treatment accorded certain revenues or expenses in determining cost of service, and the cost is not the nature that the ratemaking treatment is well established, we believe that the utility and the reviewing public accountants must look to precedent and the prevailing regulatory climate. In other words, judgment, depending on the circumstances, must be applied in determining whether expenses and revenues should be deferred or accelerated or certain costs and obligations should be recognized as assets or liabilities. It is possible that precedents may be changed and the regulatory climate may deteriorate. However, there is no evidence to indicate that such possibilities present a real threat to recovery of costs previously deferred under the existing ratemaking policies.

Issue 2.5: Does indication in a rate order of the treatment accorded certain revenues and expenses in determining cost of service provide an adequate basis for a utilitiy to defer (or accelerate) the timing of revenue and expense recognition for accounting and public reporting purposes? If so, must the rate order specify the amount indicated?

Yes. As indicated in our general comments on these issues, we believe that indication in a rate order of the treatment accorded certain revenues and expenses in determining cost of service usually provides an adequate basis for a utility to defer (or accelerate) the timing of revenues and expenses recognition for accounting and public reporting purposes; We see no need for the rate order to specify the amount included as long as the issue has been addressed and the amount in question has not been specifically disallowed.

Issue 2.6: Does indication in a rate order of the treatment accorded certain revenues and costs in determining rate of return provide an adequate basis for a utility to defer (or accelerate) the timing of revenue and expense recognition for accounting and public financial reporting purposes? If so, must the rate order specify the amount and how it affects the rate of return?

Financial Accounting
Standards Board
Rate recognition of revenues and cost through rate of return determinations, as contemplated in this question, are, to our knowledge, rare. However, if such ratemaking techniques were to be used for a particular transaction, we find it difficult to visualize a circumstance where there would be a sufficient nexus between a particular cost item and the rate of return allowed.

Issue 2.7: Does indication in a rate order of the treatment accorded certain costs and obligations in determining rate base provide an adequate basis for determining whether they should be recognized as assets or liabilities for accounting and public financial reporting purposes? Respondents should specifically cover: allowances for equity funds used in construction, inter-company profit included in assets, leases, and deferred income taxes.

Please refer to our general comments with respect to indications in a rate order of the treatment of certain costs and obligations in determining rate base and our comments on Issue 7 regarding the capitalized cost of equity funds. On the other specific issues we have the following comments:

1. Intercompany profits - We believe that if a regulatory commission allows recovery in rate levels of an asset which includes an element for intercompany profits, that such element is as much a part of the asset as any other element and should be so recognized.
2. Deferred Income Taxes and Leases - We believe that recognition of deferred income taxes or capital leases is not proper when the effects of accelerated depreciation is being flowed through for rate purposes or the lease is treated as an operating lease in the rate process. These items do not appear to qualify as either assets or liabilities under the definitions contained in the Exposure Draft (Revised) on Elements of Financial Statements of Business Enterprises because neither probable future benefits nor probable future sacrifices exist.

Issue 2.8: Does the use of a "fair value" rate base in setting a regulated enterprise's rates provide a basis for reflecting utility plant at that value in financial statements prepared for public financial reporting purposes?

No. We believe that the adjustment of a utility's asset to a fair value basis in a rate proceeding is a means of compensating the utility for general inflation. Under GAAP and the Uniform System of Accounts, the revaluation of assets is inappropriate for inclusion in a firm's basic financial statement. Furthermore, fair value is used only by a few regulatory commissions.

Issue 2.9 - Issue 2.13: Please refer to our general comments on these Tssues.

[^0]Financial Accounting
Standards Board
We have not commented on the Issues presented in these chapters as we are not familiar with the ratemaking procedures for these industries.

Issue 3: Should any pronouncement issued by the Board identify specific industries affected?

No. The standards established should be clear enough to enable the ready identification of industries currently affected. Such standards should enable future determinations as to which industries are then affected.

Issue 3.1: If identification is required, to what specific industries should the pronouncement apply?

Not applicable in view of our response to Issue 3 above.
Issue 4: Should the effects of rate-making transactions applicable to prior periods be accounted for as prior period adjustments? If so, should the matter be included in a pronouncement coming out of this project, or should it be covered in an amendment to or interpretation of Statement 16 ?

Yes. As we commented in response to Issue 2, we believe that, to the extent practicable, financial statements of utilities should reflect the economic realities of the rate processes of the regulatory body or bodies that set the utilities' rates. If the effects of rate refunds are not accounted for by prior period adjustments with restatement of prior years' financial statements, utilities' earnings will either be overstated or understated with resultant confusion to users of the financial statements. We believe that recognition that rate refunds are proper prior period adjustments should be dealt with in this project and also through amendment of Statement 16 .

Issue 5: How should regulated enterprises give effect to changes in accounting principles when:

1. An FASB Statement requires retroactive application on a cumulative adjustment, but the change will be applied prospectively for rate-making purposes?
2. Following a change prescribed by the FASB, rates that had been established on a basis that reflected the prior principle continue in effect.

We believe that the accounting should be consistent with the ratemaking in both instances.

Issue 6: Should any pronouncement dealing with the impact of rate regulation specify mandatory application?

Yes. It would be a waste of time to go through the lengthy process of evaluating the effects of rate regulation on accounting for regulated enterprises and then issue a pronouncement that could be optionally applied. The creditability of the pronouncement would be undermined unless it specifies mandatory application.

Financial Accounting
Standards Board
Rate recognition of revenues and cost through rate of return determinations, as contemplated in this question, are, to our knowledge, rare. However, if such ratemaking techniques were to be used for a particular transaction, we find it difficult to visualize a circumstance where there would be a sufficient nexus between a particular cost item and the rate of return allowed.

Issue 2.7: Does indication in a rate order of the treatment accorded certain costs and obligations in determining rate base provide an adequate basis for determining whether they should be recognized as assets or liabilities for accounting and public financial reporting purposes? Respondents should specifically cover: allowances for equity funds used in construction, inter-company profit included in assets, leases, and deferred income taxes.

Please refer to our general comments with respect to indications in a rate order of the treatment of certain costs and obligations in determining rate base and our comments on Issue 7 regarding the capitalized cost of equity funds. On the other specific issues we have the following comments:

1. Intercompany profits - We believe that if a regulatory commission allows recovery in rate levels of an asset which includes an element for intercompany profits, that such element is as much a part of the asset as any other element and should be so recognized.
2. Deferred Income Taxes and Leases - We believe that recognition of deferred income taxes or capital leases is not proper when the effects of accelerated depreciation is being flowed through for rate purposes or the lease is treated as an operating lease in the rate process. These items do not appear to qualify as either assets or liabilities under the definitions contained in the Exposure Draft (Revised) on Elements of Financial Statements of Business Enterprises because neither probable future benefits nor probable future sacrifices exist.

Issue 2.8: Does the use of a "fair value" rate base in setting a regulated enterprise's rates provide a basis for reflecting utility plant at that value in financial statements prepared for public financial reporting purposes?

No. We believe that the adjustment of a utility's asset to a fair value basis in a rate proceeding is a means of compensating the utility for general inflation. Under GAAP and the Uniform System of Accounts, the revaluation of assets is inappropriate for inclusion in a firm's basic financial statement. Furthermore, fair value is used only by a few regulatory commissions.

Issue 2.9 - Issue 2.13: Please refer to our general comments on these Issues.

Chapter 7 - Possible Impact of Rate Regulation on Accounting for Health Care Enterprises, and Chapter 8 - Possible Impact of Rate Regulation on Accounting for Other Regulated Enterprises.

Financial Accounting
Standards Board
We have not commented on the Issues presented in these chapters as we are not familiar with the ratemaking procedures for these industries.

Issue 3: Should any pronouncement issued by the Board identify specific industries affected?

No. The standards established should be clear enough to enable the ready identification of industries currently affected. Such standards should enable future determinations as to which industries are then affected.

Issue 3.1: If identification is required, to what specific industries should the pronouncement apply?

Not applicable in view of our response to Issue 3 above.
Issue 4: Should the effects of rate-making transactions applicable to prior periods be accounted for as prior period adjustments? If so, should the matter be included in a pronouncement coming out of this project, or should it be covered in an amendment to or interpretation of Statement 16 ?

Yes. As we commented in response to Issue 2, we believe that, to the extent practicable, financial statements of utilities should reflect the economic realities of the rate processes of the regulatory body or bodies that set the utilities' rates. If the effects of rate refunds are not accounted for by prior period adjustments with restatement of prior years' financial statements, utilities' earnings will either be overstated or understated with resultant confusion to users of the financial statements. We believe that recognition that rate refunds are proper prior period adjustments should be dealt with in this project and also through amendment of Statement 16.

Issue 5: How should regulated enterprises give effect to changes in accounting principles when:

1. An FASB Statement requires retroactive application on a cumulative adjustment, but the change will be applied prospectively for rate-making purposes?
2. Following a change prescribed by the FASB, rates that had been established on a basis that reflected the prior principle continue in effect.

We believe that the accounting should be consistent with the ratemaking in both instances.

Issue 6: Should any pronouncement dealing with the impact of rate regulation specify mandatory application?

Yes. It would be a waste of time to go through the lengthy process of evaluating the effects of rate regulation on accounting for regulated enterprises and then issue a pronouncement that could be optionally applied. The creditability of the pronouncement would be undermined unless it specifies mandatory application.

Einancial Accounting
Standards Board
Rate recognition of revenues and cost through rate of return determinations, as contemplated in this question, are, to our knowledge, rare. However, if such ratemaking techniques were to be used for a particular transaction, we find it difficult to visualize a circumstance where there would be a sufficient nexus between a particular cost item and the rate of return allowed.

Issue 2.7: Does indication in a rate order of the treatment accorded certain costs and obligations in determining rate base provide an adequate basis for determining whether they should be recognized as assets or liabilities for accounting and public financial reporting purposes? Respondents should specifically cover: allowances for equity funds used in construction, inter-company profit included in assets, leases, and deferred income taxes.

Please refer to our general comments with respect to indications in a rate order of the treatment of certain costs and obligations in determining rate base and our comments on Issue 7 regarding the capitalized cost of equity funds. On the other specific issues we have the following comments:

1. Intercompany profits - We believe that if a regulatory commission allows recovery in rate levels of an asset which includes an element for intercompany profits, that such element is as much a part of the asset as any other element and should be so recognized.
2. Deferred Income Taxes and Leases - We believe that recognition of deferred income taxes or capital leases is not proper when the effects of accelerated depreciation is being flowed through for rate purposes or the lease is treated as an operating lease in the rate process. These items do not appear to qualify as either assets or liabilities under the definitions contained in the Exposure Draft (Revised) on Elements of Financial Statements of Business Enterprises because neither probable future benefits nor probable future sacrifices exist.

Issue 2.8: Does the use of a "fair value" rate base in setting a regulated enterprise's rates provide a basis for reflecting utility plant at that value in financial statements prepared for public financial reporting purposes?

No. We believe that the adjustment of a utility's asset to a fair value basis in a rate proceeding is a means of compensating the utility for general inflation. Under GAAP and the Uniform System of Accounts, the revaluation of assets is inappropriate for inclusion in a firm's basic financial statement. Eurthermore, fair value is used only by a few regulatory commissions.

Issue 2.9-Issue 2.13: Please refer to our general comments on these Issues.

[^1]Financial Accounting
Standards Loard

We have not commented on the Issues presented in these chapters as we are not familiar with the ratemaking procedures for these industries.

Issue 3: Should any pronouncement issued by the Board identify specific industries affected?

No. The standards established should be clear enough to enable the ready identification of industries currently affected. Such standards should enable future determinations as to which industries are then affected.

Issue 3.1: If identification is required, to what specific industries should the pronouncement apply?

Not applicable in view of our response to Issue 3 above.
Issue 4: Should the effects of rate-making transactions applicable to prior periods be accounted for as prior period adjustments? If so, should the matter be included in a pronouncement coming out of this project, or should it be covered in an amendment to or interpretation of Statement 16 ?

Yes. As we commented in response to Issue 2, we believe that, to the extent practicable, financial statements of utilities should reflect the economic realities of the rate processes of the regulatory body or bodies that set the utilities' rates. If the effects of rate refunds are not accounted for by prior period adjustments with restatement of prior years' financial statements, utilities' earnings will either be overstated or understated with resultant confusion to users of the financial statements. We believe that recognition that rate refunds are proper prior period adjustments should be dealt with in this project and also through amendment of Statement 16.

Issue 5: How should regulated enterprises give effect to changes in accounting principles when:

1. An FASB Statement requires retroactive application on a cumulative adjustment, but the change will be applied prospectively for rate-making purposes?
2. Following a change prescribed by the FASB, rates that had been established on a basis that reflected the prior principle continue in effect.

We believe that the accounting should be consistent with the ratemaking in both instances.

Issue 6: Should any pronouncement dealing with the impact of rate regulation specify mandatory application?

Yes. It would be a waste of time to go through the lengthy process of evaluating the effects of rate regulation on accounting for regulated enterprises and then issue a pronouncement that could be optionally applied. The creditability of the pronouncement would be undermined unless it specifies mandatory application.

FInancial Account ing
Standards Board
Rate recognition of revenues and cost through rate of return determinations, as contemplated in this question, are, to our knowledge, rare. However, if such ratemaking techniques were to be used for a particular transaction, we find it difficult to visualize a circumstance where there would be a sufficient nexus between a particular cost item and the rate of return allowed.

Issue 2.7: Does indication in a rate order of the treatment accorded certain costs and obligations in determining rate base provide an adequate basis for detemining whether they should be recognized as assets or liabilities for accounting and public financial reporting purposes? Respondents should specifically cover: sllowances for equity funds used in construction, inter-company profit included in assets, leases, and deferred income taxes.

Please refer to our general comments with respect to indications in a rate order of the treatment of certain costs and obligations in determining rate base and our comments on Issue 7 regarding the capltalized cost of equity funds. On the other speciflc issues we have the following comments:

1. Intercompany profits - We believe that if a regulatory commission allows recovery in rate levels of an asset which includes an element for intercompany profits, that such element is as much a part of the asset as any other element and should be so recognized.
2. Deferred Income Taxes and Leases - We believe that recognition of deferred income taxes or capital leases is not proper when the effects of accelerated depreciation is being flowed through for rate purposes or the lease is treated as an operating lease in the rate process. These items do not appear to qualify as either assets or liabilities under the definitions contained in the Exposure Draft (Revised) on Elements of Financial Statements of Business Enterprises because neither probable future benefits nor probable future sacrifices exist.

Issue 2.8: Does the use of a "fair value" rate base in setting a regulated enterprise's rates provide a basis for reflecting utility plant at that value in financial statements prepared for public financial reporting purposes?

No. We believe that the adjustment of a utility's asset to a fair value basis in a rate proceeding is a means of compensating the utility for general inflation. Under GAAP and the Uniform System of Accounts, the revaluation of assets is inappropriate for inclusion in a Ifrm's basic financial statement. Furthermore, fair value is used only by a few regulatory commissions.

Issue 2.9-Issue 2.13: Please refer to our general comments on these Issues.

Chapter 7 - Possible Impact of Rate Regulation on Accounting for Health Care Enterprises, and Chapter 8 - Possible Impact of Rate Regulation on Accounting for Other Regulated Enterprises.

Financial Accounting
Standarda Board

We have not commented on the issues presented in these chapters as we are not familiar with the ratemaking procedures for these industries.

Issue 3: Should any pronouncement issued by the Board identify specific industries affected?

No. The standards established should be clear enough to enable the ready identification of industries currently affected. Such standards should enable future determinations as to which industries are then affected.

Issue 3.1: If identification is required, to what specific industries should the pronouncement apply?

Not applicable in view of sur response to Issue 3 above.
Issue 4: Should the effects of rate-making transactions applicable to prior periods be accounted for as prior period adjustments? If so, should the matcer be included in a pronouncement coming out of this project, or should it be covered in an amendment to or interpretation of Statement 16?

Yes. As we commented in response to Issue 2, we believe that, to the extent practicable, financial statements of utilities should reflect the economic realitles of the rate processes of the regulatory body or bodies that set the utilities' rates. If the effects of rate refunds are not accounted for by prior period adjustments with restatement of prlor years' financial statements, utllities' earnings will either be overstated or understated with resultant confusion to users of the financial statements. We believe that recognition that rate refunds are proper prior period adjustments should be dealt with in this project and also through amendment of Statement 16.

Issue 5: How should regulated enterprises give effect to changes in accounting principles when:

1. An FASB Statement requires retroactive application on a cumulative adjustment, but the change will be applied prospectively for rate-making purposes?
2. Following a change prescribed by the FASB, rates that had been established on a basis that reflected the prior principle continue in effect.

We believe that the accounting should be consistent with the ratemaking in both instances.

Issue 6: Should any pronouncement dealing with the impact of rate regulation specify mandatory application?

Yes. It would be a waste of time to go through the lengthy process of evaluating the effects of rate regulation on accounting for regulated enterprises and then issue a pronouncement that could be optionally applied. The creditability of the pronouncement would be undermined unless it specifies mandatory application.

Financial Accounting
Standards Board
Issue 7: Does the ratemaking process support reporting the contra credit to any capitalized cost of equity funds used in construction as current income?

Yes. The asset value has been increased due to well-established regulatory procedures, and recovery thereof is virtually assured. The question then becomes one of the timing of income recognition. While Cash recovery does not take place until after the plant is completed, the income is generated simultaneously with the increase in asset value as construction takes place.

One of the principle purposes of the AFUDC allowance is to provide a current return to stockholders for the use of their capital which has been invested in the construction program. If the return is not recognized as current income, earnings will decrease during the construction period and the value of stockholders' interests will be artificially lowered merely because the return is in a form similar to a long-term interest bearing account receivable, rather than cash.

Issue 8: Should the financial statement of a regulated enterprise disclose the effect of differences between those statements and what they would be if the enterprise was nonregulated? Should the same standards apply to both the balance sheet and the statement of income?

No. We believe that financial statements that reflect the results of the ratemaking process present fairly the operating results of utilities. Therefore, we believe that regulated enterprises should not be required to disclose differences between the manner in which a transaction is treated for accounting purposes by a regulated company and a nonregulated company in either the balance sheet or the statement of income.

Issue 8.1: Should the effect of rate-making be disclosed on the face of the income statement?

No. See our response to Issue 8 .
Issue 8.2: If disclosure of the effects of ratemaking is made on the face of the income statement, is any additional disclosure necessary in notes to the financial statements? If so, why?

Issue 8.2 is not applicable because of our response to Issue 8 .
Issue 8.3: If disclosure of the effects of rate-making is considered necessary but not made on the face of the financial statements, what disclosure should be made in notes to financial statements?

None. See answer to Issue 8. However, we believe that the notes to the financial statements should disclose significant accounting and ratemaking policies.

Issue 9: What disclosures of rate-making treatment should be made if it is concluded that such treatment should not affect the application of generally accepted accounting principles? Specifically:

Financial Accounting
Standards Board

1. Should the effect of material differences in the way revenues and expenses are treated for ratemaking purposes and for financial reporting purposes be disclosed?
2. Should the estimated impact of these differences on future revenues be disclosed? If so, how -- by year, by bands of years, or in total? Should a similar impact on net income be disclosed?
3. Should material differences for property, plant, and equipment (or other assets and liabilities) between the amounts included in the balance sheet and amounts included in the rate base be disclosed?

We have previously stated our belief that, to the extent practicable, financial statements of regulated companies should generally reflect the economic realities of the rate process of the regulatory body or bodies that set the regulated companies rates. If the FASB should conclude that the rate process should not affect the application of generally accepted accounting principles, we believe that the information shown in financial statements would be misleading and that attempts to remedy the defects through disclosure would only tend to confuse readers of the statements.

Issue 10: What other information, if any, should be disclosed about rate making? Where in financial reporting should that additional information be disclosed?

We do not believe disclosures, other than as suggested in our response
to Issue 8.3, are necessary.
Issue 11: Should any new standards on accounting for the impact of rate regulation be applied:

1. Retroactively by restating all prior periods presented?
2. Retroactively by including a cumulative adjustment in the current period?
3. Prospectively?

In general, we do not believe that new standards of accounting should be made retroactive because this implies that the previous standards were incorrect when they were, in fact, "generally accepted" in those prior periods.

Sincerely yours,
L. H. Drennan, Jr.

Chief Accountant
THIRD SESSION, Wednesday, May 21, $10: 15$ a.t.
Concurrent Session B-2
VALUE-ADDED TAX AS IT RELATES TO PUBLIC UTHLITIES
CHATRMAN: Gilltas L. Tiffany, Vice-President and Chief Executive officer-North Dakota, Northvestern Bell Telephone Company
SPEAKERS: Bernard Topper, Asslatant Ceneral Coumsel-Tax, General Telephene and Electronic: Corporation
Bruce Davie, Chief Tax Econosist, Ways and Means Comittee. U.S. House of Representat foss

# A BIRD'S-EYE VIEW OF A VAT <br> AS IT RELATES TO A PUBLIC UTILITY 

Bernard C. Topper, Jr. Assistant General Counsel - Tax<br>GTE Service Corporation

I will try to cover some of the possible effects that a valueadded tax (a "VAT") may have on a public utility. This will necessitate a quick look at the nature and operations of a value-added tax. To do this, we will put on blinders and focus solely on a VAT, overlooking for the moment the key fact that, as proposed, the VAT is but a part of other proposed and very substantial changes in the federal tax law. At the end I would like to come back to the other changes and offer a few comments.

## VAT

As I am sure most of you are aware, the concept of a value-added tax is not new. It has been considered before in the United States and is today a major form of taxation in Europe, especially in the common market countries, as well as in several other countries throughout the world. This experience with a VAT in operation provides a wealth of information to a country considering the adoption of a VAT. For example, it quickly becomes clear that a value-added tax can take many forms. The drafters of the proposed VAT for the United States have elected to cast it in the form of a so-called "invoice" and "consumption"-type VAT. To my way of thinking, the drafters of the VAI have done their homework well and have selected the best type of VAT.

A VAT is a tax on consumption and, as compared to an income tax, is designed to encourage or, at least, not to discourage savings and investment. This basic purpose underlying the enactment of a VAT is most important to a capital-intensive public utility industry.

Income taxes on capital, such as the present corporate income tax and the individual income tax on interest and dividends, reduce the after-tax return on savings and investment. As a result, these taxes are thought to encourage present, rather than future, consumption. Let me try to explain this by means of an illustration.

If there were no taxes at a11, a person who has $\$ 10,000$ of income could decide to spend (or consume) the $\$ 10,000$ this year or to save the $\$ 10,000$ and, assuming a $10 \%$ interest rate, spend $\$ 11,000$ next year. Thus, the individual can consume $10 \%$ more next year by saving now. If, on the other hand, we have an immediate $50 \%$ income tax on the $\$ 10,000$, the person has the option of spending the remaining $\$ 5,000$ this year or saving the $\$ 5,000$ for a year and earning interest at a $10 \%$ rate on the $\$ 5,000$. But, if the individual saves the $\$ 5,000$, a $50 \%$ income tax will be exacted on the $\$ 500$ of savings interest, so that, by saving for a year, the individual can spend $\$ 5,250$, rather than the $\$ 5,000$ that could have been spent last year. Thus, by saving for a year, the individual's buying potential is increased by only $5 \%$ - from $\$ 5,000$ to $\$ 5,250$ - not by $10 \%$ as would have been the case if there were no taxes. For this reason, an income tax is thought to encourage present consumption.

A value-added kax is designed ta bridge thin kap. Thas, if chere were only a FAT, which to tas on consumptian, and an tadividual receives 310,000 of lacomes, to keop the figures the shes, we wili ansume chat \$5,000 could be spent thls year (the remaining 95,000 being pald an a iop value-Added gas an espsumptian) or the indfvidual could save the 510,000 and mext yoar mpend $\$ 5,500$, paytag a Nat of $\$ 5,500$, min [ncreane of 104
 by saving for a year wowld he able to conpwes lot nore next year, Junt al voulf have been the case if there were mie tak, aot $5 t$ mure ail wout it have been tho casem vith a StI thicous tas.

Disia is zhe theofy of a קat and why it is thought by many te © purage Bavisgs and Lavestment. An Secretary of the Treasury Mill or has polinted out in his teatimay lefore the kays and Mosms Comett tee relatiaf ke a ralue-added tas, khis type of analysta coopares a "pare" conwomption tax with a "pure" fnegme tax levied on all forms of caplral. Beiflier the praposed vaf nor oar present federal Income tax are "pure" taxes. for evample, hobe anoprohip, pensfon reserves and absets elistble for the thvesterat tax credit and accelerated deprectation recelve faworable incose lax treatiants fiallarly, not ail forme of
 housing and medtcal care would be exenpt. Thus, is kheory * a vat ahould encoorage savinga and fivestment. In praceice. it is, perhap. Lenp chear to what eatent thia goal will he acconpliahed.

Let's Eake a look now at the mochanies of the gropesed VAT. It is a relatively sfaple tax to undervtand and apply so long as it remains a broad-based tax on coabuept los uIzh one rate - currently propesed ts be Iot - and very limited exceptions. Th eosencen a ThT Ts on wites tax, but, Imliha the typleal state and local sales taxes with which wt are all fasiliar, it fs applied thot only at the tine of final sale, but co each wale in the profuction and distribuelon cycle. Like a males tax, hovever, the burden of the tas falis on the iltitasate consmmet Tile fil accoepliahed by permitting a credte for the rax paid by all. except the finsi consumer.

A simple example w111 111 ustrate the credit mechanisin and denonafrate the mechanics of a Vat systas, Let us ady that Taslor purchaseas enough falirie to make a mult of elathes from Turstile. The fabric is worth \$40. Under the proposed VAT Eyntea. Textile wili sell the fabric to Fafler for $144, \$ 40$ for the fabric and $\$ 4$ for the 10 l value-added tas, which tax will be paid over by Textile to the federal government. Tallor, in turb, takes the fabric and it , apployees apply the aecensary labor te make a mult of clother for which Tailor wasts to recelve $\ddagger 100$, representiag $\$ 40$ paid for the fabric, $\$ 50$ paid te Tailor's esploywes and a $\$ 10$ profit. Tallor 411 sell the sult to clothter for $\$ 110=\$ 100$ plas $\$ 10$ for Vat. Dy virtue of the credlt mechanisth, hovever, Tatler will turn over ta the government, abt the $\$ 10$, but $\$ 6$ recelviag a $\$ 4$ credit for the VAT textile proviously assessed on the purchase of the fabric. Thus, In terne of the value-added tax, Tatlor ta made shole he collecta $\$ 10$ and, in total, pays ever $\$ 10$ to the goverwachk. In the flnal atep of the diatribution chain, Clothler sells the euit to Coneumer for $\$ 150$ plus a 10 K VAT of $\$ 15$, or $\$ 165$, pays over only $\$ 5$ to the government, recefving a credit for the $\$ 10$ Vat on Itir purchase of the eult. The end result $\sim$ the ultimate purchaser payi $\$ 15$ of VAT, the government recerves 515 , and everyche हों fin the protuction and itttribution chato is made vhole. All very eimple.

Now, let's go one step further and assume that Tailor, recognizing the advantages of mechanization, purchases a new sewing machine worth \$500. It is a purchase of property and, therefore, subject to a vat. Presumably, Tallor would pay $\$ 550$ for the machine-- $\$ 500$ plus a $\$ 50$ VAT. But, does Tailor recover the $\$ 50$ VAT?

Countries that have a VAT system have dealt with this question in differing ways, some allow the purchaser of a capital asset to recover the value-added tax inmediately, some allow no recovery of the tax, and still others permit a VAT on capital purchases to be recovered, but only ratably over the life of the capital asset. The proposed VAT for the United States permits the inmediate recovery of VAT paid for capital assets. Thus, going back to our earlier example for a moment, Tailor collected a $\$ 10$ VAT on the sale of clothes and, applying a $\$ 4$ credit from the VAT pald on the purchase of the fabric, paid $\$ 6$ to the government. To reflect the purchase of the sewing machine, Tailor will now be entitled to a further $\$ 50$ credit - the VAT attributable to the machine - and, hence, to a $\$ 44$ refund from the government.

With this background, let's take a look at some of the possible problems a VAT may produce for a public utility. You may well have some additfonal thoughts.

Workftg Capital Constderations - I suspect that a VAT may lead to additional working capital requirements for a public utility. Under the proposed VAT, a utillty, as a seller of goods or services, would be required to report its sales subject to VAT and pay over the applicable 108 VAT for all transactions within a given quarterly reporting period. The return is due within one month after the close of the pertod. Whether a transaction falls within a reporting period is detervined by the accounting method a utility uses in keeping its books. For a utility on the accrual basis method of accounting, a transaction will fall within the reporting period for which it properly acerues tncome (or loss) on the sale. Thus, a utility on the accrual method of accounting will find it is responsible for a $10 \%$ VAT on sales made to ratepayers during a given quarterly period even though the ratepayer may not have vet paid for the service. Ratepayers who do not pay within a month or so - depending on the billing date - may produce additional working capital requirements. In addition, monthly deposits of estimated tax liability may be required during each quarterly period. If the monthly deposit requirement is also based on an accrual method, a simflar problem may be present.

On the other side of the coin, of course, a cash flow benefit may risult from purchases made by a utility which are accrued on its books for a fuen reporting period, but which remain umpaid at the time a utility recelves a credit.

There is another provision in the proposed VAT which also may require additional working capital for a utility. Utilities are a sifnifficant provider of services to governmental entities and to charities. In order to exerupt them from the payment of a VAT, the proposed VAT contains a "zero-rating" to exempt the final sale to these entities from the VAT, while permitting the seller, here the utility, to recover the VAT is previously paid an its related purchases of goods and setvices by means of the credit mechanism I mentioned earlier. This may produce a fairly significant cash flow problem to a utility since it will be required to pay a VAT on its purchases, but will
receive no VAT funds on its sales to these "zero-rates" entities. As a result, I would expect that utflities will have additional working capital requirements to provide the necessary "float" to overcome the timing differences between their payment of a VAT, and its recovery. For these reasons, I suspect that utilities will find that a VAT would require additional working capital.

Uncollectibles - A further problem may arise as a result of uncollectible bills of ratepayers. As presently drafted, a VAT would have to be paid by a utility for the period in which a sale is accrued. If a ratepayer ultimately fails to pay his bill, including the portion attributable 50 a value-added tax, there is mo method under which a utility can recover the VAT it has paid over to the government. Thus, to the extent a ratepayer fafls to pay a bill, not only does a utillty lose the amount of the bill. It will also suffer an additional 102 loss In the forii of a VAT. Several foreign countries with a VAT permit some type of adjustment to reflect uncollectibles and, I would hope, that the proposed VAT will be revised to include a provision for bad debts as an offset to a VAT along the Ilnes presently allowed in the Internal Revenue Code.

Costis of Adminietration The Vat has the potential of raising large revenues for the federal government at a relatively low cost to it, in part becatise the adminfstative burden is borne by the business community. Clearly, the installation of a VAT would require utilities and all businesses - to make operational and accounting changes and to train employees. This would be an additional cost since the VAT proposal would not replace any existing taxes.

The on-going compliance costs would depend to a large extent on the complexities of the tax. As long as the VAT remains a broad-based tax with one rate with limited exceptions and special rules, the on-going administrative costs may not be too heavy. In Denmark, which is one of a few countries where the VAT has remained a situple tax, the tax return is made on the back of a postcard. The taxpayer enters five figures the tax collected on sales, a credit for the tax paid on purchases, the difference between the two, which is the tax liability, and the aggregate amount of exports and imports.

Looking at the world-wide experlence with a VAT, and at our own experience with the federal income tax, I am doubtful that a VAT will long remain a relatively simple tax. Over time, people are likely to advance a host of political and economic reasons for changes in a VAT, thereby complicating the law and its administration. I also find little comfort that the VAT will remaln a simple tax when I look at the almost ifmitless exceptions contained in the state and local sales tax laws.

## Increase in State and Local Taxes - A utility would be respons-

 ible for paying a VAT to the federal government on its sales to ratepayers. Presumably, it will obtain the funds for this purpose by increasing its charge for services. An increased charge, the base on which state and local gross receipts and sales taxes are calculated will result in a corresponding increase in these taxes.All of these additional costs associated with a VAT - namely, additional working capital requirements, a tax on uncollectibles, the unavoidable costs of administration and the additional state and local taxes - would, I presume, be reflected in a utility's cost of service
and result in additional charges to ratepayers. Obviously, these additional costs are not unique to a public utility - other businesses will encounter similar costs. I suspect, though, that a VAT will cause the cost of utility services to increase disproportionately to the increase in most other goods and services for two reasons: Eirst, utilities, more than most, are subject to local gross receipts taxes which taxes will increase as a result of a VAT and, secondly, utilities, more than most, may find that VAT imposes additional working capital requirements as a result of their sales to governmental utilities and charities.

From the standpoint of a utility, the installation of a VAT will cause an additional problem. The VAT imposed on a utility in connection with its sales could not be passed on to a ratepayer until utility rates were permitted to be increased by a regulatory cormission to reflect the tax. A time lag would be encountered between the payment of a VAT by a utility and the inclusion of VAT in new rates. A VAT incurred during the interim would be borne by the utility.

So far we have considered a VaT by itself, as if it were a new tax enacted in a vacuum. This is obviously not the case. The VAT, as currently proposed, serves as a vehicle to fund substantial changes in the federal income and social security taxes which are designed to accomplish the economic objective of encouraging capital formation in order to improve productivity and reduce inflation and unemployment. This objective - the encouraging of capital formation - is critically important to public utilities, especially in these days of high inflation when utilities, because of their highly capital-intensive nature, probably suffer more than any other industry from the ravages of inflation.

Inflation, coupled with the current ratemaking method by which a utility is permitted to recover its capital, produces a serious problem for utilities. Typically, for ratemaking purposes, a utility is permitted to recover its capital on a straight-line basis over the life of the plant dedicated to public service. With current inflation rates, this results in a serious capital erosion for a utility. If, for example, a utility were to invest $\$ 1,000$ in plant and equipment in year 1 and were to recover that $\$ 1,000$ over the life of the property, say 16 years the average life of telephone industry equipment - inflation will have produced a very serious erosion of that $\$ 1,000$. At an annual inflation rate of $10 \%$ - a modest rate by recent standards - the utility would recover only $\$ 489$ in terms of constant dollars - an erosion of over $50 \%$ of a utility's investment. To illustrate it another way, the dollar that is invested today and recovered in the 16 th year is worth only $\$ .22$ given a $10 \%$ inflation rate.

As a result, I would think that the public utility industry would welcome "with open arms any change in the tax laws which will assist it in attracting, and in recovering, its capital. When measured against this overwhelming benefit, the problems associated with installing a VAT pale in significance.

The key question then becomes - will the proposed changes in the federal income and social security laws that go along with a VAT provide substantial assistance in alleviating the utility industry's need for capital. I do not believe that we yet have the answer to this
question. I would, however, like to close with two comments that bear on this question and that may not be readily apparent.

One of the proposed changes is a reduction in the maximum corporate income tax rate from $46 \%$ to $36 \%$. As you know, the present provisions of the Internal Revenue Code require that, in order for a utility to be eligible for the tax benefit of accelerated depreciation, the tax benefit must be "normalized." The purpose of the "normalization" provisions relating to accelerated depreciation is to provide an additional, temporary source of capital to a utility in the form of an interestfree loan. This is accomplished by placing in a tax reserve, rather than "flowing-through" immediately to the ratepayers in the form of reduced rates, the difference in a utility's taxes which result from the use of accelerated depreciation as compared with straight-line depreciation.

A reduction in the corporate income tax rate would result in a reduction in the amount of this tax benefit to a utility and, therefore, decrease the amount of temporary capital made available to it. Let me explain this by means of an example. If a utility acquires a $\$ 1,500,000$ asset with an expected useful life of 15 years, depreciation for the first full year, computed on a straight-line basis, would equal $\$ 100,000$. Accelerated depreciation, using a double-declining balance method would be $\$ 200,000$. Assuming the utility elects to use accelerated depreciation for tax purposes, the difference in tax resulting from the use of these different methods of depreciation is required to be "normalized." With a reduction in the corporate tax rate, the difference in a utility's tax computed using straight-line, on the one hand, and accelerated depreciation, on the other, will decrease, with the result that the amount of temporary capital provided to a utility will also decrease. Using the figures in the above example, at a $46 \%$ rate, a utility will derive $\$ 46,000$ of temporary capital in the first year. At a $36 \%$ rate, it would derive only $\$ 36,000$, a reduction of $21.73 \%$. Thus, this portion of the proposed VAT would actually exacerbate a utility's need for capital.

The proposal also contains a change that would be of tremendous assistance to a utility in raising additional equity capital - the tax deferral of dividends in common stock. This proposal is also pending in two other bills, one each in the House and Senate, in which the bill is solely dedicated to this item. There are substantial arguments for the passage of these two single-issue bills, including a study done by Robert Nathan Associates which shows that there is only a modest initial cost to the Treasury of $\$ 300$ million and that, by the third year, the bills would generate $\$ 600$ million in Treasury revenues through increased economic activity. I would like to think these bills will succeed on their own merits. If so, one of the key provisions of the present VAT bill in terms of assisting utilities in raising capital will be rendered moot.

The thought I want to leave with you is this - the basic purpose of the VAT bill, considered as a whole, is one that we in the public utility industry can strongly support. We need to consider seriously, however, whether, as presently drafted, it will accomplish its purpose for utilities. To the extent we have problems, now may be the time for us to voice our objections and to seek the necessary changes in the bill.

## EOR PUBLIC UTILITIES

Bruce F. Davie<br>Chief Tax Economist<br>Committee on Ways and Means<br>U.S. Congress

## INTRODUCTION

For the first time a value added tax (VAT) is being seriously considered by the Congress. By serious consideration, I mean that a bill including a VAT was introduced (H.R. 5665) and initial hearings held by one of the tax-writing committees of the Congress. $1 /$ Al Ullman, Chairman of the Committee on Ways and Means, introduced the Tax Restructuring Act of 1979 on October 22 , 1979. He introduced a revised version - the Tax Restructuring Act of 1980 - on April 2, 1980 (H.R. 7015). Russell Long, Chairman of the Senate Finance Committee, has publicly indicated his support for the general concept of using the proceeds of a VAT to reduce existing taxes. When the chairmen of both tax-writing committees indicate their support for a major change in U.S. tax policy, the Administration, business, labor, and public interest groups begin to study the issue in earnest, and individual citizens begin to make their views known.

The basic thrust of Chairman Ullman's proposal is to reduce social security tax rates, cut individual and corporate income taxes, and replace the lost revenues with the proceeds of a consumption-based VAT at a general rate of ten percent. $2 /$ The income tax cuts include rate reduction, a major simplification and liberalization of depreciation, savings incentives, an expansion of the earned income credit, a provision to reduce the "marriage penalty", and making the tax credit for the elderly refundable. A portion of the VAT receipts would be transferred to the Social Security Trust Fund such that the flow of receipts into that fund would be neither greater nor less than it would have been in the absence of the rollback in payroll tax rates.

The Chairman's initial proposal implied, at 1981 levels of income, net receipts of $\$ 130$ billion from the VAT, and payroll and income tax cuts of the same magnitude. The revised proposal would not impose the VAT on food, housing, or medical care. The initial proposal imposed a VAT at a five percent rate on these forms of consumption. The revision implies VAT receipts of about $\$ 115$ billion and a comparable package of tax cuts. The Chairman also included, as an amendment to the Congressional budget process, a limitation on Federal spending to further emphasize his intention that the VAT be used only as a means of reducing existing taxes, not as a mechanism for expanding the size of the Federal government.

The fundamental purpose behind this proposal for radically restructuring the American tax system is to accomplish a shift in the allocation of the nation's productive resources away from consumption toward investment. 3/ There appears to be widespread public understanding that a larger share of GIP needs to be devoted to investment. 4/ The recent decline in the amount of capital each worker has to work with and the resulting lag in productivity growth must be redressed. Basic industrial capacity must be renewed in response to the radical increase in energy costs relative to capital and labor costs. Investment is also needed to meet legitimate environmental, health and safety concerns. Over-reliance on income taxes discourages savings and investment and encourages leisure and consumption. The over-reliance becomes even more critical when high income tax rates have to be maintained because of the overt erosion of the income tax base through a panoply of tax provisions designed to accomplish social objectives other than revenue generation and the covert erosion through the growth of the "underground" economy.

The Chairman's proposal has been very controversial and at the moment lacks widespread political support, and for clear reasons. There is concern about the inherent regressivity of any consumption-based tax, the short-run inflationary consequences of a VAT, the public administrative and private compliance costs of a new tax, and the implications of a new revenue source for the long-run growth of Federal government activities. A national retail sales tax or a progressive expenditure tax have been suggested as forms of a consumption-based tax superior to a VAT. 5 These are legitimate concerns and will be fully explored in future Congressional hearings and in public commentary. The purpose of this paper is not to debate these issues, but to focus on a narrower range of questions which should be of concern to experts in the field of public utility regulation.

## INCOME AND PAYROLL TAX REDUCTIONS TO BE EINANCED WITH A VAT

As might be expected, there is more enthusiasm for tax cuts than for the VAT as a means of providing an alternative revenue source. Chairman Ullman's proposal calls for reducing the social security tax rate for both employees and employers by 1.8 percentage points below those specified by current law. The corporate tax rate would be reduced by 10 percentage points - from 46 to 36 percent. Among the savings incentives is a dividend reinvestment provision that is of special interest to public utilities. It would allow deferral of tax on up to $\$ 1,500$ of dividends per year under qualified dividend reinvestment plans. The major feature of such a qualified plan is that the dividends be reinvested in newly issued stock.

The Chairman's proposal includes a major simplification and liberalization of depreciation. The proposal is built around the concept of open-ended accounts for tangible personal property. Four accounts would be established with capital cost recovery periods of $3,6,9$ and 12 years respectively. Assets would be categorized in one of these four accounts by taking the current midpoint guideline life and reducing that life by 35 percent.

If the resulting time period does not equal $3,6,9$ or 12 years exactly, the asset would fall into the account with the next shorter recovery period. Each year the taxpayer would add to the basis in each account acquisitions, using a half-year convention, subtract out dispositions and the prior year's depreciation. Depreciation for the year would be determined by multiplying the basis so calculated by a "recovery percentage". The recovery percentage reflects the number of years in the recovery period and the depreclation method elected for that year. The depreciation method can be either 200 percent, 150 percent, or 100 percent of the straight line rate.

The full Investment tax credit would be allowed for assets In accounts with recovery periods of 6 years or more; 60 percent of the investment tax credit would apply to assets with a recovery period. The only exception to this mandatory depreclation system for tangible personal property is for public utility property. Under the bill, the present 20 percent varlance allowed under the ADR depreciation would be increased to 35 percent for public utility property. This special treatment was proposed because public utility property presents a special problem in any attempt to simplify and liberalize depreciation. Some public utility property is very long-lived and 12 years might be too short a recovery period. Public utilities are generally familiar with the ADR system and use it, 30 an increase in the ADR variance seemed to be appropriate. The problem is further compounded by the normalization flowthrough questions. 6/

For structures taxpayers could elect to use lives at least 35 percent below present guideline lives. For buildings whose guideline life is more than 45 years, a 30 -year life could be elected. If the guideline life is 45 years or less, 25 years could be elected. Where one of these lives is elected, that life must be used for the building and all of its structural components. If the taxpayer makes this election, the useful life cannot be challenged by the IRS.

Whatever the final outcome may be of any change in depreclation for tax purposes and corporate tax rates, there is a clear principle by which the outcome can be judged. The tax system should be neutral so that the after-tax rates of return to investments in different industries bear the same relationship relative to one another as pre-tax rates of return. Accelerated depreciation and the investment tax credit ought not to be denied to investments in public utilities merely because these industries are regulated.

The complete set of tax reductions included in the Tax Restructuring Act of 1980 are listed in Table 1 . along with revenue estimates for calendar year 1981.

APPLICATION OF THE VAT TO PUBLIC UTILITIES
Massive reductions in income and payroll taxes are not possible without an alternative source of revenue. In an

## TABLE 1

## REVENUE ESTIMATES

OF THE
TAX RESTRUCTURING ACT OF 1980
(Billions of dollars)
Social Security Tax Reduction:
alendar
Employee ..... 21
Employer ..... 21
Self-employed ..... 1
Total, Social Security Tax Reduction ..... 43
Individual Tax Reduction:
Rate reductions ..... 27
Earned income credit, AFDC, \& credit for the elderly- ..... 5
Liberalized retirement savings ..... 2
Dividend reinvestment ..... 1
Deduction for lesser-earning spouse ..... 5
Total, Individual Tax Reductions ..... 40
Business Tax Reduction:
Rate reductions ..... 22
Simplified depreciation and investment credit ..... 10
Total Business Tax Reductions ..... 32
TOTAL TAX REDUCTIONS ..... $=115$
VALUE ADDED TAX RECEIPTS ..... == 115

Note: These estimates are rounded to the nearest billion.
economy with deeply embedded inflationary pressures and expectations, tax cuts large enough to shift resource use away from consumption to capital formation cannot be enacted if the result is a huge increase in the Federal government's deficit. It is also unreasonable, in my judgment, to expect that Federal spending can be cut so as to significantly shift resource use away from the provision of goods and services to the government or away from consumption financed out of government transfer payments.

The alternative revenue source envisioned in the Tax Restructuring Act is a consumption-based value added tax applied generally at every stage in the process of production and distribution.7/ The so-called "credit" method would be used. Every firm would be liable for a VATat a 10 percent rate on its sales, but receive a credit for the VAT paid on purchases, including capital goods, from other firms. If purchases from other firms exceeded sales, the net credit would be refundable.

The sales of public utilities would generally be subject to the VAT. A major exception would be sales to government which are zero-rated under the Chairman's proposal. The value of sales upon which the VAT would be applied would be gross of any other Federal excise tax, but net of any State or local government excise tax.

The VAT would be applied to the commercial-type activities of governments, both state/local and Federal, even though no tax would generally be imposed on the providing of property or the performing of services by a government entity. This means, for example, that the VAT would apply to electricity sold by a municipally-owned power plant in the same way the VAT would apply to the sale of electricity by a privately-owned utility. Neutrality as between the sale of similar goods and services by governments and private firms is an important feature of the VAT.

If the Tax Restructuring Act, or some close approximation to it, were enacted, regulatory agencies would presumably have to allow the VAT to be fully reflected in rates, but also adjust rates toreflect the payroll and income tax reductions.

THE OUTLOOK FOR A VAT AND TAX RESTRUCTURING

Without any groundswell of political support for Chairman Ullman's proposal at the moment, should the possibility of an American VAT simply be dismissed? It seems quite possible to me that over the next few years a political consensus could emerge concluding that a faster rate of capital formation is so essential that (1) a major change in the American tax system is necessary and (2) the change must take the form of a shift away from taxes that discourage savings, investment, and work toward greater reliance on consumption-based taxes. As heavily capital intensive industries, public utilities have a vital stake in the emergence of that political consensus. If the consensus does emerge, a VAT could be considered as one of several alternative
forms of a consumption tax. One of the alternatives may become a tax on only one item of consumption - gasoline. A national sales tax is a theoretical, if not political, alternative. Finally, the income tax might be loaded up with special savings incentives to the point where it became closer to a progressive consumption tax in the classical sense. In short, I do not think that the issue of a VAT in the context of tax restructuring is going to go away. Public utility industries and regulatory bodies should begin to study - if they haven't already - the implications of a VAT and tax restructuring as it would affect their own particular circumstances. The result of that kind of study effort should be presented to the tax-writing committees as future hearings on this proposal are held.

## FOOTNOTES

1/ There was a flurry of interest in the VAT in the early 1970s in response to a proposal from the Nixon Administration to use the proceeds from a VAT to replace state and local property taxes as a financing source for elementary and secondary education. In response to a request from President Nixon, the Advisory Commission on Intergovernmental Relations prepared a report on the issue and recommended against the President's proposal. See U.S. Advisory Commission on Intergovernmental Relations. The ValueAdded Tax and Alternative Sources of Federal Revenue. Washington, 1972. See also U.S. Congress. Joint Economic Committee. The Value-Added Tax. Hearings (92nd Cong., 2nd Sess.) Washington, 1972.
2) For an explanation of the initial Ullman proposal, see U.S. Congress. Committee on Ways and Means. Hearing Announcement on the "Tax Restructuring Act of 1979" (H.R. 5665), (96th Cong., 1st Sess.) Washington, October 23, 1979. The revised proposal is described in the "Tax Restructuring Act of 1980" (H.R. 7015), (96th Cong., 2nd Sess.) Washington, April 10, 1980.

3/ See Al Ullman, "Restructuring the Tax System". Challenge, March/April, 1980.

4/ See the testimony included in U.S. Congress. Committee on Ways and Means. Tax Restructuring Act of 1979. Hearings, Part I. (96th Con., 1st Sess.) Serial 96-50. Washington, 1980. This volume includes an extensive bibliography on the value added tax prepared by the Congressional Research Service of the Library of Congress.

5/ The same issues discussed below, which are involved in applying a VAT to public utilities, would be raised if any other form of broad-based consumption tax were considered. The base of an expenditure tax would equal income minus savings and be taxed at progressive rates. For a debate on the issues raised by such a tax, see Joseph A. Pechman, Ed. What Should Be Taxed: Income or Expenditures? (Washington: The Brookings Institution, 1980).

6/ For a good analysis of the flow-through/normalization controversy, see U.S. Congress. Committee on Ways and Means. Description of H.R. 3165 and H.R. 6806 Relating to Accounting Ireatment of the Investment Tax Credit and Accelerated Depreciation for Public Utility Ratemaking Purposes, (96th Cong., 2nd Sess.) Washington, April 14, 1980.
7) A general familiarity with the basic structure of a Consumption-based VAT implemented through the credit (or invoice) method is assumed in what follows. For good exposition, see R. W. Haber and Michael E. Trebling, "The Value-Added Tax -A Review of the Issues", Review, January, 1980, Vol. 62, No. 1, Federal Reserve Bank of St. Louis. The credit method is used by Western European and other countries which use a VAT. This is the form of VAT incorporated in H.R. 7015. Other forms of VAT have been discussed in the Iiterature.

Richard A. Rosan
These are troublesome times; as a nation we have been suddenly brought up short. As a result, we see in Congress, in the business community and in academia a reexamination of many economic policies and concepts that have been accepted - knowingly or unwittedly for many years. Such reexamination results from several presistent trends:

First - escalating inflation. Finally recognized as the nation's No. 1 problem, the Congress, the Administration and people from all walks of life are seeking means to cope with it. Persistent inflation since 1946 is a fact. Makers of depreciation policy can no longer ignore it!

Second - the nation's declining productivity performance to the point where we trail most developed nations in productivity gains.

Third - increasing cost of capital. Many high grade bonds are selling at $50 \%$ to $60 \%$ of face value reflecting current interest costs which no doubt reflect lenders' fears of inflation. And, as part of higher capital costs is the strong trend toward shorter maturities. In the case of gas industry debt issues, 15 year sinking fund bonds with average life of $9-10$ years are common place.

Fourth - the dismal performance of utility common stock with many good utilities selling on the basis of $10 \%$ to $13 \%$ yields on current dividends. For many, the price is below book value.

These trends must be a source of concern and reexamination by every person in this audience concerned with depreciation policy.

Historically, depreciation has received most attention in two major areas - the allowable amount to be deducted for tax purposes i.e., a tax issue of importance to all businesses, and the dollars for depreciation to be allowed in utilities' cost of service.

As a broad generalization we can observe that in both areas tax and utility rate making - the emphasis has been chiefly on service lives. We have placed great emphasis on studies of service lives (the Lowa Curves being an important tool); in the case of the natural gas industry there has been a slight bending of the methodology toward the life of gas reserves as a basis for estimating service life of the plant associated with such reserves.

My thesis today is that this narrow approach based on service lives must be revised, with increasing emphasis on the current economic and financial realities. The question must be discussed more in terms of capital recovery and capital formation than in
terses of depreciation bssed on servica 1 ines.s. As discussed below, In the arca of tax depreclations, there Is atrong evidence that nev
 evidence of any significant movemest is regulatory practices ie the matter of Seprecfaclon. It Gongress call apprectate the seed far ababdoning iervice Iffe oriteria fer tax porposes in orider to achleve economie and moclal objectiven, then regulators mast beg prepared ta consider book dupreciation in hroader tores, giviag recognifine to lenderst and Inveatorn' actions as a rewult of tnflatian and the needs of utilities for canh flov ta eervitu hbortar ILfe lonis and preferred suecks. Past policles dietated solely by the desite to keep rakes down to prement customers ofthout somald-



Mr. W111Las M. Coetels, a cossultant on uttilty Finance and rupulatioe, supports much of the foregoing analyale is che P, B.
 the pont vexiag probleas faciag ut ility manageoents today, Utility comaleslons wich regulate rates lave difftculty, in most areas of the couatry. stantine rates in wuffictent mounts th moet
 Inflation exacerkates the ptoblion hat ie begonf the coatrol of afther the comelasions or the utilities. Outdated valuation rules and depkeckation practices restrict the gash that flowe fron write
 comalselons flowert tax rules, desiphed by Congrems to endourage capital fovestinent, by insisting that the benefits of spocial ruies be iesediately distributed in the form of lower rates to consumers

**in preparation fer chis paper I requented a group of knowlWeable peopie In the utility induntry to share their view on current regulatory depreciation practices. Almost weryone mosthoned thas probleat One sotedy "Actually, higher depreciation rates reault in an over-all eavling to the combiacor th the lomg rum. However, most regulatory combinstons fall to see this or may not whah so see it as the use of low deprectation raten remult t in lower reyenue costs at the present the - suraly a tautable aetfon for any policician."
Anoflier noteds "Prabably the greatest concers at chis ifse about deprectation rates is that state regulatory conalsatons are intent
 etghted reason that present retall rates are thereby kept lower*** The etate regulatory comelssions support low dipTothtion Tites based upon studiea which are presised upon the assumption that the future will be the sane an the past," Jofortunately, at noted at the outset of chis paper, the "present," much less the "facure," Is fint the thom at thin nett.
Another noteds "The present situation is mubsidising the present Peter at the expense of the future Paul. Since increased deprectathos rates reduce future rate hase, return and fised eharges, the
 vide the least present worth of all foture revenue requiremanks frow customers in cotal. This argument, although true, has been politically unacceptable whace most Conisnions arn mive concerned

In making a plea for new approaches toward depreciation policy, It is realized that there are legal precedents and accounting practfices that must be modified. To achleve this is not in my opinion an overwhelming task, provided commissions are willing to face up to the issues. In my opinion, it is essential that the effort be made otherwise the ability of the energy providing industries to meet the energy needs of the nation may be unnecessarily difficult, if not impossible. In other words, the realities of inflation and of the financfal markets cannot be ignored any longer.

Tn the mid-fifties there was much ferment and study of socalled economic depreciation, * At that time, inflation had reduced the value of the 1940 dollar by slightly less than half - a 550 dollar. Those who opposed at that time any recognition of price level adfuatment orguad that there would be a deflation as had been expertenced after major wars. Paul McCracken gave a paper in early 1954 to the A.G.A.-E.E.1. Accounting Meeting in which he spent almost the entire paper to support his conclusion that a new, permanent platenu for the value of the dollar had been reached. "The evidence is increasingly clear that prices are now stabilizing at a new plateau, that the 100 cent dollar is gone, and that for the foreseeable future the purchasing power of the dollar will be roughly 55 cents relative to prewar." Professor McCracken then noted the unfavorable comparisons of utility earnings relative to industry generally and stated:
> "One of the problems involved in estimating this carnings lag is, of course, to get a meaningful comparIson. Much of the capital in public utilities represents prewar investment. The result is that the current cost of providing service currently is correspondingly understated, and profits are overstated. The real purpose of a depreciation charge is to account for, as a current cost, that portion of capital expiring during the current period,"

Profestor McCracken's 55 c dollar of 1954 has declined to an 18c dollar in 1980. Thus, the question is - Why hasn't something been done to recognize the problem noted by Professor McCracken in 1954? The re are several explanations. First, a large number of persons belfeved in the possibility of deflation. Second, as noted in the footnote, the CPI increased steadily but at a fairly low rate from 1955 to 1972 - the index rising from 80 to 125. * Third, some tax
about today's customers than they are about tomorrow's."
*A major study of an A.G.A. and E.E.I. Profect Committee of the Accound ing Comittee in March 1955, re depreciation which would recognize the variable purchasing power of the dollar used this term "economle depreciation" recognizing other terms were used and appropriata: Price tevel Adjusted Depreciation, Dollar Value Adjusted Orlginal Cost Depreciation, and Capital Recovery or Capital Adjustment.

[^2]incentives, such as accelerated depreciation, gave lift to utilities. Finally, and probably most important, there were no strong signals from the financial community that traditional financing was in jeopardy. As to the latter point, it seems a fair observation that the investors took a long time to appreciate the eroding effect of inflation on the value of their savings. It was not until the early 1970 s that the demand for shorter maturities on preferred stock offerings were demanded and the escalating interest rates on long term debt manifested itself.

The basis for the thesis of this paper is that the investors' thinking on inflation have changed and the need to prevent an erosion of the purchasing power of capital is uppermost in the minds of almost every person with savings.

There is no better illustration of the change in thinking than to examine the veritable revolution in Congress, supported by a large body of economists, on capital formation and the role of tax depreciation in meeting the nation's capital needs.

Let us review briefly these very significant developments:
First - in 1978, the capital gains tax was sharply reduced to encourage investment.

Second - the 1980 Annual Report of the Joint Committee of Congress chaired by Senator Bentsen disavows economic thinking focused on the demand side of the economy and recommends a "comprehensive set of policies designed to enhance the production side - the supply side of the economy." Chief among its 32 recommendations is a call for a modest $\$ 25$ billion tax cut, but the Report emphasizes that $1 / 2$ the cut shall be targeted at enchancing savings and investment. The Report specifies this shall be accomplished primarily by increasing the allowance for business depreciation. The economic model prepared in support of the Report suggests that the fight against inflation could be made through tax cuts such as a reduction in depreciation schedules.

Third - H.R. 4646 - the Capital Cost Recovery Act - and the companion S1435 have very strong co-sponsor support in both Houses. The following table illustrates the Bills' proposed rapid depreciation to recover for tax purposes various types of business assets:
chasing power of the construction dollar. The Engineer News-Record, Construction Cost Index for 1955 was 61 and for 1972,161 or an increase of $160 \%$.

CAPIIAL COST RECOVERY TABLE

Ownership Year

| 1 | $10 \%$ |
| ---: | ---: |
| 2 | $18 \%$ |
| 3 | $16 \%$ |
| 4 | $14 \%$ |
| 5 | $12 \%$ |
| 6 | $10 \%$ |
| 7 | $8 \%$ |
| 8 | $6 \%$ |
| 9 | $4 \%$ |
| 10 | $2 \%$ |

Class of Tnvestment

| II | III |
| :---: | ---: |
| $20 \%$ | $33 \%$ |
| $32 \%$ | $45 \%$ |
| $24 \%$ | $22 \%$ |
| $16 \%$ |  |
| $8 \%$ |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
| $100 \%$ | $100 \%$ |

Class I assets are generally buildings and structural components. Class II assets are generally machinery and equipment. Class III assets include automobiles and light weight trucks but would be limited annually to $\$ 100,000$. Utility assets are included in this bill.

It is clear that this legislation proposes to largely abandon service lives and arbitrarily permit a fast recovery for tax purposes of invested capital. As one able economist told me recently depreciation is merely a convention - so long as there is a consistant approach the convention can be any means of achieving sound end results. For him there is no magic in service lives.

Fourth - Development on April 2, 1980, Chairman Ullman of the Ways and Means Committee of the House introduced H, R, 7015, the Tax Restructuring Act of 1980 . This is a far redching act that would cut $\$ 115$ billion in income and payroll taxes - of which $\$ 32$ billion would be to business - "which badly needs a shot of new capital to expand and boost dangerously low rates of productivity. The United States today is the only industrialized country in the free world with a declining productivity rate." This $\$ 115$ billion cut would be off-set by a $\$ 115$ billion value added tax. Aside from reducing the corporate tax rate 10 points ( 46 to 36 percent), Mr. Ullman stated:

> "I add to my proposal a novel and productive approach to the crucial issue of capital
> cost recovery."

The cost of all depreciable property (other than utility property) would be classified in 1 of 4 recovery accounts with recovery periods of $3,6,9$, or 12 years. It is specified the assigned recovery period must be at least $35 \%$ shorter than its midpoint useful life under the present ADR system. As to utility property placed in service in the taxable year beginning after Dec., 1980, the present $20 \%$ variance allowed under $A D R$ is increased to $35 \%$. It is unfortunate that Mr. Ullman makes the distinction between utilities and other businesses. This may be corrected as the matter moves through hearings and Congress.

The four developments described on the national economic and tax fronts support the point that there is a strong ground swell on the meed for more rapid capital formation. The suggested approaches are significant, because as previously noted, they depart so markedly from "service life" thinking.

To augment one aspect of the capital formation problem as it relates to gas and electric utilities. Major energy supply projects now involve unprecedented capital requirements. For example, a synthetic coal gasification plant with a dally capacity of $250 \mathrm{mil}-$ lion cubic feet will cost one and a quarter billion dollars. The eastern leg of the pipeline in the U.S. co bring Alaskan gas to the midwest will cost over one billion dollars. The gas industry estimates capital needs of 303 billion dollars between now and the year 2000 , compared with a present total capital investment of only $\$ 65$ billion. The magnitude of these capital requirements and the limits to availability of capital for the nation's total capital agenda demand a rapid recovery of capital so that it becomes available for refnvestment. Congress is correct in recognizing the need for faster write-off to promote capital formation and availability.

Now, for the regulatory commissions - Departure from past depreciation practices has been slight at best. In the case of natural gas facilities, tied to a particular source of gas, such as a pipeline transporting gas from a specific field, FERC has permitted higher depreciation based upon the gas reserves available. (See Memphis Light, Gas \& Water Div. v. FPC, 504 F 2d 225 (1974). * Unit of production or unit of throughput deprectation has been used in some cases. As a gas supply shortage developed in the early 1970 s, FPC, now FERC, allowed somewhat higher rates on main transmission pipelines - permitting rates up to 5 to $5 \frac{1}{2}$ percent on a straight-line basis.**

It should be noted that already as the gas supply picture improves, at least the staffs of commissions are suggesting these some-

[^3]what higher depreciation rates be reduced. Further, the use of gas reserves to fix rates of pipelines has not been extended to distribution facilities. The statistics give strong evidence that distribution companies are allowed extremely low depreciation book expense and thus have a relatively low percentage of capital recovery to total investment.*

Recently, FERC allowed a pipeline to include a small percentage (4. of $1 \%$ ) for what was termed negative salvage. Actually, a more proper description is a reserve for the cost of retiring the particular facility. Several things might be noted. A 9\% straight-line depreciation rate was approved, suggesting a life of about 11 years. The $\frac{1}{2}$ of $1 \%$ for cost of retiring would aggregate less than $3 \%$ of the plant cost in 11 years. As the gas industry looks toward the retirement of off-shore producing platforms, the equipment thereon and the plants, costs of retiring based on 3 to 6 percent of the original cost will probably prove wholly inadequate. In fixing the $\frac{1}{4}$ of $1 \%$ rate, FERC refused to take into account the effect of future inflation on the cost of such retirement. If, as appears to me at least, the allowance for retirement costs is unrealistic, fucure customers will be called upon to pay for such retirements. Equity demands that adequate reserves be created by charges to the customers getting the benefits from the facilities - not future customers who may receive no benefit from the particular facility. Finally, the reserve for cost of retirement is to be deducted from the rate base. Thus, a more realistic rate for retirement costs will tend to reduce fixed cost charges to the benefit of customers.

Another development comes from New York, where it has been proposed that the regulation of rates to industrial customers be terminated and the additional revenues the utility charged industry being free of price control, be used to increase depreciation reserves.** This proposal is fraught with difficulties and legality.
*Based upon data of corporate income and balance sheets of gas distribution and transmission companies in 1979 GAS FACTS, the following information was developed:
(i) The ratio of annual depreciation expense of $\$ 299$ million to total gas distribution plant of $\$ 9,619$ million is $3.10 \%$; the ratio for transmission companies is $4.39 \%$ based on $\$ 1,157$ nillion of annual depreciation expense and $\$ 26,347$ million of plant.
(ii) The rate of depreciation expense to total revenue is $3.01 \%$ for distribution and $5.03 \%$ for transmission.
(iii) Accumulated depreciation to total gross plant is $27.97 \%$ for distribution and $47.98 \%$ for transmission.
**See N.Y. Public Service Commission, Op. No. 79-19 "Opinion and Order Determining the Relevance of Marginal Costs to the Regulation of Gas Distribution Companies."

It is part of the politically actractive pattern of charging as auch to industry as possible and thereby spare the residential custoser
 ulating induntrial rates and pricing at the competitive level are too complicated to cover in this paper - muffice to say, it is not a solution to the much broader problem being tiscussed.

## Where does che foregolog leave us?

Firit - vith continaing inflation, it is easily denonstrated thit current depreciation accruals based on low rates applied to origlnal cout wilt not generate enough caplcal to replace equipment as If wearis out or beconea obsolete and Inefficient. Some vill say that this is pnoper nince depreciation is merely to recover dollars without regard to purchasing power. The validity of this view rests upoo an alssumption af a relatively stable dollar. This assumption has not been a valid one for a great number of years and currently ne financial plaming in made on such assumptlot.

The fact resalas, if we are bo have a cont inuing business, under present deprectation practicen, the replacement of wort out or obsifece factliticis entalls some of the fotlowing
(a) Depreciation plus retained earnings of stockholders to make up for the increased replacement cost finances the facilities. Presumably by rate adfustmenta, the ahareholder is kept whole - a return on a larger investment. The coasumer pays fugher rates.
(b) The sum of deprectacion plus retalned eamings, (a) above, is not adequate te pay for the replacement of facilities. In this case, now capital is injected into the business. The shareholders' interests in the business are diluted since anly the same business is being done.

In efther of the cases noted, it is apparent that che encerprise is not recovering each year the cost of the plant required to maintain a going concern. This is the basis for stating that coscs of dolng buslness is understated, profics overstated and taxes are pald on phanton profits.

This situation would seen to point to econotnic or price level deprectation. While a transition to this may have been possible an wise in the 1950 s when rates were fairly stable, the figures i have seen over the past ten years suggest that the needed rate focreases are not politically possible. As a mintoum, a long phasing-in perlod would be regul red.

Second - ATsT's equal Iffe group procedure or the unit sumation procedure would be an improwment. It is an improvement because the dollars lavested in a lisit of property are fully recovered at the Dme of retirement, assuming all eatimated retirement expertence is cofrect. The procedure in better than the average service life approach. However, the procedure still resta upon estimate service lives and in many cases long estimated service lives, It is this long service ilfe estimate chat is so disastrous to the company and
investor in periods of rapid inflation. Thus, the unit summation procedure does not meet the financial realities of the 80 s , at least for many utilities.

Third - The regulatory agencies have complete knowledge of the repayment schedules of long term debt. On major investments, the depreciation rates must be tied to those debt repayment schedules. Depreciation accruals must cover among other things, the repayment of debt under the sinking fund provisions. If a pipeline is financed $70 \%$ debt and debt must be retired over a 15 year life, depreciation as a minimum must recover $70 \%$ of the plant in 15 years. As to the equity, the shareholder has a right to a continuing business, without dilution of his interests. Regulatory agencies should allow, if requested by the company, a recovery of the equity investment on the same recovery period allowed for tax purposes, unless the company can show a shorter period is justified.

Finally - Unless we quickly recognize that inflation is descroying capital, as a nation, we will be eating up the capital seed corn that has been painfully created by the savings of all our people over the years. Stopping inflation is a matter of first priority. But, until we do, depreciation policies must be substantially revised. We must stop thinking in terms of depreciation tied to service lives. Instead, we must concentrate upon and use the teminology of capital recovery. Capital recovery on an accelerated basis is part of the concept of "capital formation," Capital recovered becomes part of the total capital available for investment. Yes, capital recovery is part of enterprise's cash flow - a matter of deep concern to financial analysts and informed investors. Congress is recognizing that capital recovery and capital formation have little, if anything, to do with service life.

Unless these new approaches are adopted, utilities will find their securities are saleable only at higher and higher costs to reflect the eroding effect of inflation, Capital formation is a recognized national need; depreciation policies can play a major role in meeting that need,

FIFTH SESSION, Wednesday, May 21, $1: 15$ p.m.
Concurrent Session C-1
PINANCTAT ANT RATF-MAKTNG ASPECIS OF THRFE MILE ISLAND
CHAIRMAN: Marvin S. Lieberman, Partner
Zuckert, Scoutt and Rasenberger
SREAKERS: George A. Avery, Esq.
Wald, Harkrader \& Ress
Gordon R, Corey, V.C. (Ret.)
Commonwealth Edison Company

## RATEMAKING RESPONSES TO TMI

by
George A. Avery Wald, Harkrader \& Ross Washington, D. C.

I am pleased to have the opportunity this afternoon to discuss the issues involved in regulatory responses to nuclear accidents. This is, in fact, the third time in the last year that I've given a paper on this subject. One could persuasively argue that the least significant fallout from that cataclysmic event in the history of nuclear power has been my involvement in the discussion of its consequences. It all began when I was asked to participate in a symposium last fall by addressing the ratemaking consequences of nuclear accidents. My paper was later published in the Public Utilities Fortnightly and came to the attention of lawyers for GPU, the owners of Three Mile Island. They asked me to develop testimony based on my observations at the symposium for presentation to the Pennsylvania Public Utilities Commission in the then pending rate proceeding involving TMI.

I agreed to do so and worked with Professor Guido Calabresi of the Yale Law School on testimony which we presented jointly during hearing sessions last February. In my symposium paper, I had cited Professor Calabresi's important and perceptive work involving an economic analysis of tort law, believing that his analytical approaches might also be useful to a commission faced with the ratemaking consequences of a nuclear accident.

In our testimony at the Pennsylvania Commission, we tried to provide a legal/economic perspective for the commission in an attempt to assist it in deciding the difficult issues before it. I would like to review that perspective with you this afternoon.

- It might be asked at the outset why any such perspective is necessary. Allowable items of expense and rate base are hardly new phenomena. The principles are clear. Expenses are allowed if they are reasonable and prudent; plant investment is included in the rate base if it is used and useful. A commission could simply apply these standards and reach the indicated result.

Of course, my research into cases dealing with those standards indicated that they allow considerable flexibility in their terms and that they do not dictate any single result in a case like TMI. Apart from this, however, I believe it is essential for commissions, and for those involved in such cases before them, to realize that there are important factors distinguishing the nuclear accident case from almost every other kind of rate proceeding.

First, the ratemaking result of a nuclear accident case may affect the very viability of the utility involved. This was expressly recognized in the recent Pennsylvania proceeding, where the Commission specifically ordered an examination of Met Ed's ability to provide continued service.

Second, in the usual rate case, the magnitude of the expense and rate base items challenged does not portend a profound change in the risks borne by investors. In the nuclear accident case, however, the stakes are so large that fundamental issues are raised as to the scope of the risk covered by the allowed rate of return.

Third, in most rate cases, the effects of the decision are confined to the utility involved, its ratepayers and its investors. A case involving a major nuclear accident, however, can influence decisions throughout the electric industry, as well as decisions of nuclear power suppliers. In this way, the decision can have an effect on national energy policy. Because of this link, it is incumbent upon a state commission dealing with rate consequences of a major accident to consider the national posture toward nuclear power as an integral part of its decision-making process.

Let me spend a few moments on this latter item. The assessment of national policy on nuclear power should be a realistic one. While there is a strong current of anti-nuclear sentiment in this country, there has been no societal determination that the very construction of nuclear plants is imprudent because of the risk of accident. On the contrary, our commitment to nuclear power has been repeatedly reaffirmed since the occurrence of, and in light of, the Three Mile Island accident. The Kemeny Commission did not endorse a moratorium on nuclear licensing. The President, in reacting to the Kemeny Commission report, expressed the
view that licensing activities of NRC should not be held up more than six months. The Congress rejected strong efforts, in connection with the NRC appropriations, to impose a licensing moratorium. Since TMI, the National Academy of Science has issued a report, three years in the making, which exhaustively analyzes our energy needs and concludes that continued reliance on nuclear energy is essential. In no sense can it be said that our nation has rejected nuclear power having considered its risks, including those exposed by TMI, and its benefits.

These three factors, then, distinguish the tate proceeding involving nuclear accident consequences. They require the commission dealing with such a case to seek a profound and broadbased understanding of the issues involved.

In such a setting, it is not enough for a commission to reiterate general ratemaking principles enunciated in other, less portentous factual contexts. Rather, the Commission should understand that its decision to include or exclude plant investment of the magnitude affected by a nuclear accident does not turn on the reiteration of words like used and useful and of notions of imminence. Such a decision is in reality a choice as to the proper allocation of risk between investor and ratepayer. (Interestingly, equation of the "used and useful" standard with the concept of risk, as applied to TMI, was recognized by Steven McClaren, the Deputy Chief Counsel of the Pennsylvania Commission in a paper which he presented at a symposium in Hershey last July on the legal consequences of nuclear accidents. He stated that "used and useful property is property whose current operation carries acceptable risks, risks that are acceptable in the current social, political and regulatory climate." This perception of the issue was not reflected in the Commission's May 9 decision.)

The focus on risk allocation was a major theme of the testimony which Professor Calabresi and. I presented to the Pennsylvania Commission. It was our view that the analysis should begin with the dual goals of risk allocation in accident law: satisfying society's notions of justice while allocating accident risks in a manner which is consistent with the most efficient allocation of society's resources, more specifically, in a manner which minimizes the risk of accidents and the cost of accident avoidance.

It was my view, then and now, that the joint goal of allocative efficiency and fairness is best served if a substantial portion of the costs of a nuclear accident are borne by the utility ratepayer. Let me review the analysis which underlies that view.

In most accident situations whose consequences a commission might encounter in the ratemaking context, this allocation of risk would be achieved through an insurance or risk-sharing scheme, the cost of which would clearly be recoverable through rates. (Incidentally, it is significant to note that insurance costs are allowed without reference to the utility's possible negligence in the accidents covered by the insurance. I will return briefly later to the use of fault as a decision-making guide.) These insurance costs are, in effect, the cost of eliminating catastrophic risks from the investors. They are allowable for rate purposes because the elimination of such catastrophic risks permits a lower rate of return to investors, and hence ultimately benefits the ratepayers. Whenever costs can be reduced through insurance or other forms of risk spreading, a failure to permit that spreading (or an inducement to avoid spreading, as would occur if insurance costs were not recoverable through rates) would result in imposing an unnecessary cost on ratepayers -- the cost of inducing investors to take a risk of catastrophic loss.

It is my understanding that in the case of fossil plants, this risk spreading approach is essentially effective in covering the entire risk. Clean up and repair costs can be fully insured; or if not, they are reflected, perhaps on some normalized basis, in rates. Replacement power costs are insured to some degree and, if not, are recovered through rates. (It is worth noting, though, the cost of replacing fossil-fueled energy from other fossil-fueled sources is not as dramatic as purchasing fossil-fueled energy to replace nuclearfueled energy.) Given the lengths of the outages involved, and the lower capital investment per kW required for fossil facilities, capital costs are either recovered from ratepayers during the outage or, if a rate base exclusion does occur, the impact on investors is not so catastrophic as to be inconsistent with the risks for which they are compensated through the return on investment.

The nuclear accident rate case presents the question, as did the TMI proceeding, as to the proper treatment of nuclear accident costs which were either uninsured, or were not fully insured. Allocating a major portion of such costs to ratepayers, at least in situations where the resulting rates cannot be regarded as catastrophically burdensome, mimics as closely as possible the effect of insurance and loss spreading. The burden of the actual accident as reflected in electric rates would be spread out over a long period of time and no single user would bear a sudden huge cost.

In this way, the risk of nuclear accident costs -- however rare -- would have been reflected in the cost of nuclear energy, and in a way which required no one to take catastrophic risks of huge uncompensated losses. Refusing to allow recovery of such costs through rates would be analogous either (a) to forbidding electric companies from buying insurance against accidents, or (b) excluding the costs of such accident insurance from rates. Under those conditions, the investors -- barred from spreading the risk -- would face the possibility of catastrophic losses as a result of accidents. They would either not invest or would invest only if the rate of return available were sufficiently high to justify taking a serious risk of being wiped out if an accident occurred.

The effect of allocating accident costs to ratepayers as a risk spreading surrogate for insurance stands in striking contrast to the effect upon capital costs of allocating such accident costs to investors. The very real and inescapable constraints of the capital markets -- the freest of all marketplaces -- will transform the apparent decision to impose the accident cost burden on the investor into something very different. Investment in a utility which faces the possibility that a billion dollar investment may suddenly and irretrievably be lost posits a risk radically different from investment in a utility where the opportunity exists to earn a return on all investment prudently made. That dramatically higher risk will require that utility investment capital be drawn from sources looking for a classically "entrepreneurial" opportunity and its attendant substantially higher return. Moreover, that higher capital cost would have to be borne by ratepayers of all nuclear generating utilities since investors will not know which firm might actually incur the loss and which will escape it.

Given the cautious nature of utility investors -- their risk aversion relative to investors as a whole has always been high -- that required rate of return would be much higher than utilities now experience. Such a high -- but necessary -return on investment would inevitably hurt ratepayers as a class far more than inclusion of the major part of accident costs in rates. Moreover, it could artificially and dramatically raise the cost of nuclear power in comparison with fossil power.

A still higher user burden, and misallocation between nuclear and fossil fuels, would come about if investors and their management refused to take the risk of investment in nuclear capacity, either because the requisite high return was not permitted or because there was uncertainty whether it would be. Then no choice between fossil and nuclear would be available, regardless of how inefficient fossil fuels might be. Ratepayers would be left bearing unnecessarily high fuel rates.

Indeed, this is the result most likely to occur in the real world. While pure economic theory might indicate that the perceived higher risk would be translated into continued investment in nuclear capacity, albeit at a higher capital cost, corporate reality indicates that utility management faced with the uncertainty of rate of return recognition of the increased risk, might simply abandon the nuclear option.

Nor are these observations mere theoretical speculation. Anyone following developments in the nuclear industry since the TMI accident can readily discern two trends: a marked reduction in the commitment to nuclear power and an increase in capital costs for nuclear generating utilities. Examples abound, but let me cite a few just since the beginning of this year. The Haven plant in Wisconsin has been cancelled due to regulatory and financial uncertainties. Also citing regulatory uncertainties, Capco has cancelled four units: Erie 1 and 2 and Davis-Besse 3 and 4. New England Electric has cancelled its Charlestown, Rhode Island, plant. Detroit Edison has dropped its Greenwood 2 and 3 units. Duke's Cherokee 3 unit is delayed indefinitely.

On the issue of capital costs, an article on p. 10 of the March 20,1980 issue of Nucleonics Week, discussing financing problems faced by Duke Power, a major nuclear generating utility, observed that "the market's perception since Three Mile Island says there is an additional risk with nuclear. It's not a tremendous differential but it's there. That assessment preceded the Pennsylvania Commission's May 9 decision in the GPU case. Not surprisingly, the Washington Post's front page coverage of that decision featured the observations of a financial analyst that investors are not stupid and would see that decision as increasing the investment risk of nuclear generating utilities. I cannot provide you with any detailed financial analysis to demonstrate the effect of that decision on the market in the last two weeks but both the observation and the prominence it was given in the Washington Post are of interest and concern.

While on the subject of the May 9 Pennsylvania order, let me describe briefly what it decided. The Commission removed the cloud over Met Ed's continued viability created by its November 1 , 1979 order to show cause that its certificate of public convenience and necessity should not be revoked. The commission ruled that no such revocation was justified. However, it removed TMI-1 from the rate base because, although the plant is operable, GPU has been blocked from using it by NRC proceedings. Finally, the Commission permitted recovery of the cost of energy to replace that produced by the TMI units. In this connection, the Commission also provided for recovery of certain deferred energy costs and for capacity charges associated with replacement power.

In my view, the Commission's treatment of replacement power costs was fully justified. It would have been the grossest form of misallocation to exclude from rates that portion of replacement power costs which represent the fact that such replacement power costs more to produce than nuclear power from TMI. These are not costs of power which arose because TMI was built nor were they created by the fact that a nuclear accident occurred. Had TMI not been built, this portion of the replacement power costs would have been reflected in the rates paid by consumers, and would have represented the normal cost of electric power to ratepayers. By building TMI, Met-Ed attempted to furnish ratepayers with cheaper electricity than would have been available from other sources. The accident
prevented it from doing so. Assigning this element of replacement costs to the ratepayers would therefore simply re-establish the situation which would have existed had the nuclear alternative not been tried.

A decision to exclude this portion of the replacement costs from rates would destroy all incentives for power companies to try to devise ways of furnishing cheaper electricity. Such a decision would mean that an attempt to furnish cheaper electricity, whether it succeeds or not, results in the inability to recover "ordinary" power costs through rates. Success in the attempt would benefit users (as it should) and would give no special benefit to the investors; failure would still benefit the users and severely damage the investors. It is apparent that under such circumstances it would be insane for any investor to make any attempt to provide cheaper power. Yet only through such attempts can one hope to allocate resources for energy production efficiently, i.e., only thus can one develop cheaper forms of electric power and thereby provide the ratepayers with lower electricity costs.

Further, the Pennsylvania Commission rightly did not seek to disallow that additional portion of replacement power costs which reflects the fact that such power had to be bought on an emergency basis after the accident. Such costs should be allocated like any other nuclear accident costs; i.e., as I discussed earlier, they should, for the most part, be included in rates. Indeed, given the Commission's treatment of the capital and fixed O\&M costs of TMI, their entire inclusion in rates is fully justified.

It is the Commission's treatment of those capital costs and fixed O\&M costs for TMI-1 and, while not directly involved in the May 9, 1980 decision, for TMI-2, which raises the most serious questions. Relying entirely upon a narrowly focussed discussion of whether TMI-1 is presently used and useful, and discussing the prospects for its imminent return to service, the commission concludes that TMI-1 must be removed from rate base, eliminating revenues of $\$ 26.9 \mathrm{milli}$ f from the rates of Met Ed (about $7.25 \%$ of the revenues produced by base rates and $23 \%$ of the dollars allowed as return) and $\$ 11.7$ million from the
rates of Penelec (about 2.5\% of the revenues produced by base rates).*/ As my earlier discussion indicated, I would quarrè both with the result and with the Commission's analysis and discussion leading to that result.

Taking up the analysis first, the Commission confined its discussion to the literal meaning of the phrase "used and useful". Although it acknowledged that this standard "is a flexible rate making tool whose definition to some extent is shaped by the individual circumstances of each case",**/ it made no attempt to view the standard in terms of risk allocation. Rather, it confined its discussion to the plant's past utility and the imminence of its prospects for future service. I believe that a broader view was called for by a fundamental understanding of the issues involved and would have been sustained on judicial review if properly articulated.

As to the result, I would have hoped that the Commission would have at least indicated a basis for sharing these capital costs between investor and ratepayer. Let me be clear as to my views on this point since I did not address it in detail earlier. I would not advocate imposing the entire cost burden of an accident upon the ratepayer. Rather, I would share it between ratepayer and investor, with the ratepayer bearing a major portion.

First, because I regard that result as a surrogate for risk spreading through insurance, it is germane that insurance rates vary by individual on the basis of accident histories. The extra insurance premium borne by a company with a particularly bad accident record could properly -- on a risk allocating theory -- be excluded from rates.
> */ Pennylvania PUC v. Metropolitan Edison Co. 28 PUR 4 th 555 , 586 (Pa. PUR 1979); Pennsylvania PUC $v$. Pennsylvania Electric Co., 28 PUR 4 th 209, 229 (Pa. PUC 1979).

Pennsylvania PUC $v$. Metropolitan Edison Co. and Pennsylvania Electric Co., Docket No. I79040308, Order dated May 9, 1980, slip opinion at 15.

This treatment, like other items excluded from rates by traditional precedent, would serve to lessen somewhat the return to investors in companies experiencing an accident rate higher than the norm without substantially raising the risk to utility investors across the industry. The result would be to create incentives for greater individual firm safety, without permitting crushing burdens which would artificially raise the risk of investing -and hence the costs -- in the industry as a whole.

It can be argued that such an economic incentive is not essential in the electric industry where a set of specific incentives and deterrents is already in place. First, there is a pervasive scheme of regulatory oversight, currently being re-examined and, it can reasonably be expected, improved because of insights provided by TMI. That scheme involves the prospect of substantial Eines and penalties which the agency is now applying more vigorously as illustrated by the $\$ 450,000$ fine recently imposed on a utility in the Midwest. Second, there is the incentive provided by regulatory uncertainty, both as to the precise allocation of costs between ratepayer and investor in a given accident, and as to the prospects for future licensing should an accident occur. Third, there is the considerable incentive asserted through peer pressure and the protection of corporate and personal reputation.

Nonetheless, doubts concerning the complete effectiveness of such controls suggest that an economic incentive should be maintained by imposing some of the cost of accidents on the investor. But the amount so allocated should not exceed what would be a reasonable insurance deductible. It should not be of a size such that investor $r$ isk across the industry would be substantially increased. For, if it were, only relatively small efficiencies would be gained (as a result of further inducements for safety within the firm) and these would be achieved only at the cost of creating very large inefficiencies (as a result of unnecessarily high investor risk across the whole industry).

As a measure of that deductible, I suggested in my testimony that the companies could be permitted to recover the sum of (a) the operating costs of both TMI units, (b) the capital costs associated with the debt and preferred stock elements of the capital invested in both units,
and (c) a portion of the return on equity. That is, I would eliminate from the return that portion which corresponds to the level of operating risk for which the investor was being compensated, but I would not eliminate the entire return because the investor was not being compensated for a catastrophic loss of the entire investment. One way of measuring the amount of return which should be eliminated might be to consider the extent to which the allowable rate base should be reduced to reflect an appropriate "insurance deductible". The allowance of recovery of some capital costs during an extended outage is consistent with the approach which has been adopted prospectively by the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission for outages affecting projects like the Alaskan Natural Gas Pipeline and certain LNG import facilities.

The Commission failed to address such a sharing of costs, while expressing confidence that its decision provided Met Ed with revenues sufficient for its survival. I am concerned equally with the long-term validity of that conclusion and with the possibility that the allocation of substantial elements of risk to investors, beyond those for which they have been compensated in the return allowance, will eventually impose even greater costs upon ratepayers who will have to provide the return demanded in the marketplace in order to attract capital to this enterprise.

Let me turn for a moment from the Pennsylvania decision to related developments on a broader front. Despite an impregnable case, at least in my judgment, for allocating replacement power costs to the ratepayer, there are indications that a different view prevails in some quarters. A bill introduced in the California legislature would block the pass through of such costs associated with shutdown of a nuclear unit. A ruling by the Commerce Commission here in Iowa, involving Iowa Electric Light \& Power, disallowed certain replacement power costs associated with a nuclear outage, because the outage was partially due to management negligence. On the other hand, the Arkansas PSC modified the fuel adjustment clause of Arkansas Power \& Light to provide for a greater pass through of replacement power costs associated with nuclear accidents. Press reports indicate that the change was made in order to preserve an incentive for reliance on nuclear power.

On a variety of fronts, there have been indications that management fault should be a decision-controlling factor in the ratemaking treatment of nuclear accidents. Both the New Jersey and Pennsylvania Commissions have indicated an interest in such factors in connection with TMI. As I indicated a moment ago, the Iowa Commission relied on fault considerations in disallowing certain replacement power costs.

I can fully understand the tendency to consider such factors. Fault has been a controlling factor in liability determinations for centuries. It is ingrained in our notions of fairness. However, the more 1 have considered ft , the more it seems a fruitless path in the context of ratemaking decisions involving nuclear accidents.

First, because the machines and processes, and their management, are so complex, I am convinced that there will never be a nuclear accident in which a lack of "fault" by utility management will be indisputable. Hence, this approach is not a guide to choice but a one-way path to assigning risks and attendant costs to the investors. Second, and more important, taking this approach ignores the economic reality in the ratemaking context that assigning the risk and attendant costs to the investor, even if that decision is based on fault considerations, will simply increase the risk faced by the investor and the attendant cost of capital, shifting the cost eventually back to the ratepayer. Hence, it seems to me a pointless endeavor to undertake a determination on fault as a guide to a decision on rates.

Returning to the decision of the Pennsylvania Commission, in saying that I disagree with the result they reached, I do not by any means intend to indicate that I am unsympathetic to the extraordinarily difficult task they faced. Before TMI, our reliance on nuclear power was based on value judgments concerning the acceptability of certain risks to society in view of the benefits provided to society by this form of energy. While our political process had produced a judgment that the benefits outweigh the risks, that judgment had not been accepted by an increasingly vocal minority. The TMI accident called into question the assumptions underlying those earlier societal determinations, and set in motion a fundamental re-examination of our earlier conclusions. Thusfar, that process of
re-examination has produced a re-affirmation of the decision to rely on nuclear power. Nonetheless, those concerned about the fundamental commitment became even more vocal and were joined, particularly in the area directly affected by the accident, by a previously uncommitted or uninvolved contingent.

Inevitably, the Commission finds itself thrust into the midst of these broad concerns as it copes with the accident's ratemaking consequences. Yet, it had little if anything to say about the fundamental judgments which led to the growth of nuclear power. And it can do little to marshal the full resources of our society, or even of the nuclear industry, to cushion the impact of the accident upon those directly affected. In its May 9 decision, the Commission very wisely and justifiably expressed its dissatisfaction with the lack of a Federal response to the Commission's calls for assistance in dealing with the accident's financial consequences.

Lacking such response, the Commission can choose only between investors and ratepayers in allocating the accident's burdens. That choice involves an inevitable element of value judgment on the desirability of nuclear power. At least, the choice is vested with that aura by those whom it affects directly. When a regulatory agency is called upon to make, or is perceived as making, such value judgments on risk/benefit evaluations, it may be seen as moving beyond its usual sphere of responsibility for deciding questions on the basis of an evidentiary record to which it applies established legal standards. ${ }^{\star /}$ In such circumstances, there is an uncomfor table realization that such value judgments are better made, not through the regulatory administrative process, but through the political process.

I would suggest that the appropriate response to such concerns in the context of ratemaking treatment of nuclear accidents is to accept the judgment of our society, reached through the
*/ See Cooper, The Role of Regulatory Agencies in Risk-Benefit Decision-Making, 33 Food Drug Cosmetic Law Journal 755 (1978) for an interesting discussion of this problem.
political process, and reaffirmed since TMI, that the benefits of nuclear power outweigh its risks. Hence, the rate decision should be made with a full awareness of its economic consequences for nuclear power and should not be used, either consciously or unconsciously, as a means of altering that judgment concerning nuclear power. The best means to accomplish this result is a shared allocation of the accident $r$ isk along the lines I have described.

I said in my original paper on this subject last Fall, and I say again, that I do not envy those commissioners who must face and decide these difficult issues. Because the stakes are so high for all of us, though, I hope that my own observations will assist in reaching a result which most benefits our society and our nation.

Gordon R. Corey
V.C. (Ret.)

Commonwealth Edison Company
The financial and rate-making implications of T.M.I. can be discussed in three ways --
(i) from the viewpoint of General Public Utilities Company and its customers;
(ii) From that of the electric power industry as a whole, and
(iii) with respect to its effect upon the entire nuclear industry.

Early in May of last year, I appeared on a panel at a European Nuclear Conference in Hamburg dealing with the significance of Three Mile Island. 1 Dr. Milton Levenson was lead-off man on that panel. Just before we left, Milt gave me a present, a sweat shirt he had picked up in Harrisburg showing a reactor fanning itself, with the caption -"Happiness is a cool reactor."

That sweat shirt was a good sign -- as was also the offering of "cheeseburger meltdowns" at a Harrisburg lunch counter. When we have learned to accept nuclear technology -- to treat it with care and respect. but also to laugh at it -- when we have done that, then there is some chance that we can eventually learn to live with it and exploit its enormous benefits.

Recently, there have been other good signs. For example, I have been impressed by comments of both the New Jersey and Pennsylvania regulatory commissions recognizing the need -- the real need -- to get T.M.I. Unit One going again.

In its May 9, 1980, order, the Pennsylvania Comission mentioned T.M.I. One's excellent operating record. And here is what the New Jersey Board of Utilities Commissioners said in their April 1, 1980, Jersey Central order:
"It shall be noted that if and when T.M.I. One is returned to service, the Board will expeditiously return the unit to rate base. . . . The Board has urged the NRC to allow the restart of T.M.I. One as long as public health and safety aspects of the restart were resolved satisfactorily. The State of Pennsylvania has similarly argued that economic consequences of potential delay are contrary to the public interest. We again urge the NRC to recognize the economic and service consequences of further slippage in conmencing the restart docket."

1. Copies of my notes may be obtained by writing me at P.O. Box 767, Chicago, IL 60690.

## 1. FINANCIAL CONSEQUENCES FOR GPU

None-the-less, the financial effect of the accident on GPU has been very bad. As the N.J. Board of Public Utilities Conmissioners recently said in docket 795-427: -
"... the Board has recognized the dire financial condition of this utility (Jersey Central) resulting in its inability to finance required construction through traditional capital markets...."

And elsewhere: -
"All parties have agreed that JCP \& L cannot presently sell long-term debt or preferred stock and that GPU cannot sell common stock given the financial condition of the respective markets."

These statements were made just six weeks ago, after Moody's had again down-graded Jersey Central's senior debt -- this time from Baa to Ba. Yesterday, GPU common stock closed at $6 \frac{1}{2}$-- and I shudder to think where it would be if a large several-million-share block of new-issue stock were brought to market.
(1) In May of last year, a small EEI task force was formed to consider the financial implications of TMI.
(2) At that group's May 18, 1979 meeting, GPU confirmed that additional purchased power costs resulting from the unavailability of the two TMI units amounted to $\$ 23$ million a month. While somewhat improved power purchase arrangements have been negotiated since then, oil prices have also increased. I suspect, therefore, that the $\$ 23$ million a month or $\$ 276$ million a year of added costs may be on the low side today. However, if TMI One could be returned to service, the added costs (whatever they are) could probably be reduced by about $60 \%$.
(3) At our May 18, 1979 meeting, a Citibank representative discussed plans for extending a $\$ 400$ to $\$ 500$ million revolving credit arrangement. Subsequently, significant bank credits were established. Recently, however, some banks have hesitated to extend further credit without a pledge of accounts receivable or favorable regulatory action.
(4) Since then, there have been several rate increase approvals:

- On April 1, 1980, by New Jersey,
- On May 9, 1980, by Pennsylvania,
- Again on May 13, 1980, by New Jersey.

As a result of last week's $\$ 60$ million annual rate increase by New Jersey and an assurance of an annual increase on the order of $\$ 72$ million the week before in Pennsylvania, Jersey Central's bank credit has been increased modestly, from $\$ 110$ to $\$ 137 \mathrm{million}$.
(5) The whole situation is difficult to evaluate, but the New Jersey board was probably right in concluding that GPU's financial situation is downright serious.

The financial and general management problems presented to GPU by the TMI accident have been extremely difficult. I know the personal anguish that the GPU executives have suffered, the worries, the public criticisms, the regulatory frustrations and the hard financial questions. While their efforts to secure bank financing have achieved a degree of success, due in part to the cooperation of the New Jersey and Pennsylvania regulators, things are not out of the woods yet. In a sense, they may never be. We may find that TMI was just one more development in a spreading quagmire of social change which is making it difficult for the entire investor-owned sector of our industry to build generating plants. The ultimate result may be that our needed future generating capacity additions must be financed in the public sector -- through higher taxes, tax-exempt borrowings or government guarantees. While this may not be a disaster, it will be further proof that the public of ten find it more palatable to finance needed capital investments through taxes or inflation than through use charges. Toll roads and bridges have never been popular. And societies which are short of capital seem always to shy away from financing their capital-intensive energy supply industries in the private sector. It is no accident that most electric utility systems in our western democracies are government owned -- the principal exceptions outside the U.S. being the large investor-owned systems in Japan, the RWE system serving the Ruhr valley of Germany and Iberduero, the mixed private-public electric system in Spain.

In any event, it seems almost certain that it will be some time before the GPU system will regain the ability to enter the capital markets freely and again readily finance large generating station expansion programs as they did in the past.

However, it does little good for us here to speculate about whether, and how soon, GPU will get out of the woods. So let us turn to my second subject: -

## II. FINANCIAL IMPLICATIONS FOR THE U.S, ELECTRIC POWER INDUSTRY AS A WHOLE

## (a) Early Rescue Attempts

At the May 24 meeting of our EEI task force, referred to earlier, we decided not to recommend a massive financial aid plan, with capital funds or credit guarantees to be provided by the rest of the electric power indufstry, because we felt that such a plan would escalate the discussion of Three Mile Island through regulatory hearings throughout the country with an ultimate possibility of encountering a contagious denial which would be counter-productive.

I believe this decision, painful though it was, to have been a correct one. However, the need to mitigate the financial consequences of future occurrences similar to TMI was recognized. Accordingly, our industry has gone ahead to organize a mutual insurance company which
will ensure against the higher replacement power costs which might result from an unexpected and prolonged shutdown of a large nuclear generating unit. This and other steps 11 scussed below comptise a series of important developments resulting from the Three Mile island accident.
(b) New Institutional Arrangements

These have taken the form of the new insurance entity, Nuclear Electric Insurance Ltd. or NEIL, as well as two other entities: $\mathbb{N}-S A C$, the Nuclear Safety Analyses Center, and TNPO, the Institute for Nuclear Power Operation.
(1) New Insurance Entity. NEIL is an acronym for the new offshore insurance pool which has been established to insure a significant portion of the extra power costs resulting from a nuclear accident. ${ }^{2}$ The pool will not insure the entlre dmount of such cxtra costs because that would be a bad insurance principle - also because it would be coo costly; we simply cannot afford to provide this much coverage at the outset.

The coverage provided by NEIL will not start for 26 weeks following the onset of an outage. After that, insurance recoveries will not excee. $\$ 2$ million per reactor-week for 52 weeks and half that much for another 52 weeks, thus resulting in a maximim recovery of 51.56 m 111 ion for a single reactor. Even with these 1 imitations, the premium cost will be high , approximately $\$ 1 / \mathrm{m}$ million per reactor-year.

So far, we have recelved almost enough commtments to make the new insurance entity viable. As soon as a few more regulatory approvals are obtained, possibly within the next month we will be able to go forward. Thus, it is expected that insurance policies Written by NETL will be in effect by August 1 of this year or soon thereafter.

Why an off-shore company? The answer is simple. Because the insurance laws of most states were not designed for insurance pooling arrangements where the princtple assets are binding commitments by financially responsible insured institutions to ante up specified amount of money in the event of a major loss by a member of the group.

Most Insurance laws are designed to prorect small policyholders from fly-by-aight insurers. Consequently, they require that insurance firms establish and segregate large cash reserves to guarantee payment in case of loss. Normally, the size of these reserves is established as a multiple of the largest possible loss. For NEIL, these laws would
2. The insurance protection offered by NEIL is somewhat akin to the "use and occupancy" insurance offered for commercial buildings and manufacturing plants. Tt is in addition to the public 1 iability and property damage insurance which have been available to the nuclear industry for years through private insurance company contracts, a property damage insurance pool (NML) and Price-Anderson liability insurance.
require the set-aside of billions of dollars in largely unproductive reserves. Hence, the need to go off-shore, to jurisdictions like Bermuda, where insurance laws have been designed to permit the kind of self-insurance pool which best fits the nuclear insurance need.
(ii) Other Institutions -- N-SAC and INPO. These are alreadyestablished institutions. They are operating and operating well.

N-SAC produced the first full-scale in-depth evaluation of the Three Mile Island accident. Recently, on-site INPO inspections and evaluations have commenced. The inspectors and evaluators are competent. They have conducted detailed inspections in depth and made constructive suggestions.
(iii) The Regulatory Aftermath of T.M.I. The new regulatory requirements growing out of the accident at Harrisburg are bound to be costly: -
(a) We at Commonwealth Edison have already committed about $\$ 5$ million per unit for post-T.M.I. modifications such as reactor head vents on our PWR's at a total cost of $\$ 60$ million to improve safety. These modifications will meet the NRC's 1979-80 requirements.
(b) We have budgeted $\$ 50$ million per unit for a total $\$ 600$ million for anticipated additional back-fitting changes for the next five years. These include plant-specific control room simulators, off-site emergency centers, post-accident monitoring systems and improved plant computers.
(c) In addition, the inevitable delays in bringing such plants as Diablo Canyon, Sequoyah, Salem and North Anna on the line, which have resulted at least in part from T.M.I., and the slow-up in construction and licensing of those nuclear units still under-way, is resulting in construction cost, escalation and other costs, including added carrying charges and replacement pover costs during the prolonged waiting period prior to licensing. Taken all together, the cost of these factors may equal or exceed $\$ 200$ million per unit -- significantly more than the related back-fitting costs.
(d) Nevertheless, we expect nuclear power will continue to show a significant economic advantage over coal or oil. ${ }^{3}$

Costly or not, the overall thrust of the new regulations will be constructive. Hopefully they will help restore public confidence in nuclear power and the morale of those working to make our nuclear plants reliable, efficient and safe -- neither of which are trivial matters.
3. Last, (1979), Commonwealth Edison's bus-bar savings from nuclear generation were $\$ 370$ million compared with coal and $\$ 865$ million compared with oil. In 1979, our 25 billion kilowatthours of nuclear generation replaced either 14 million tons of coal or 45 million barrels of oil or some combination of the two.

However, we must take care that the new procedural changes resulting from T.M.I. do not contribute to technical rigidity which could destroy the nuclear option. Now, more than ever before perhaps, our capability for self-examination and improvement is needed. But this capability can be lost if regulatory requirements are imposed with paranoic inflexibility.

It is widely belfeved that at least some of the difficulties at T.M.I. arose from a preoccupation with detailed procedural regulations which blinded both regulators and operators to areas where safety measures could be imposed .- and to the need for wisdom and openmindedness. While it seems clear that regulatory practices need overhauling, the continued improvement in operational safety requires increased imagination and flexibility on the part of both operators and regulators, a readiness to accept changes for the better, and less emphasis upon procedural requirements (such as logging the locking or unlocking of an access door) which are largely unrelated to station operation but which by their unrelenting inflexibility may detract from the very safety they were intended to enhance.

## (1v) Effect on Credft of Electric iltilitiee Having a Strong Nuclear Commitment

Several times during 1979, we examined the credit ratings, bond yields and stock prices for an array of large electric utilities to try to determine whether or not T.M.I. had adversely affected those 1 fke CEOO with a strong nuclear committment. It appeared that this had not been the case. Recently, however, there is some evidence that the debt securities of firms with a large investment in nuclear generation may be suffering a modest disadvantage in the long-term bond market. ${ }^{4}$ This disadvantage may be only temporary. Indeed, it may disappear completely after NEIL begins to write nuclear insurance policies.

Now let me turn to a fifth aspect of the implications of the Three Mile Island accident upon our industry, namely -
(v) Changing Perceptions as to How Risk Should be Handled in Utility Rate-Making

It is paradoxical that the very savings which nuclear power is providing today are the source of concern over the financial consequences of a nuclear accident.

Rate increases are always distasteful, but when they are sharp rather than gradual -- and when they can be attributed to a single regrettable accident -- they are particularly unacceptable. No matter that electric rates payable by GPU customers would have been as high or higher all along had it not been for nuclear power, the sudden withdrawal of its benefits was distasteful -- and the withdrawal symptoms have produce financial agony for the supplying utility.
4. See Charles Benore, "A Survey of Investor Attitudes Toward The Electric Power Industry", Paine Webber/Mitchell Hutchins Inc., issued subsequent to this talk, June 18, 1980.

An article by William Shipman in the May 14, 1979 issue of the New York Times, was entitled, "When a Nuclear Plant Shuts, Consumer Pay". In that article, Dr. Shipman concluded that "we can be pretty certain" that utility customers rather than stockholders will pay the cost of more expensive energy when a nuclear plant shuts down. His apparent conclusion was that this is unfair. Although a wide spectrum of electric utility equities are selling well below book value, he suggested that utility stockholders are adequately compensated for risk. All investors (he observed) have been doing rather poorly in recent years.

But this is no longer a question of fairness. Today it is a question of whether or not we will build any more nuclear plants -- or enough coal-fired plants for that matter. New capital funds cannot be conscripted -- at least not. in U.S. money markets -- not yet. And private investors are simply nat going to provide the money needed to fund risky capital-intensive ventures if all of the resulting benefits are flowed through to customers while investors are asked to bear all the risks.

A possible answer to this dilemma is full-risk insurance, provided the insurance premiums are allowed for rate-making. We have already taken a modest step in this direction with NEIL.

Another answer however must be the ultimate recognition that there is no free lunch. If customers are to receive the full benefits of a new technology then they must bear a significant portion of the risk as well -- for all new technologies do have significant risks. If customers are asked to shoulder none of the risks -- or only a part, as has been suggested -- then they are entitled to none of the benefits, or only a part.

Turning to the matter of how local regulators faced up to the risks at T.M.I., it seems to me that the New Jersey and Pennsylvania commissions have faced up to a portion of the problem quite bravely. They have allowed the cost of replacement power to be passed on in higher rates, as indeed it should be. However, they have failed to provide for any rate recovery of the T.M.I. station investment itself. So far, this question has been pretty much brushed under the rug. However, it must ultimately be resolved. If its resolution fails to allow full recovery of that investment, through revenues, the outlook for further nuclear power or other technological development in the electric power supply areas is dim.

Today, the view to the future is uncertain. State regulators are not in clear agreement on this matter of risk. Thus, we are faced with a situation like the Lady and the Tiger. If, in the final analysis, it is decided that customers should receive all the benefits but bear little if any of the risks of a new technology, I assure you there will be no more nuclear plants built in this country, and few if any solar or synfuel or wind or geothermal installations for that matter, except as paid for with federal funds.

## III. LONG-RUN IMPLICATIONS FOR U.S. SOCIETY AS A WHOLE

Last year, Commonwealth Edison Company generated approximately 25 billion kilowatthours with nuclear power. A few years from now, our annual nuclear generation will have risen to 60 billion kilowathours.

For the \#is, as a whie, Eoday ${ }^{2}$ is nuclear generat loo is alout 300 Ifon kilowat thouri and by 1990, unless new plants are unduly held up, it wh11 reach otte trillion kilowatthourn.

How mach power is this? Ore trillion kilowatchours is equivalent buproximately ene trillion poundis of feal - or Sol mililom teae.
 weve four million barrets a days. That is a lot of coal or oil.

Roughly oese-third of pur future puclear generat lae vili, In oy nion. displace ail - about half a billion bertels a year by 1990 ,
 how underway, The rest of our muclnar generatloth wiA prabably displaci coal, which w111 wtill be meeles In wharply Iarger guantities than todayt

Moreover, If we were allowed to go furward asd penerate fbe maxime quantity of electrical energy vith puclear today - if choan plata which are ylrtualiy complate vore Ificnased and allowed to operate at full caparify, and if at l1it bes were encouraged ta sheel shelr muclear eutpuit around the country in erder to achleve the nisxlisumpracticable dibplacosent of ofl at sights and on veckends ** then we could Esbace
 barcela a vear, 3
 buatent chat this will be Lepossimle.

IS SIPQANI, OH COLLFAGLES AND 1 BFLIEVE THAT THE ULTTMATE EFEFKT OF TKE THMEE MLLE 1SLAND ACCIDENT WIIL. BE BNEFICTAI.

The imsediate eifect of the accideat vas to ralse questions and sidn down the develogment of muclear power. Its secondary effect has
 eftect may be to help us all addrest our energy supply groblems oblectively.

It took the incldent at Pearl liazbor co force America inta Wheld Whif II. We may find T.M.I. E (o be the Incldent which forces us to face up co the hard choice of continuing to puraue the only available nitarterm onergy opttons - coal and nuelear.

On the other hasd. T.M.I. has brouglit clearly home the 1 thelithood thit a muclear aceldent can put a firms entire net worgh at risk, This sugpeats that utility executives will hesitate before ordering additional nuclear plant In the future. Thus an alternative passifility is tbat T.M.I . vill help bring about an indefinite prolongation of Loday ${ }^{\text {b }}$ de facto moratorfum on new tuclear ondern.
5. See attached semorandun dated May 20 , 1980 , for support of thlis statement.

This would speed the demise of the nuclear option. While man does not live by bread alone, he does very poorly without any bread. That goes for engineers, constructors, equipment suppliers -- and even for the over-weening crop of paper-shufflers who have come to depend upon prolonged nuclear licensing proceedings and EIS reviews for their livelihood. When the new orders stop, the infra-structure of small equipment suppliers and subcontractors and technical consultants will soon fall apart.

This was already beginning to happen to a limited degree before T.M.I. Now, the drop-outs appear to be accelerating. If we do not resolve the present stalemate soon, it will be too late.

## MEMORANDUT OF POSSIBLE REDUCTICN IN OIL USAGE OF RESTRICTIONS WERE REMOVED FROM NUCLEAR GENERATION

(1) Estlmated additional generation on U.S. nuclear generating plants which already have operating 1icenses--and are generally operating today.
--For Commonwealth Edison Company, an analysis of the operation of its six large nuclear units which already have operating licenses indicates that the removal of NRC imposed operating restrictions and backfitting requiremehts, as well as cooling water discharge restrictions which limit the output of Quad Cities Station, would enable us to produce about three billion additional kilowat thours a year. This is about $10 \%$ of our total nuclear output. A similar increase of $10 \%$ in nuclear generation for the U.S. as a whote would be equfvalent to approximately 30 billion kilowatthours a year. If all of this additional nuclear generation replaced oll, the reduction in oil usage would be nearly 55 million barrels a year. However, ascuming that only about a third of the addltional gemeration would replace ofl, the ofl savings would approach 18 million barrels a year.
(2) Effect of allowing those plants with "near term capacity

The NTOL's now include Sequoyah unit 1, a TVA unit located in Tennessee having a capacity of 1,148 megawatts; Salem 2, a New Jersey plant having a capacity of 1,115 megawatts, and North Anna 2 , a Virginia plant having a capacity of 907 megawatts. If these plants were allowed to operate, promptly, at full capacity, they would produce approximately 17 billion kilowathours a year at a $60 \%$ capacity factor. This would be equivalent to 30 million barrels of oil. Assuming that only the Salem output would displace oil, the savings would be equivalent to approximately 10 million barrels a year, continuing until the units would otherwlse have been placed in service.

## (3) Diablo Canyon

This is a two-unit plant owned by Pacific Gas and Electric Co, It is now being kept from operating because of earthquake concern. The plant has a capacity of 2,190 megawatts and is capable of producing over 11 billion kilowatthours a year, assuming a $60 \%$ capacity factor. This would be equivalent to 20 million barrels of oil a year, and its entire output would be expected to replace oil. Again, the savings from acceleration of the service date (or avoidance of further delays) would continue until whatever time it is assumed the station would otherwise have been placed in service.

## (4) Three Units scheduled for completion in 1980

These units include the following:
Farley Unit 2, Alabama-- 829 megawatts
McGuire Unit 1 , Duke Power--1, 180 megawatts
La Salle Unit 1, Comonwealth Edison--1,080 megawatts
Total 3,089 megawatts.

These units are capable of producing approximately 16 billion kilowatthours a year at a $60 \%$ capacity factor. This is equivalent to nearly 30 million barrels of oil.

Acceleration of the service dates of these units by approximately a year (or avoidance of a year's delay in service date, which will be the likely effect of the existing de facto moratorium on licensing), would result in increased nuclear generation of approximately 16 billion kilowatthours, equivalent to a one shot savings in oil usage of approximately 30 million barrels, if all the nuclear generation replaced oil. If, as seems likely, only a third of the additional generation replaced oil, the one time savings would probably be on the order of 10 million barrels.

## (5) Total possible oil displacement

(a) It appears 1 ikely that, at a minimum, the oil displacement resulting from the foregoing would exceed 50 million barrels during the first year.
(b) As time goes by, additional nuclear units could be brought on line faster than now scheduled. Thus, the total annual savings might be increased by 20 to 30 million barrels, to roughly 75 million barrels, assuming that, each year, between five and ten nuclear units of the 1,000 megawatt class could be accelerated. Actually, between ten and fifteen units are now scheduled to be placed in service in most years from 1980 and 1985.
(c) Under emergency and wartime conditions, it seems reasonable to expect that regulations could be adopted requiring the wheeling of nuclear generation from coal-rich areas to oil-using areas, at nights and on weekends, for nominal wheeling charges. If such regulations were invoked, it would probably not be feasible to achieve $100 \%$ displacement of oil by the added nuclear generation, which would be equivalent to 130 or 140 milli ion barrels of oil displaced a year, but it is not unreasonable to assume we could get a reduction of at least 100 million barrels of oil a year, based upon the foregoing analysis.

SIXTH SESSION, Wednesday, May $21,1: 15 \mathrm{p} . \mathrm{m}$.
Concurrent Session $\mathrm{C}-2$
COMMUNICATIONS LEGISLATION

CHAIRMAN: H. A. Latimer, Vice President Illinois Bell Telephone Company<br>Board of Directors, Iowa State Regulatory Conference<br>SPEAKERS: Henry Geller, Assistant Secretary for Communications and Information<br>National Telecommunications and Information<br>Department of Commerce<br>Robert P. Reuss, Chairman and Chief Executive Officer<br>Central Telephone and Utilities Corporation

$\qquad$
Henry Geller
Absiatunt Secretary for Communications and Information hational Telecommunications and Information Administration Department of Commerce

If you look at transmission after World War I, all there NuE Wal wire pair. With the coming of World War II, you had coaxla: cable. Aftor World War II, there was microwave radio relay and later satellites. Now fiber optics are coming. As a result, today there 13 ia eroct deal of actual and potential competition in transmission.

If you look at switching, again great changes have occurred almoe Wh II. The electromechanical means is still dominant. But now worythine 1 a moving to computers. If you go into a modern telephone conter, you are obvlously just in a modern computer building. A computer can be ubed ono moment for switching the next moment for other purposes and ought to be so used. That's efficient usage. If you have It In the hotel as a private branch exchange, one moment you can have It co awitch the calls, the next moment to take care of managing the dirty Limen and keeping track of the empty rocms. That's the prudent way to use it. And you can go on and on. What is happening hore 13 that there is a convergence, obviously, of the communications and of the data processing.

Now onco again that poses a problem for the policy makers because data processing is not regulated and data communications is. Thas necessurily forces you to go in one direction or the other. And I. think the clear cholce we would like to make is to go in the direction of no regulation. That's an easy choice to make. If you loak at the data processing industry, all you have to do is ask yourbelf: Would it be where it is today if, every time it wanted to introduce a now product, It had to go to a federal agency and ask pormission to do so? If its rate of return were regulated, would the U.S. data induatry be dominant, or would it be behind? The answer very clearly ia we don't want to move in the direction of regulating data processing. Therefore, once again you're driven toward having to do something about the present law. It is not geared for competition. It is geared for a slowly evolving monopoly, for regulating traditional babic service markets once dominated by AT\&T for telephone, and western Union for telegraph.

When you introduce competition, the Communications Act of 143. bacomes a burden. It is not gearod to competition. For one thang, 26 sayg nothing about it. Under the law, the FCC cannot opt for competition wherever feasible. There is a Supreme Court case on point called "Tharee Circuits" (FCC V. RCA, 346U.S. 86 (1953)) which bay that you have got to flud that competition will bring positive bouefits. You can't just say you're relying on it. So the Act does not fit hiat la actually happening as a result of rapid technological change. It causes all these new competitors to cone in and get permabion to competo, and here again it's just being wasterul.

There's a substantial cost for regulation. It drives up the cath a! the service, it delays service, it inhibits innovation. If somponttion will work, compotition is the best force for driving
prices to marginal costs. The reason why you have regulation is to substitute for the marketplace. You need to have the govermment come in and say what is proper in the rate base, whether this investment is proper, and whether this return is reasonable as a substitute for competition.

But when you do have these competitive forces at work in so many areas, you have to ask what is the regulatory scheme about? What we have found is that people with their lawyers are still fighting very much before the Commission rather than with their products or services in the marketplace. There are long delays. Issues march from one proceeding to another and they go on forever. Jarndyce $v$. Jarndyce has nothing on FCC proceedings. The validity of the Telpak rates began in 1961 and, as most of you know, it is still in doubt. It probably will be remanded by the court of appeals and that may be a record. Con June 26, 1980, the court upheld the FCC in the latest round of Telpak appeals, but remanded some issues for further study.)

There was one radio case, $K O B$, that went on for about 25 years. I'm not sure that Telpak will beat that. But what I'm sure of is that it's time to end this reliance upon government, this fighting before the FCC. Economic rate regulation of all services is just not a valid approach today.

There is a joke I heard that came from somebody in the Bell System, honestly. The joke is that there are three dogs that have a delicious bone, and the bone is stolen by a fourth more vicious dog. The first dog is a preacher dog and he says, "Let us pray and the Lord will restore the bone." The second dog was a lawyer, my profession, and he said, "No, no, let us sue and we will recover the bone with triple damages." The third dog is a telephone industry dog and he said, "Let us whine, and the government will restore the bone."

I think, to its credit, that the telephone industry has changed and that attitude is passing. I think there is a consensus now, that competition is here to stay, so now let's get rid of government inhibitions on it. Let us really fight it out in the market. There is also a growing consensus that the worst of all possible worlds is half regulated-half deregulated, called "regulated competition." As I said, the 1934 Act does not recognize this competitive new environment. It thus has resulted in a series of false starts by the FCC. It's resulted a great deal in litigation. We are familiar again with the Execunet decision where the court of appeals actually made the law, instead of Congress or the Commission. And I think that's what we can look forward to, if we do not get legislation. We have this outmoded act, we have a Commission struggling and, to its credit, struggling very hard trying to figure out what to do. But it is running into the statutory prescriptions, and will have years and years of litigation. And that, in a nut shell, doesn't make a bit of sense.

This is a sea of change, or a watershed, to use an overworked term. When you have something of that nature come down the pike, Congress ought to lay down the ground rules. That's what the Congress is about. It ought to say there's been enough of a change, now we should legislate. Not crossing every "t" and dotting every "i," but saying here are the new principles, here are the new ground rules. And when Congress fails to do so, I think that's a bad
reflection on it.
The Carter Administration has recognized that there is such a change. It recognizes that it is time to change the ground rules, rather than to let the Commission strugele and have the courts finally making decisions that belong with the Congress, because they involve policy--very, very important issues of policy. Just again, to digress, I think the Conmission did very well in the Computer Inquiry II. My organization, NTIA, will be petitioning for reconsideration on certain aspects of it. There's no question that it's a step in the right direction. But there's no assurance at all that It will survive court tests. There are three very large issues involved. Can the Conmission forebear from regulating; can the Commission preempt state regulation and deregulate customer premises equipment; and can the Comission construe the 1956 AT\&T consent decree the way it did?

The Department of Justice is a party respondent. Five times Justice has said to the Commission, you are misconstruing the decree. You cannot take that phrase in the decree, "incidental to telecommunications" and construe it the way you are. The decree says that it must be a communication service whose rates are subject to regulation. We argued that the Comission can forebear from regulation, and still satisfy the decree. Justice has said "no" to that. Justice, as I say, will be a party respondent. If they confess error on the Cormission, how will the case come out in the D.C. Court of Appeals? It will be years in any event before issues are resolved. Can you build an industry while you have this uncertainty? And then the decision could come out wrong, from our point of view, because we do believe in the direction the FCC is going. And if it comes out wrong, you're back to ground zero with an even bigger, fatter mess. That's no way to run a railroad. Since they are basic policy issues, Congress ought to address them rather than letting them go through years of litigation and entrusting to the vagaries of that litigation.

Thus, there is a clear need to enact new legislation. There is a clear feeling in the Congress that there is a need for it. There is also a consensus about a great deal of the legislation that has been introduced. There is a consensus that the law should now say that competition should be relied upon wherever feasible. I know I said to you that this came from technological change. But it's important for the law to recogrize it. In so doing, the RCA case will be overruled and this standard will no longer be subject to a whim of the Commission. It will be a standard the Commission and the courts must follow. It's a standard the Commission should follow when it allocates spectrum. That's a very important part of the Conmission's duty. For example, Xerox has come in proposing to set up its $\mathrm{X}+10$ system and asked for spectrum. There ought to be a law which says that when you allocate spectrum, you ought to try to foster competition wherever feasible.

A second consensus is that once you get into competition, you ought to deregulate as much as you can, and move as fast as you can toward a marketplace. There is no sense at all in having economic regulation of MCI, of Southern Pacific, of the satellite carriers, or of SBS. They do not have market power. There is no reason at all to regulate resale carriers or sharers. They should be able to enter
and leave markets and charge what they want. If the public doesn't like what they're charging, it can turn elsewhere. They have no dominance in the marketplace and, therefore, regulation serves no purpose other than to add costs, to chill innovation or, if you look at my profession, to make jobs for Washington lawyers. If you open up what is called "the Yellow Peril" in Washington, Telecommunications Reports, you will see every week the plethora of filings, one domsat carrier against another, one specialized carrier against another. It's not just the specialized carriers against AT\&T, it endemic. And that should end as soon as possible.

The law, therefore, should call for deregulation wherever there is no market dominance or ability to raise or lower prices without affecting demand. Another area of consensus is that toll rates should fall entirely under federal regulation. The state toll regulation should be moved over to the FCC. The local jurisdiction should regulate only what you call either intra-exchange, or intradistrict, or whatever word you want to use for local exchange service. And there are definitions in the bills now being considered for that. When you go between exchanges, the inter-exchange, the inter-district -- what we now call intrastate toll -- that should be under the jurisdiction of the FCC.

The system of separations and settlements, which is so important to our telecomunication system, is coming apart under competition. It moves large sums of money, in the neighborhood of $\$ 9$ billion dollars every year, from interstate to intrastate. Some $\$ 5$ billion of this is non-traffic sensitive. It is partly a subsidy. But nobody knows the exact amount of the subsidy. Some of that $\$ 5$ billion is cost-justified. But it's still an arbitrary process. Separation is not by any means an exact science, and with the coming of competition that subsidy will be ending. It is necessary to cushion this transition. The legislation does that. It calls for all the carriers to pay an access fee. Then there would be a very small surcharge on that.

It would raise what we think is an amount close to $\$ 900$ million. And that fund would be used for two purposes. First, to insure that local rates don't go through the roof in some rural areas, in Alaska, and in other places like that. Second, to insure that there is access from these sparsely populated places to the network without undue cost increases, because there will be rate de-averaging of inter-exchange rates. We think the amount of money to do this, based on our preliminary studies, is in the neighborhood of $\$ 900$ million. The small surcharge will create a pool where monies can be transferred to maintain our national policy of universal service at reasonable rates. It will also insure access from Scabuse, Oregon -- or any other small town -- to the network at reasonable charges. Here again, if you don't act there is a problem because competition is coming. General Telephone, A'T\&T, and others have signaled that they will not continue the present system in the face of competition. So the only responsible thing to do is to have legislative action that does permit this transition cushion.

The most difficult part of the legislation is that part which deals with AT\&T. The company does have a very large monopoly base. It can cross-subsidize off that base. The Commission has not dealt well at all with preventing that cross-subsidy. The Commission has sought to do it by trying to assign what are the "proper costs."

You're all familiar with its efforts in Docket 18128 and other FCC dockets. Accounting methods, while they're important and must be pursued, have not been successful. So in the new bill, the effort has been made not only to mandate accounting, which everybody agrees upon, but also to say that when AT\&T is to compete -- in offering customer premises equipment, private line, advanced communications systems, data processing and so forth -- they should do so through a fully separated subsidiary. That subsidiary would obtain its facilities out in the open. To the extent that the facilities are obtained from the parent organization, such facilities would be available to everybody else. Such a system will prevent any possibility of cross-subsidy by AT\&T. If it is going to make data transmission facilities available to its ACS subsidiary for example, it must make the same facilities available to competitors.

There are a number of provisions here. I won't go over them all because I don't have time, and I don't want to take you into the details of the legislation. But essentially, the method of dealing with cross-subsidies is a fully separated subsidiary and the required resale of the relevant services. There have been hang-ups on this because there are difficult issues in the transition about how do you deal with the R\&D, Bell Labs, and manufacturing, when you have the regulated and the unregulated together in joint enterprises. They are being worked out; I'll return to that in a moment. But the hardest part of the bill has dealt with that. There is an agreement to overrule the consent decree, because it no longer makes sense. There is agreement to let Bell go in new fields. It does not make any sense where they face competition to say that there should be economic regulation of AT\&T. If there is freedom here, it should be freedom for all. If we want to get the full benefits of competition, then we must permit Bell to compete. The entire telecormunications industry ought to be eventually let go. Any firm should be allowed to enter, to do what it wants, to take large risks, to earn whatever rate of return these new services yield, or to fall flat on its face, without calling upon regulated monopoly service ratepayers to make up any losses.

There are further provisions dealing with cable television and a number of other areas but, essentially, all the bills -- the Senate bills and the House bill -- have the skeletal structure I spoke about: competition where feasible, deregulate wherever feasible, handle separations through an access and surcharge system, overrule the consent decree, and provide during the transition for how AT\&T shall compete in new services using its fully separated subsidiary. The real problems are in the transition and how long it will take. I'll not go into this any further because Mr. Reuss is going to talk about it. I would simply say that transitions are very sticky. They're very messy. I don't want to say that this will be easy at, all. I think it will be very difficult. But what I would stress to you is that there really isn't any choice. We are in the soup. Once competition arose from technology, we were embarked on this road. And I repeat again, the question is whether we work out sensible, rational policies, or whether we just hack our way through years of litigation before the Commission and the courts.

That is why legislation is so desirable and why there is a consensus on this. As to its status, I think that there is a better than even chance that it will be passed in this Congress. I say that knowing that this is an election year and there aren't many
working days left when you count them. I did once and it's frightening. Legislation must be out of the full House Commerce Committee by July 1. The Rules Committee in the House has said that it must be out by then. The people on the Hill have worked very hard on this -- particularly Chairman VanDeerlin, Congressman Broyhill, and Congressman Wirth. They have worked out an agreement on how to handle the AT\&T transition with regard to information flows, R\&D, and manufacturing. There are some fuzzy areas, but there are no longer basic differences on matters of principle. I think there will be a Subcommittee meeting called at the end of this month (May). That will be followed with a hiatus to allow the bill to be taken up by the full Committee and reported out by the July 1 deadline.

It is not by any means sure. The bill has been subject to the "perils of Pauline" and has been buried a number of times. But there is a consensus. There is a recognized need for legislation. If the bill isn't passed this year, everybody recognizes that they simply will have to return to it next year. It will not go away. The Senate has also worked very hard. Chairman Cannon has called for a bill and said that he wants to get one. Senator Hollings representing the Majority, and Senators Goldwater and Schmidt representing the Minority have worked diligently over the last few weeks. Using $S .611$ and $S .622$ as a base, they are working on a new bill. I think, again, that they have come very largely to agreement. Therefore, if the House bill moves, I think the Senate, in my opinion, will follow suit. That doesn't necessarily mean that there will be legislation. You still have the question of differences between the bills, the need for a House-Senate conference and not much time. And as I said, it's by no means sure. But it looks promising and if the legislation isn't the Teleconmunications Act of 1980, it will be the Telecommunications Act of $\mathbf{1 8 1}$. There is just no avoiding this legislation. It would be derelict on the part of Congress to let those years of uncertainty and the court litigation proceed.

## I think the theme I would stress is that we are on our way

 toward a marketplace solution and that we'll be a long time getting there. It will not be easy. Bell represents an enormous chunk of the industry. It still has great dominance when you look at the percentages. But the road we are taking is to more and more competition, more and more to the marketplace, more and more to get out of regulated competition, and to move it to a full marketplace solution. I think that we would like to get away from government management of U.S. telecommunications. There is no government that is as wise, I believe, as the marketplace would be.One final anecdote: President Brezhnev, on May Day was reviewing the troops. Passing in review were enormous concentrations of missles, then of tanks, then the troops themselves, and finally at the end of eight hours there is a car that has in it three balding middle-aged men, smiling and waving to the crowd. Brezhnev turns to his defense minister and says, "What is that?" The defense minister replied, "Those are our economists. You'd be surprised how destructive they can be."

What I'm saying is that we believe in a marketplace solution here and not a Government "economic plan." My agency is part of the Department of Conmerce. We believe in competition because the country needs to do all it can to improve productivity. That means it has to let telecommunications compete. Teleconmunications is an
enormous driving force in improving productivity where the U.S. is lagging. We want to fight inflation by reducing energy costs. Telecommunications can make a contribution here. We face very great problems both domestically and competing abroad in telecommunications information trade. It is important that $U . S$. industry be geared up to meet that fight. We are engaged in a number of trade endeavors, including those to remove non-tariff trade barriers, and the transborder data flow issue. But I believe the most important thing we can do for U.S. industry on this issue of trade is to free that industry to compete in the marketplace without the fetters of administrative or economic regulation -- where you have to go and say, "Mother, may I enter?" -- and where you have to accept a limit on your rate of return.

Thank you.

# INDUSTRY ISSUES IN THE TRANSITION TO THE COMMUNICATIONS ACT OF 1980 (H.R. 6121 ) 

Robert P. Reuss<br>Chairman and Chief Execulive officer Central Telephone 6 Utilities Corporation

I will speak to you today from two perspectives. First, as the manager of a telephone company that's concerned about retaining its present posftion in the marketplace, and second, as a member of the Telephone Industry Policy Counc11, a group that's been struggling for at least four years to try to bring about an industry consensus on legislation. During those years we've worked with Henry Geller, and 1 can say that Mr. Geller and his organization have done more to brting about a consentsus between industry and government on this very difficult problem than any other group.

We started out four years ago with positions that were quite far apart. But I think that you will notice in my temarks today that the differences in our positions with respect to legislation and the impact of that legislation are surprisingly few. As was mentioned, the real villain in this piece is not the government. If there is to be a villain, technological change in telecommunications, as Henry mentioned, has been so rapid that the basic concept of a single monopoly distribution system is really no longer feasible. As a consequence, the common carrier principles on which our industry's structure is based are no longer tenable. At the same tine, the industry feels, and it is a wide feeling, that the notion of some supplier of last resort should be avallable and that affordable telephone service should also be available to everyone. Second, the opportunity to exploit new technologies should be available to everyone, including regulated telephone companies. The problem is how to accommodate these two obvious yet apparently contradictory objectives. We don't feel that the solution should be left in the hands of an administrative agency, no matter how competent that agency may be. It must be decided by Congress after a thorough review of national objectives in the full consideration of the interests of all parties. So in our view, and I think this is a general industry consensus, communications legislation is necessary.

In the interim, it seems to me that there should be a strong initiative on the part of all companies at the state level to ensure that state regulators understand the magnitude of the telephone compantes' problems. Compantes must be given greater latitude to work out transition problems in a way that's fair to our customers and fair to our shareowners. Clearly each of the companies has significant capital recovery issues to deal with. Increased pricing flexibility, customer participation activities and depreciation rates should be actively pursued at the state level.

I think if there was ever any evidence that we needed legislation it was demonstrated by the FCC decision in Computer Inquiry 11 and the Intercity Access Charge Plan, Docket 78-72. Deregulation of terminal equipment and changes in the intercity market structure are inevitable. However, the real uncertainty is the transition
mechanism, in particular the unrealistic time frame specified in the FCC order. We have tremendous capital recovery and revenue requirement problems. These have to be addressed promptly and realistically in the interest of everyone.

A major concern, of course, is the ECC's authority to deregulate terminal equipment. The preemption of state authority, as Henry mentioned, is apt to cause great consternation which could frustrate us as telephone companies as we try to move forward in a transition plan. Different attitudes prevail today among state commissions with respect to deregulation of terminal equipment. Yet this is something that represents over $20 \%$ of the total Independents' telephone rate base, somewhat higher than that in the Bell System. And over $25 \%$ of the total revenue requirement is based on terminal equipment and this must be dealt with intelligently. Of equal importance is the future of a technically and economically integrated telephone network. So we feel that there are still a number of questions to be raised even after the FCC decision.

The FCC has ordered, as Henry mentioned, a new access charge mechanism to be worked out by a joint board. And this could well be a step in the right direction. But, I think there is still some concern in the industry with respect to assuring a technically and economically integrated network. An issue related to this is the various telephone companies' roles as partners in the network. And a constant question is raised as to whether the various local telephone companies are partners in the intercity network or whether they are neutral exchange carriers.

The Bell System and the Independent companies have recently worked out plans for improvements in the long range planning process for the building and operation of the toll network. Tentative agreements for the joint ownership of toll facilities have been established. And these coordinated plans have long been sought by the Independent industry. But the question of whether we can continue as partners in the toll network is critical. Will the partnership only be for MTS and WATS services or will it also apply to certain enhanced services? Will it apply to services such as CCSA? With these questions, I think there is a reasonable uncertainty as to where some Independent companies might finally opt with respect to ownership. Will some of them decide to place investment in competitive intercity facilities or will they opt for a growing investment in the basic telecommunications network providing MTS and WATS?

Another question relates to the local distribution network. The pricing of the use of the local distribution network by intercity services has to be flexible enough to keep it competitive. Particularly, as systems such as cellular radio, XTEN and satellite provide alternatives to the use of that local network, its technological evolution in light of competitive influences must be carefully planned. Incidentally, this is an issue which has divided the telephone companies, particularly the rural companies with respect to the rest of the industry. It has to do with whether the Subscriber Plant Factor contribution and nationwide average rates should be frozen. I think the consensus of the industry position is that we require a system which makes the basic network competitive with alternative services.

Without going late detall, sume of the factors that auggest the need for legislation, which Mr. Geller has related to, are (1) the unstable enviromont that can be croatet because of certith inaues, such an the FOC's creative Interpretation of the 1956 consent decree; (2) the FCC's authority under the Comentcations Act of 1914 to deregulate terninai equipment and competitive cartiets' intercity
 Impacts of the terninal equipment deregulation (for oxample, Comissfoner Fogarty's neparate statement vhich mest ions that the detariffing of teralnal eq̧ipnent could ratse serious quescions for


Ahother cancern is the $\mathrm{FOC}^{\prime}$ s ablilty to retmpose regulation. As Cobressman VanDeerlin mentioeed, "the coomission continues to thald the possiblitity of regmiation the a club ower a rapldty Changing Industry". And, of course, I think another probles that 's particularly bothersome is that the FCC veuld retaln the ability to manipulate the marketplace, as they might percelve it, in the
 the IEpanitios at separate subsidiary requirenents. The FCC does seen to have struck a balance on this fasve. Kowever, we are concorned about the rationale that Identified OTLE as a dominant carrict. This could caune future concerms to sobe of the otticr Independent companles ail they proceed to becoee larger entities is certain partis of the comouncations marketplace.

I don't belleve there ts any real tltforemee of opinion today Withla the industry with respect to the need for legislation. What I'd like to do is develop the probles of vorling at the state level In the resalning tine I have. In cur view, the investsent of new dollars in the terntmal equipmont mikit is at hity rtsky thist drym. The PCC or the ntate is silli controlling our rate of capital recovery. The state commasioas are still regulating sur prices. But the competitive marketplace out there is determining the value
 that we will really come out "whole" when we make an investment in the tersinal equipment rate base? Market risik is one thing. That' is something that ve as businenses should take. But we should have the
 compantes, we should begin work insedtately with our state comasstons on this problea.

It is our thought that our obligation as a supplier of last resort in the terminal market should fonediately become lisited.
There are differences In commission actitudes on this question right now. In our own cane, we have certatin cometsstoms who atreaty would agree thal such ob 11 gatton should be severely 11 -1ted; that except for maybe a bastc black telephone, we should have no obligation. On the other hand, we have some state commastons who give us problems cuen in detariffing on $t$ tam where manufacture hat been discontinued.

I think pricing and tariff flexibility in the cerminal market should be expanded. We should have greater abflity to ralse and lower pricell as the market would dictate .-. maybe higher prices on new products and the abittry za lower prtees on ft chis that ate obselece. We should be required only to provide minimum nocice in chis kiad of a market atmospliere for rate changea in the terminal market. We
should be able to respond to seasonal and technological factors. As an example of flexibility, Centel, two years ago, proposed a plan which didn't seem to get much interest in the industry. The plan was to get a minimum lease guarantee period on telephone instruments under tariff. We were only asking for a 6 -month minimum guarantee period. We do have contracts on PBXs, of course, but on the basic telephone set, we've had no protection. Surprisingly, very little interest was stimulated. But we wonder if this isn't the time now. If you're going to put an instrument in the rate base, there should be some guarantee period to protect you for the recovery of that investment.

Another example we pushed for is what we call our mandatory instrument return tariff which we had approved in Florida and Virginia. This allows Centel to charge customers who fail to return their set on outward movement, an amount equivalent to the net book value. If they don't return it, they own it. On the other hand, if they do return it to us, they get a $\$ 5$ credit. Certainly this is a way to get our capital recovered. It's also a major step in lowering our "left-in-station" losses. I don't know if there is any company in the $11 . S$. that's not experiencing this kind of problem in today's mixed enviromment of customer-owned equipment as well as telephone company-owned equipment.

Also, it seems to me that our depreciation rates should give maximum consideration to market factors. In the past, we've been asked to validate our depreciation rates on the basis of historical empirical studies. But the past is not important, it's the future in the marketplace which is important and this simply must be recognized in future terminal equipment depreciation rates. We also should be permitted to recover our capital through the direct sale of in-place plant and the direct sale of terminal equipment.

Another thing it seems to me is that in this environment, we should review with both federal and state commissions the collective impact of the Account 232 station equipment expensing as well as the future amortization we're going to experience as a result of the detariffing of terminal equipment. Are you really sure that we as telephone companies can develop our revenue requirements to cover both the amortization of our terminal equipment as well as our 232 investments? Certainly these should be coordinated because over $25 \%$ of our rate base investment is involved in terminal equipment.

Speaking of rates and regulation, I'd like to make another point. I don't know how many of you have looked at the inflation accounting results in the annual reports of the telephone companies of this country. It doesn't give you much assurance as to the adequacy of the capital recovery. We are able to keep our books to satisfy the accountants on the basis of what commissions regulate. But given inflation and given marketplace factors, we've really had inadequate recovery. So we find it a little bit incongruent in certain states to have to defend our rates and talk about refund. There's some necessity here for a different accounting process. Maybe we should be creating some reserves for future amortization.

A final point I would like to make is that the proper regulatory treatment of the local distribution network is critical to the future of the telephone companies. Certainly that local network is going to have competition from such things as cable
television and cellular radio. However, it's my view that with technical enhancements, our local network has tremendous potential and increased value that has not been tapped at all. Many local type services which are being heralded as great achievements of cable television can be readily provided by the telephone companies' local network. Weather service, security systems, market reports, shopping by cable or wire, data retrieval networks and, with slow scan video, visual data retrieval are all already possible. And with technical enhancements the local network will have even more power as a competitive factor in tomorrow's telecommulications market.

However, there's one thing we need and we need badly, and that is local measured service. We need a pricing structure that will permit us to market these services and at the same time enhance our earnings. My thought is that it is far better for us to get this kind of enhancement in our earnings through greater usage than to have to raise the basic service threshold rate time after time to cover our revenue requirements. There's a lot of work for us before we get LMS. Obviously we must work with our regulators. We have a major problem with consumer groups. Both national and state consumer organizations have demonstrated an antagonistic view and we have to continue to work with these groups. Above all, we have a big customer education job to do. I don't think that the cost of measurement is any longer a problem, at least as you look to the future with digital central offices. It seems to me that every company should be working on a long range plan for local measured service. They should share it with their regulators and get concurrence on this method of meeting our revenue requirements in this very uncertain future.

So where do we end up on all this? Along with Mr. Geller, I couldn't agree more that we need new legislation. But we have to have reasonable ground rules to enable the industry to plan for the future and to participate in this exciting new marketplace. I think it's important that we not wait for the legislative and regulatory process to eventually give us all the answers. We should now move aggressively in every company to mitigate the consequences of this future change. We should be making our investment decisions in light of the inevitable. We should work to get fair and reasonable treatment from our regulators. We need flexibility. A healthy basic telecommunications system is in the public interest. We believe that a basic telecommunications network, in which all the telephone companies are partners, is essential to accomplishing this objective.

So we believe that we can move ahead, particularly if we have legislation that provides reasonable ground rules for the future.

Thank you.

SEVENTB SESSION, Wednenday, May 21, 1115 p. $=$.
Concurrent Sesulon C-5

ChATRMAS: Johs B. G111ett, Partoer
Requardt and Aswoctacea
borrd of Directors, Iows thate Regulatory Cosfercace
SPENEERS: RAchard M. Holmes
Annistant Controllet
bume forer Company
3. C. Nabinsos, Kanager of Deprectation and Suelear Fuel Account Ine hotthern States Tourt Cowamy

Richard W. Holmes Assistant Controller Duke Power Company

The application of good accounting principles and sound rate making policies for the electric utility industry charges all costs associated with generating electricity to the present user of that electricity. One of these costs, known as "disposal costs of nuclear fuel," is conmonly misunderstood and has recefved wide publicity in the rate making sector. The purpose of this paper is to explain what is meant by disposal costs, give a brief background to its origin, and discuss the accounting and rate making treatment for disposal costs as applied at Duke Power Company.

## Disposal Costs Defined

Disposal costs, as used here, arise from the "once-through" fuel cycle. The term "once through" refers to a fuel cycle in a nuclear reactor in which spent fuel assemblies are discharged from a reactor, then stored at a reactor site or at an independent storage facility for a period of time, and finally shipped to a federal repository. The spent fuel assemblies will be individually encapsulated and disposed of in a stable geologic formation. For the perpetual storage of this spent fuel, the Federal Government will levy a one-time fee to the utility. The amount of this fee is considered "disposal costs."

According to a Department of Energy report issued in July 1978 on "Preliminary Estimates of the Charge for Spent Fuel Storage and Disposal Services" (DOE/ET-0055), the one-time fee will be based on kilograms of heavy metal (uranium and plutonium) to be disposed. The amount of this fee includes the following cost components:

1. Geological repository in operation by 1988
2. An encapsulation facility located at the geological repository
3. Cost of decommissioning and surveillance of encapsulation facility and repository
4. All government research and development funds in support of commercial spent fuel disposal
5. Government overhead charge.

Duke Power Company estimates that this permanent storage and shipment of the spent fuel to the Federal repository would take place approximately ten years following discharge from the reactor.

## Background

As of April 1977, the intended policy of the U. S. Government was to defer reprocessing of spent nuclear fuel indefinitely and to store this spent fuel discharged from commercial reactors in Federal storage facilities. This would seem to be the policy now only after the utility has exhausted all reasonable means of storing spent fuel on system. This action spurred electric utilities to reevaluate the cost of nuclear fuel being charged to their customers.

Prior to this time, utilities assigned a value to the spent fuel on the basis of reprocessing. Reprocessing captures the recoverable products contained in the spent fuel. It was estimated that the value of these recoverable products more than offset the cost of reprocessing. Hence, in determining the cost of the nuclear fuel charged to the customer, the customer received the credit for the net value of the spent fuel, commonly referred to as "net salvage value."

Under the U. S. Government Waste Management Program, the responsibility for developing facilities to dispose of high level wastes and spent fuel rests with the Department of Energy (DOE). Currently DOE's National Waste Terminal Storage Program is a three-pronged effort - The Office of Nuclear Waste Isolation managed by Battelle Columbus, the Basalt Waste Isolation Program managed by Rockwell Hanford Operations, and the Nevada Test Site investigations managed by the Nevada Operations Office of DOE. In a February 12, 1980 message to Congress, President Carter outlined his proposed program strategy, an outgrowth of the deliberations of his Interagency Review Group established in March of 1978. This strategy involves the evaluation of four or five potential repository sites in a variety of geologic environments with different host rock types. With respect to schedule, the President's message states "we should be ready to select the site for the first full-scale repository by 1985 and have it operational by the mid-1990's."

Beginning in July 1977, Duke Power Company began recording as fuel expense, the estimated disposal costs to be incurred for the nuclear fuel burned each month. These costs were subsequently collected from the customer through the fuel adjustment clause mechanism. This accounting and rate making treatment was premised on the fact that the estimated costs of perpetual storage of unreprocessed spent fuel are properly treated as costs of nuclear fuel currently in use, and are therefore chargeable to the present customers over the period of the useful life of the fuel. The customers, however, would receive full benefit for the cash effect of the revenues derived from disposal costs until the Company makes a payment to the Federal Government.

To account for disposal costs over the period of the useful life of the fuel, it became necessary to estimate the disposal costs and state these costs per BTU of fuel used in the reactor. In establishing the disposal cost, the Company based its estimates on a report issued by the Nuclear Regulatory Commission (NRC) in August 1976, commonly referred to as the GESMO report on the Generic Envirommental Statement on Mixed Oxide Fuel. This report recommended using $\$ 100$ per kilogram of heavy metal for permanent disposal of the spent fuel with an additional $\$ 15$ per Kg for shipping from the utility reactor site to the Federal repository. The costs were quoted in 1975 dollars.

Subsequent to this study, the North Carolina Utilities Commission (NCUC) issued in February 1977 their Report of Analysis and Plan: Future Requirements for Electricity Service to North Carolina. This report recommended $\$ 152 / \mathrm{Kg}$ for disposal and $\$ 53 / \mathrm{Kg}$ for shipping, both costs in 1975 dollars with an escalation rate of $5.5 \%$ compounded annually.

Naturally, all these costs include estimates of, among others, the future cost of a Federal repository and an encapsulation facility. Duke Power Company believes the estimates in the GESMO report are conservative. Indeed, in the previously mentioned DOE report (DOE/ET-055), the cost in 1978 dollars for disposal was estimated at $\$ 117$ per kilogram. The comparable cost currently used by Duke Power is $\$ 117.42$.

In Docket No. E-7, Sub 237, the NCUC set base rates at a level which would compensate the Company for estimated disposal costs on the nuclear fuel spent on an annual basis.

In addition, the Commission included in base rates a charge for the disposal costs on nuclear fuel spent prior to July 1977, the date the Company began charging the customer for disposal costs on fuel spent in that month. The disposal costs on the fuel spent prior to July 1977, including subsequent revisions, of approximately $\$ 66$ million, however, is being collected from the customers over a ten-year period. By including the disposal costs as an identifiable element of cost in the base rates, this eliminated the need to collect these costs through the fuel cost adjustment mechanism.

In a recent North Carolina rate case, the North Carolina Utilities Commission approved an increase in the collection rate for disposal costs from 10.22 c/MBTU to 12.39 c/MBTU (from . 0422 ç per KWH to .0548 c per KWH). This new rate reflects the delay in the availability of the Federal repository from 1985 to 1988.

In summary, while we were originally computing a salvage credit in the 1973 to July 1977 period, we are now including disposal costs as an element of cost of service. The Carter Administration's decision to indefinitely defer commercial nuclear fuel reprocessing is greatly impacting the cost of supplying electricity from nuclear generation. Even with the additional disposal costs, however, the cost of nuclear generation still results in a tremendous savings to the electric customers.

## "IDEAL" NUCLEAR FUEL CYCLE



NUCLEAR FUEL CYCLE (BACK END) 1976 SCENARIO


2 21901

## NUCLEAR FUEL CYCLE (BACK END)

1979 SCENARIO


- 10 vear coofing period asisumed, but no ehipmenti of apent fuel to a F ederal Repository are anticipstad to occur befora 1988.


## A SINKING FUND APPROACH TO

## NUCLEAR FUEL DISPOSAL RECOVERY

> Jeffrey $C$ Robinson Manager Depreciation and Nuclear Fuel Accounting Northern States Power Company

The area of spent nuclear fuel has generated many questions and is surrounded by many uncertainties. The main question related to spent nuclear fuel is what should be done with it. Should the fuel be reprocessed? Permanently disposed of? What are the costs? What are the benefits? And what are the risks?

There are two basic cycles that can be assumed for the generation of electricity using nuclear fuel. Nuclear fuel, during its construction stage, involves mining and milling, processing, enrichment, and fuel assembly fabrication. After the assemblies have been fabricated, they are inserted into the reactor and are utilized to generate electricity. The burn period in the reactor covers a period of three to five years for most reactors. At the end of this period, the fuel is then removed from the reactor and placed into a temporary spent fuel storage facility. This facility is generally located at the plant site. Originally, it was assumed that after a cooling down period the spent fuel in temporary storage could be transported to a reprocessing facility and portions of the fuel could then be utilized to fabricate new fuel assemblies which is a reprocessing fuel cycle. The alternative cycle is to permanently dispose of the spent nuclear fuel in a federal disposal repository (exhibit I).

Under the original reprocessing assumptions, the period from the time that the fuel is discharged until such time that the fuel is shipped to a reprocessing facility is relatively short. Under the disposal assumptions, the period that the fuel must remain in temporary storage covers many years and seems to be getting longer due to delays in the construction of a permanent disposal facility by the federal government. These are the conditions that surround nuclear fuel disposal today (exhibit II-A).

The possibility still exists that these conditions could change and the time in the temporary fuel storage facility could get shorter. Even reprocessing is still a future possibility, thus making the variability of the wait period in temporary storage span a number of years (exhibit II-B).

The current policy must be to assume that spent nuclear fuel will be permanently disposed. This policy has been established by the President of the United States. The Department of Energy (DOE), in an attempt to establish some guidelines related to disposal costs which are consistent with the President's policy, has published estimates of charges to be paid by the utilities for shipping and permanent waste disposal. To determine the future disposal cost of nuclear fuel, the DOE cost estimates, which are in current dollars per kilogram of uranium ( $\$ K G U$ ), can be applied to the number of kilogramms being
disposed
This results in an estimate of disposal costs in current dollars. The next step in the process would be to estimate the year in which this disposal will occur and escalate these costs to the year of disposal. For example, if there were $28,600 \mathrm{KGU}$ and an estimated current cost was $\$ 175 / \mathrm{KGU}$, the disposal cost estimate would be $\$ 5.0$ million in current dollars. If it was estimated that this fuel would not be disposed of for 15 years and the rate of escalation was $6 \%$, the final anticipated disposal cost amount would be $\$ 12$ million (exhibit III)

The procedure now being utilized to recover estimates of future disposal costs involves their recovery over the fuel's burn period This recovery is 1 inked to the burn of the fuel. This procedure is established by the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission (FERC) Uni form System of Accounts, in paragraph A of Account 518 - Nuclear Fuel Expense.

## 518 NUCLEAR FUEL EXPENSE

A. This account shall be debited and account 120.5, Accumulated Provision for Amortization of Nuclear Fuel Assemblies, credited for the amortization of the net cost of nuclear fuel assemblies used in the production of energy. The net cost of nuclear fuel assemblies subject to amortization shall be the cost of nuclear fuel assemblies plus or less the expected net salvage of uranium, plutonium, and other byproducts and unburned fuel The utility shall adopt the necessary procedures to assure that charges to this account are distributed according to the thermal energy produced in such periods.

If, for example, the $\$ 12$ million estimated disposal cost were to be recovered for a fuel loading which had a three-year burn period and a uniform burn pattern, the recovery would be $\$ 4$ million each year over the three-year period.

In looking at the recovery of disposal costs, it is important to look at all of the components of the cost and the revenue requirements needed to cover these costs. The three basic components of revenue requirements are return on net investment, capital recovery and income taxes. After calculating these components for this basic example, the timing of revenue requirements leads to a number of questions. Exhibit IV illustrates that the revenue requirements during the burn period are relatively high. After the fuel is discharged from the reactor, revenue requirements are negative and continue so until the fuel is disposed of permanently. During this period the rate base is reduced by the previous capital recovery and deferred income taxes. Because of the fact that no investment has been made by the utility, the rate base associated with disposal cost recovery is negative. This negative rate base then generates negative revenue requirements for the components of return and income taxes which are substantial. These negative requirements (benefits) remain constant over the entire period that the fuel is in temporary storage.

Is this the best way to recover these costs? It seems that the customers receiving the energy from the fuel should be responsible for
generating the revenues needed for its disposal. Customers during the wait period between discharge and permanent disposal should not incur charges or receive any benefits because they have received no energy. Under the straight line recovery method, customers during this wait period do receive benefits resulting from the negative rate base. It seems that the appropriate way to recover these costs would be to lower the revenue requirements during the burn period of the fuel and have zero revenue requirements during the wait period. The recovery pattern associated with the future disposal cost can be altered so that these conditions will result.

This problem has been analyzed in detail at Northern States Power and associated computer programs have been developed to assist in this process. As a result of these studies, it was determined that a sinking fund recovery technique can be used to modify the recovery timing to result in an appropraite pattern of revenue requirements. Sinking fund recovery is what might be described as a slower than straight line method. The recovery pattern starts out low in the early years and increases each year. This is the reverse of the accelerated methods, such as $5 Y 0$, being utilized in the computation of income tax depreciation (exhibit $V-A$ ). A unique feature of the sinking fund recovery technique is that this recovery pattern generates level annual revenue requirements, compared to the decreasing annual revenue requirements generated by straight 1 ine (exhibit $\forall-B$ ).

The sinking fund technique develops a recovery amount which is based on two components. The first component is an annuity amount and the second component is an interest amount computed on the recovery balance to date. Annually, these two components are combined to result in the recovery amount for the year. In the case of nuclear fuel disposal, this technique has been modified to allow the fixed recovery amount to span the in-service period of the fuel assemblies and the interest component covers the entire period from fuel insertion to ultimate disposal (exhibit VI).

When this technique is utilized, revenue requirements during the burn period of the fuel are reduced compared to the basic straight line recovery method. During the wait period for disposal, revenue requirements are zero rather than negative. When a comparison is made of the present worth of the revenue requirement pattern between the sinking fund technique and the basic straight line recovery technique, the sinking fund technique has fewer revenue requirements (exhibit VII)

In the development of this revenue requirement calculation, there are two basic assumptions which warrant detailed discussions. The first of these assumptions relates to the interest rate used to compute the sinking fund recovery. After comparing different interest rates, it was determined that a tax adjusted rate of return ( $r$-tib) was the only rate that could be used to result in the desired revenue requirement pattern. When this particular rate is used, the revenue requirements that result during the burn period of the fuel become level provided the rate of burn is constant. This interest rate is also the only rate that can be used that will eliminate revenue requirements during the wait period for disposal. This is not to say that the tax adjusted rate of return should be used for other reasons such as discounting revenue requirements, but it is the appropriate rate to use when computing a sinking fund recovery for nuclear fuel disposal costs.

The second major assumption used in this revenue requirement computation is related to deferred income taxes. When dealing with a future cost such as the disposal cost associated with nuclear fuel, the recovery for tax purposes does not occur until the year of disposal. During the burn period of the fuel, income taxes are generated from the capital recovery of disposal costs. This is then offset in the final year by a large tax deduction when that cost is actually incurred. If a company normalizes major timing differences between taxes paid and tax benefits, it is important that these disposal cost timing differences be normalized. If normalization was not used, customers during the burn period of this fuel would also be paying for a large income tax component of revenue requirements only to have future customers receive a large tax break at the time of disposal This obviously does not result in having the customers who receive all the energy provide for all of the costs and receive all of the benefits associated with that fuel. On the other hand, if a company uses flow-through accounting for other timing differences between book and tax recovery, the timing effect of nuclear fuel disposal costs should also flow through and the calculations included in this paper would have to be modified accordingly.

One of the biggest benefits of the proposed sinking fund recovery program is its ability to handle all of the variables surrounding nuclear fuel disposal cost recovery. The mechanics by which this approach is implemented becomes a very important factor in dealing with the variable components for nuclear fuel disposal recovery. Items such as rate of fuel burn, ultimate disposal costs, ultimate disposal dates, and interest rates are variables that will change from time to time while the fuel is in the core and in temporary storage. It is necessary that these changes be contemplated and dealt with in the design of a recovery system for nuclear fuel disposal. The following procedures provide the flexibility needed and also can be mechanized into a cost recovery system. The variables used in these equations can be defined as follows:
$B=$ assumed burn pattern
$D=$ disposal cost estimate (future dollars)
$U=$ future worth of unrecovered disposal costs
$R=$ reserve for disposal recovery
$T=$ sum of the annuity components for disposal cost recovery
$A=$ annual annuity component for disposal cost recovery
$t_{0}=$ beginning of period $=$ time zero
$t_{1}=$ burn period $=$ time elapsed from $t_{0}$ to end of burn
$t_{2}=$ fuel cycle $=$ time elapsed from $t_{0}$ to disposal of fuel
$n^{2}=$ number of years disposal cost has been recovered
$i=t a x$ adjusted rate of return
Step 1 in this process is to determine the value of the future disposal cost estimate at a point in time which is the end of the burn period. This is accomplished by applying a present worth factor to the future disposal estimate.

$$
D_{\left(t_{1}\right)}=D_{\left(t_{2}\right)} \times(1+i)-\left(t_{2}-t_{1}\right)
$$

Step 2 in this process is to determine the value of the unrecovered amount at the end of the burn period. This is accomplished by applying a future worth factor to the current recovery reserve and then subtracting that amount from the disposal value determined in

Step 1

$$
\ddot{U}_{\left(t_{1}\right)}=D_{\left(t_{1}\right)}+\left[R_{(n)} \times(1+i)^{\left(t_{1}-n\right)}\right]
$$

The third step in this process is to sake an assunption related to the future burn pattern of the fael. The current burn percentage wll be Inown at the time of the calculatton, but tt ts fecessary ta make ashumptions about the future burn pattern so that a future worth calculation cas be IInked to the rates of fuel burn and the time perlots for accruthy interest. The future burn stmumptions cogld either be an enalneerlng estlmate or it could be assumed that the future burn is constant. The second assumption seens reasonable because of the fact that nuclear generating facilities are generally used as base load plants

Step 4 in this process is to deteratne the total of the Burn colponents for the sinking fund calculation. This is accomplished ty derlving an amount 30 that mien Tulurt worth Tactors are sphttadto the annual burn rates and accumlated throughout the fuel burn periga. the result will pqual the unrecovered amount deterained in Step 2.

$$
T=\frac{\left(t_{1}\right)}{\sum_{k=n}^{t}\left[B(k) \times(1+i)^{\left(t_{1}-k\right)}\right]}
$$

The final step in this process is to detereine the annual burn coponent of the recovery. This is then accomplished by taking the current burn rate times the total recovery deterained in step 4 .

$$
A_{(n)}=T \times B(n)
$$

Exhibit VIII fllustrates how the mechanics of fois system are apalied annually. In this example, the annusl nuclear fuel burn rate varles over a three-year burn perlod and equal $40 t$. 25 and 15 . respectively. The original disposal estimate is 512 ail1ion and it is assumed that disposal will take place at the end of the 160 h year.

Based on these assumptions, an tinterest accrutno reicovery noteth is developed over the burn period and linked to the annual burn rates such that when the accumalation of the recovery and interest components is made. it will total the future disposal estimate by the end of the 16 th year. To further illustrate the flexibility of this approach, in the 9 th year it is assumed that the tax adjusted interest rate will change from 8.185 to 9.665 . Also at this tine, the dtsposal estimate is increased from $\$ 12$ million to $\$ 15$ mil1ton and the wait oeriod for disposal is extended one year. Based on the future value of the recovery to date when compared to the new disposal cost ostimate, an annual annuity can be developed over the years remaining so that the recovery by the end of the 17 th year equals the new ilsposal estimate. Note that the annulty portion is less than $\$ 25$ thousand and results in the recovery of the additional $\$ 3 \mathrm{mf} 11$ fon in dist posal costs. This illustrates the fact that assumptlons cat vary without a large fluctuation in capital recovery under this systen.

It is appropriate and timely to review and modify the recovery assumptions related to nuclear fuel disposal costs. The sinking fund technique which I am proposing provides for the recovery of ultimate disposal costs and has a lower present value of revenue requirements when compared with straight line recovery. In theory, customers who receive the energy from the nuclear fuel incur all of these costs. Customers during the wait period for disposal incur no costs and receive no unwarranted benefits. Finally, this recovery proposal has the flexibility to recover costs even though assumptions and estimates will change, and does so without large fluctuations in capital recovery.




## Disposal Cost in Future Dollars

$$
\begin{aligned}
& D C_{(1980)}={ }^{K G}{ }_{(\text {uranium })} \times \$ / K G \\
& D C_{(\text {future })}=D C_{(1980)} \times(1+i)^{n} \\
& =(K G \text { (uranium }) \times \$ / K G) \times(1+i)^{n} \\
& { }^{O C} C_{\text {(future) }}=\text { disposal cost in future dollars } \\
& \text { DC (19an) }=\text { disposal cost in } 1980 \text { dollars } \\
& { }^{K G}(\text { uranium })=\text { kilograms of uranium } \\
& \text { \$/KG }=\text { dollars per kilogram of shipping and disposal cost } \\
& 4=\text { inflation rate } \\
& \text { n } \quad=\text { number of years to disposal } \\
& (1+i)^{n}=\text { escalation factor } \\
& \text { For example: If } 12,600 \mathrm{KG} \text { of uranium with shipping and disposal } \\
& \text { costs of } \$ 175 \text { per KG of uranium and an inflation } \\
& \text { rate of } 68 \text { and } 15 \text { years }+111 \text { disposal, the disposal } \\
& \text { cost in future dollars is as follows: } \\
& { }^{D C}{ }_{(1980)}=28,600 \times 175 \\
& =\$ 5.0 \text { million } \\
& D C_{(\text {future })}=5.0 \mathrm{milli} \text { ion } \times(1+0.06)^{15} \\
& =\$ 12 \text { million }
\end{aligned}
$$

NUCLEAR FUEL DISPOSAL COST RECOVERY REVENUE REOUIREMENTS (ST. LINE RECOVERY)
(values in thousands)


A


B
REVENUE REQUIREMENTS COMPARISON STRAIGHT LINE - SINKING FUND


SINKING FUND RECOVERY
(values in thousands)

| YEAR | ANNUITY COMPONENT | INTEREST COMPONENT | TOTAL YEARLY RECOVERY |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1980 | 1328 | 0 | 1328 |
| 1981 | 1328 | 109 | 1437 |
| 1982 | 1328 | 226 | 1554 |
| 1983 |  | 353 | 353 |
| 1984 |  | 382 | 382 |
| 1985 |  | 414 | 414 |
| 1986 |  | 447 | 447 |
| 1987 |  | 484 | 484 |
| 1988 |  | 523 | 523 |
| 1989 |  | 566 | 566 |
| 1990 |  | 612 | 612 |
| 1991 |  | 662 | 662 |
| 1992 |  | 717 | 717 |
| 1993 |  | 775 | 775 |
| 1994 |  | 839 | 839 |
| 1995 |  | 907 | 907 |
| TOTAL | 3984 | 8016 | 12000 |

NUCLEAR FUEL DISPOSAL COST RECOVERY
REVENUE REQUIREMENTS (SINKING FUND RECOVERY)
(values in thousands)


## EXAMPLE

NUCLEAR FUEL DISPOSAL COST RECOVERY EXAMPLE WITH VARIABLE PARAMETERS


Recovery (1) $=3966.56 \times .4=1586.62$
Reserve $=1585.62$

YEAR 2 INFORMATION
Disposal cost estimate $=12,000$
Burn period $=3$ years
Tax adjusted interest rate $=8.18 \%$
Annual burn rate $=2$ nd year $=.25$
3 rd year $=.35$
Wait period $=13$ years
Present worth of disposal cost estimate $=12,000 \times(1+i)^{-n}$
$=12,000 \times .3598233=4317.88$
Future worth unrecovered $=4317.88-1586.62 \times(1+i)^{2}$
$=4317.88-1586.62 \times 1.1703$
$=4317.88-1856.82=2461.06$
ASSUMED BURN PATTERN

## FUTURE WORTH TOTAL RECOVERY

$\times(1+i)^{1} \times \quad T$
$+.35 \times(1+i)^{0} \times \quad$ T $\quad=2461.06$
$T=2461.06 /(.25 \times 1.0818+.35)$
$T=2461.06 /(0.6205)=3966.25$
Recovery $(2)=3966.25 \times .25=991.56$
Reserve $=1586.62+(1586.62 \times 8.18 \%)+991.56=2707.97$

## YEAR 3 ]

Future worth unrecovered $=4317.88-2707.97 \times(1+i)^{1}$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& =4317.88-2707.97 \times 1.0818 \\
& =4317.88-2929.48=1388.40
\end{aligned}
$$

| ASSUMED BURN PATTERN |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| .35 | $\times(1+i)^{0} \times \frac{\text { FUTURE WORTH }}{(1)} \times T=1388.40$ |

$T=1388.40 /(.35)$
$=3966.86$
Recovery $(3)=3966.86 \times .35=1388.40$
Reserve $=2707.97+(2707.97 \times 8.18 \%)+1388.40$

$$
=4317.88
$$

YEAR 4 - 8 Interest is calculated on the reserve at $8.18 \%$ only.
YEAR 9 - 17] INFORMATION

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { Disposal cost estimate }=15,000 \\
& \text { Burn period }=3 \text { years } \\
& \text { Interest rate }(i)=12 \% \\
& \text { tax adjusted interest rate }=9.66 \% \\
& \text { Wait period }=14 \text { years } \\
\text { Unrecovered burn }= & \text { disposal cost estimate }-(\text { reserve }(8) \times(F / P) \text { factor) } \\
= & 15,000-\left(6397.42 \times(1+i)^{n}\right) \\
= & 15,000-14670.30=329.70
\end{aligned}
$$

Annuity for a future amount of $329.70=329.70 \times \frac{i}{(1+i)^{n}-1}$

## RECOVERY SUMMARY

| YEAR | $\begin{aligned} & \text { BURN } \\ & \text { RATE } \end{aligned}$ | BEGINNING OF YEAR RESERVE | $\begin{aligned} & \text { DISPOSAL } \\ & \text { CHARGE } \\ & \text { COMPONENT } \end{aligned}$ | INTEREST COMPONENT | ANNUAL RECOVERY | $\begin{aligned} & \text { END } \\ & \text { OF YEAR } \\ & \text { RESERVE } \end{aligned}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1980 | 40 | 0 | 1586620 | 0 | 1586620 | 586620 |
| 1981 | . 25 | 1586620 | 991560 | 129790 | ${ }^{7} 121350$ | 2707970 |
| 1982 | . 35 | 2707970 | 1388400 | 221510 | 1609910 | 4317880 |
| 1983 |  | 4317880 | 0 | 353200 | 353200 | 4671080 |
| 1984 |  | 4671080 | 0 | 382090 | 382090 | 5053170 |
| 1985 |  | 5503170 | 0 | 413350 | 413350 | 5466520 |
| 1986 |  | 5456520 | 0 | 447160 | 447160 | 5913680 |
| 1987 |  | 5913680 | 0 | 483740 | 483740 | 6397420 |
| 1988 |  | 6397420 | 24630 | 617990 | 642620 | 7040040 |
| 1989 |  | 7040040 | 24630 | 680070 | 704800 | 7744740 |
| 1990 |  | 7744740 | 24630 | 748140 | 772770 | 8517510 |
| 1991 |  | 8517510 | 24630 | 822790 | 847420 | 9364930 |
| 1992 |  | 9364930 | 24630 | 904650 | 929280 | 10294210 |
| 1993 |  | 10294210 | 24630 | 994420 | 1019050 | 11313260 |
| 1994 |  | 11313260 | 24630 | 1092880 | 1117490 | 12430750 |
| 1995 |  | 12430750 | 24630 | 1200810 | 1225440 | 13656190 |
| 1996 |  | 13656190 | 24630 | 1319180 | 1343810 | 15000000 |

EIGHTH SESSION, Wednesday, May 21, 3:00 p.m.
Concurrent Session D-2
CMPREAT ISSUES TN ACCOUNTING AND RATE-MAKING

GRAIFMAN: John E. UEley<br>SPEAKER: Raymond F. Dacek, Esq.

RAYMOND F. DACEK<br>PARTNER<br>REID \& PRIEST

I. Decision No. 87838 - California Public Utilities Commission (CPUC) - September 13, 1977.

1. Rate decision involving Pacific Telephone and Telegraph Company (Pacific Telephone) and General Telephone Company of California (General Telephone).
2. Treatment of investment tax credit and accelerated depreciation.
3. National Office of Internal Revenue Service holds that methodology is inconsistent with section $46(\mathrm{f})$ (investment tax credit) and section 167 (1) (accelerated depreciation) of the Internal Revenue Code.
4. CPUC's "AAA" method for accelerated depreciation and "AA" for investment tax credit.
5. California Supreme Court, on July 13, 1978, denied, without opinion, a petition for review of Decision No. 87838.
6. U. S. Supreme Court, on December 12, 1978, denied petition for certiorari.
7. Petition for declaratory and injunctive relief.
A. U. S. District Court, Northern District of California, denied motion for preliminary injunction.
B. This denial was affirmed by the United States Court of Appeals for the 9 th Circuit on July 18, 1979.
C. U. S. Supreme Court, on August 13, 1979, denied an application for a stay sought in connection with a petition for certiorari.
8. CPUC, on February 13, 1980, issued its order implementing Decision No. 87838 for Pacific Telephone and General Telephone.
A. Companies were directed to make refunds for the period prior to the date of the order, $\$ 363$ million plus interest for Pacific Telephone and $\$ 86$ million plus interest for General Telephone.
B. Refunds not to exceed $\$ 35$ per subscriber are to be paid within 120 days of order the remaining refunds are to be paid one year thereafter.
C. Prospective rates for the two companies, however, are based on full normalization of investment tax credit and accelerated depreciation, subject to refund.
9. The Internal Revenue Service has issued a tax deficiency notice to Pacific Telephone in the amount of $\$ 89$ million plus interest for the 1974 tax year based upon the company's loss of eligibility of investment tax credit and accelerated depreciation. 10. Pacific Telephone has paid the tax deficiency and is preparing to litigate the tax issues.
II. The Legislative Front - H.R. 6806 and H.R. 3165 1. H.R. 6806
A. Background - with certain exceptions, under present law electric, gas, telephone and other utilities are required to normalize the tax benefits resulting from investment tax credit and accelerated depreciation - violation of normalization provisions may result in loss of investment tax credits and accelerated depreciation (e.g., see above).
B. H.R. 6806 , for certain orders of public utility commissions entered prior to January 1,1980 , would forgive past violations.
C. The proposed legislation, in effect, purports to "exonerate" Pacific Telephone, General Telephone and the CPUC for past failures to normalize.
10. H.R. 3165
A. Background - relative to investment tax credits with certain exceptions, under present law electric, gas, telephone and other utilities may be required to sustain either a pro rata flow through to cost of service or a pro rata adjustment to rate base - violation may result in loss of investment tax credits.
B. H.R. 3165 would permit a pro rata flow through to cost of service and a pro rata adjustment to rate base.
C. Hearings, Committee on Ways and Means, U. S. House of Representatives, April 15, 1980 (see, Appendix).

Raymond $F$. Dacek


 (95-64)







 you, H. M. 6806, will not resolve
the probiem, and indeed, will onl
struction.* (Tr. Fy. 48)






acceleraled depresialion
Leatment." (TA - pg. 127)
acceleraled deprexiation on the state tatemaking

 enforcout. A1 it us would unalterably oppose




contimuing use of AAA and AA normalization *
companies alleddy emuloying that method * *
$(\mathrm{T} .1 \mathrm{~S} . \mathrm{SB}$ )
(g) $\sum$

Some of the nore colorful or interesting statements
1．4r．Srenzel
＂Maybe we should be＝efealing the California PUC rather than worrying about ways to keep them Erom mischief＊＊＊＂ IIF．pg．34）

4＊＊＊it seemg to me the Public Ut1ity isicl commission of California is using the United Staces taxpayer to subsidize the utility users of che state［sic］of Cali－ fornla．＂（TI．Pg．35）
＂9ut，it does seem terribly unfali，If this state gets away with it，the others should，too．＂（Tz．pg．36）
＂There was newez an tntent to use the sederal tax Jollars to give scme special Iates $=0$ certain favozed こ－＊izens in scme states of the country．I tnink it is a dreadful mistake，what the PUC has done，and $=$ am a little bit at a loss as to where to go ztom here． Sut it seems to re that Mr．Stark＇s bill presezves tne inequity and it seems to me the suggestion of Mr ヨryson exascerbates che inequity and I do not want my federal taxpayers paying refunds for the telephone users of the state（sic）of California．＂（Tr．pg．93）

2．Mr．Comman
＂I am searching fzantically，Mr．Stark，Eor somethang that will please the city attorney and the Congressman from Minnesota．I am not sure there is such a＝hing， but we are looking for it．＂（TJ．Pg．38）

## 3．Mr．Pines

＂＊＊＊the Ut11ıties Commission（Calizornaa）1n 196日 imputed） accelerated deprectation with flow－through because of the：［the telephone companies］imprudent management． That is the chazacterization of the PUC and the Calisornia Supreme Court．＊＊＊When it comes to the innocence here， I do not think $2 t$ is fair for the telephone companies to describe themselves as the innocents and the public Util－ 2ties Commassion as somehow the culprit．＂（Ti．pg．54）
＂We do not believe there is going to be a tax liability． 2bviously Your Treasury witness does．Ne believe the PUC method here，the nomalization methodology they
utilize is legal，is a proper thing＊＊and there would not be a liability．＊＊．If somehow this bill could be amended to allow the Callfornia methodology both past and futire，I thinx that would resolve and avold any contingent sax exposure．＂（Tx．78－79）

My．Conable
＊$\%$ qu．．sur so，I think the practices in California sell the fusure short．I think you are going to wind up with lousy utilities out there and lousy service， and zour future consumers will have you people to thank ＊＊that $\downarrow 64$ ！$: 0$ Mr．Pines l are not wililing to accept any responsability through the＝ate structure for proviling for reasonable cost of capital formation，and $I$ do not like it and $\mathcal{I}$ Eeel quite strongly about Lt．＇ 1 Tz．pg． 79）

5．Mz．arophy
＂He Intention lof the Investment tax credztl was to
zreate capital for the long haul．（Tz．pa． 34 ） zreate capital for the long haul．＂（Tz．pg．34）

NCTE：Mr．Stark was stattng that the credit was in－ tended so seduce the cost of acquiring depre－ clable assets．
＂Ne H11 not be abie to keep up＊ith that growth and also modefnize uniess wie gan get acequate zeturns to attこact caplこal．Only zecently we nad to wtyhdraw an issue of prefezzed stock for General Ieleghone zompany， 3 झreference stock，because we could find no purchasers
 ヨ2）

Mr．Blint
＂＊＊＊He purpose 2f this［investment tax czedizl was zo stimulate additional investment since it increases the expected profit fzom their use，＂Ir．pg．at）

7．Mr．Stark
＂You are getting all pf the benef its from is and it is What you aze Ioing in the zatemaking，and we have aliveady

Given you lan investment credit| out of the taxpayers pocket. You are trying to take it out a second time from those poor taxpayers that you peddle your services to by clipping them a second time. I submit the double dipping is above and beyond the call of good corporate management." (Tz. 29. 85)
8. Mr. Corey
"If the Congress wishes investment $=a x$ credit to be effectire, they should not cake steps, at thas time in particular, to mute their effect. I am afraid that this is fust what H.R. 3165 would do one way or another." (TE. PG. 107)
***We would rather have seen the problem dealt with In a somewhat different way than proposed by H.F. 6806 For exampla, sather than saying, in Eact, 'thy sins are forgiven, go now and do not $51 n \mathrm{again}$.' rather than that, we would have preferred to have the congress reaffirm that intent of Sections $45(f)$ and $167(1)$ as they now stand and to provide that scme penalty be imposed against California, however small." (TE. pg. 108)
9. Mr. McGrath

The provisions of H.R. 6806 relating to 'Lnconsistent adjustments' tend to be abstract and, qiven the complexity and variation in the principles of rate-naking, are apt to be controversial and, thus, lead to Eurther uncertainty and costiy litigation." $\mathrm{TF}_{\mathrm{F}} \mathrm{F}, \mathrm{pg}$. 111)

Mr. Breece
" [it. R. 3165] We belleve a denial to the utility of the share in tax benefits of the Investment Credit available to it under present elections $\$ 111$ in the long run 3imply increase the utility's cost of capital and eftectively cancel out any immediate reduction in rates." (Tr. 2g. 117)
11. Mr. Lederer
****the simple solution is to detach Federal -ncome tax eligibility of public utilities for accelerated depreciation and the investment tax credit from state tatemaking and to fecognite that in setting just and reasonable rates, state commissions must take into account capital formation needs of utilities." (Tr. Pg. 121)

## 12. Mr. MeIntyre

"***hacever zair rate of return $4 s$, whatever gives
the utilities return comparable to competitive industzies, that should be set by PVC's *** not 2n a =ate base that is increased by adding investment azedi: tc it in an artifical way because the Congzess manaates that It be done. " (Tr. pg. 131 .

NINTH SESSION, Wednesday, May 21, 3:00 p.m.
Concurrent Session D-3
NEH DEVELOPMENTG IN ENETNEERTNG ECONOMTCS
CHAIPMAN: Ronald E. White, Ph.D.
Vice President
Foster Ássoclates, Inc.
SPEAKERS: George A. Hazelrigg, Jr., Ph. D. Director, Systems Engineering Econ, Inc.

Bob White, Director of off-campus Engineering and Technical Programs Western Michigan University

# ALTERNATIVE METHODS FOR ECONOMIC EVALUATION OF ELECTRIC ENERGY SYSTEMS AND RATE MAKING 

Dr. George A. Hazelrigg, Jr.<br>Director, Systems Engineering<br>ECON, Inc.


#### Abstract

A number of different accounting procedures are presently in use by electric utilities, to evaluate alternative electric energy systems. Only one general accounting framework is legal for determining revenue requirements for rate making. A principal objective of any accounting procedure is to ensure that capital costs are recovered with sufficient return to facilitate raising the necessary funds. Satisfying this objective, however, are a wide variety of capital payback scenarios. Given appropriate returns, investors and stockholders are likely to be indiffferent to the specific accounting procedure chosen, other attributes of the investment held constant. Due to accounting distortions caused by inflation, nowever, neither the rate-paying customers nor engineering system choices remain unaffected. In particular, under accounting procedures in use today, the apparent cost of new equipment is increased by the high interest rates resulting from inflation, distorting system choices and penalizing customers. Described and illustrated in this paper are a variety of alternative accounting procedures. Attention is paid to how each procedure (1) meets the investors' needs for adequate return on investment, (2) affects the customers' welfare and (3) results in efficient system choices, despite prevailing and forecasted levels of inflation. A detailed example involving a compariosn of coal and nuclear power plants is einployed to relate the analyses to actual utility experience.


## INTRODUCTION

An objective of an electric utility is to provide electric energy to its customers at a price which is as low as possible while maintaining acceptable levels of safety, reliability and environmental impact. To accomplish this objective, the utilities must construct and operate an efficient, cost-effective system, and they must finance that system with a fair and equitable rate structure. Since it is the customers who ultimately pay for the system and serivce provided, the efficiency of system design and financing is appropriately measured from both the investors' and customers' point of view. Thus, the procedure used for economic evaluation of system alternatives should be the same as the , procedure used for determining annual revenue requirements and, hence, rates.

The costs incurred by a utility to provide service can be classified as either expense costs or capital costs. Expense costs are costs associated with items that are fully consumed during a particular accounting period, such as fuel and taxes. Capital costs are costs associated with items that have a lifetime that spans two or more accounting periods, as is the case for most generating, transmission and distribution plant. Expense costs are justifiably recovered by
charges made for services rendered during the accounting period in which the expense costs were incurred. The allocation of capital charges across accounting periods, however, is more arbitrary.

There are two distinctly different ways to view charges made to recover capital costs. One view, call it the backward-looking view, is that charges to recover capital costs during the lifetime of the capital item should be sufficient to cover the capital cost plus the accumulated return on the outstanding principal balance. The other view, the forward-looking view, is that charges made during the lifetime of a capital item should be sufficient to cover the replacement cost of the item at the end of its useful life plus accumulated interest on the initial capital investment. This paper examines the first point of view on capital costs, corresponding to current practice in the electric utility industry.

Consider a capital item such as a generating plant with a 30 -year life. The backward-looking view states only that sufficient charges should be made against that capital item to recover the capital costs plus accumulated return. It does not specify when, or in what amounts, over the 30 years that payments must be made. Clearly, without further constraint, there is a multitude of possible repayment scenarios. For example:

1. Pay the entire capital cost at the end of the first year plus the interest on the capital for that year.
2. Pay the entire capital cost at the end of the thirtieth year plus the interest on the capital for the entire 30 -year period.
3. Make 30 equal annual payments to cover both the capital cost and interest.

If the return to investors (possibly a function of time) is properly chosen, the ability to raise capital should not be affected by the choice of repayment scenario. However, if the customers' rates are to correspond to the cash flows which must be generated to cover the repayment scenario chosen, the customers will most definitely not be indifferent to the repayment scenario chosen. Clearly, for example, the customers would be quite unhappy with the first repayment scenario which would require a drastic rate increase to cover the entire capital cost over only the first year of operation, followed by a rate reduction in successive years, especially if the capital item is to be used to benefit additional new customers after the first year.

It is shown below that, when the effects of inflation are removed, the repayment scenario in widespread use today has a closer resemblance to Scenario 1 than to Scenario 3. It follows that it is desirable to use a repayment scheme which not only meets the return requirements imposed by investors, but which is also likely to be strongly preferred by customers. A few such schemes are defined in this paper and their consequences discussed in detail.

## INTEREST, INFLATION AND MONETARY UNITS

Before, proceeding into a discussion on capital repayment scenarios, it is important to understand the concept of interest in the context of the choice and timing of alternate investments. Suppose that there is a potential investor weighing the decision to invest. The investor can either consume his wealth today or he can postpone this consumption to a later date. If he chooses the former, he may spend his money on items such as food, clothing, shelter, art, entertainment and so on. Some of these items, such as food and entertainment
may lose their value very rapidly. Others, such as art, can have a comparatively long life and may, in fact, derive added value in time due to scarcity, uniqueness or other properties. If the investor chooses to postpone some of his consumption to a later date, he may do so by placing some of his wealth into an economic activity that can increase the value of his investment for later consumption.

The choice that the investor makes will depend on how he perceives the value of current versus future consumption. If the value of future consumption were increased by returning more value to the investor at some future date than he invests today, he will be more inclined to invest than if the value of future consumption were not enhanced. The enhancement of future consumption is accomplished by returning to the investor a premium or interest on his investment. The higher the premium or interest rate, the more inclined the investor will be to delay consumption into the future and thus the more resources that will be made avallable to procure capital goods.

It is important, however, to recognize that the above discussion refers to value that consumption has, not to its monetary cost. It must be kept in mind that the transformation of monetary units--dollars, for example--to value, and vice versa, depends on the "buying power" of the monetary unit at any point in time. Thus, as inflation decreases the buying power of the dollar, the investor needs to obtain more dollars simply to break even. It follows that the cost of money (that is, the interest rate that must be paid to investors to cause them to defer present consumption into the future) is closely linked to the inflation rate. In relatively stable economic times, investors demand an interest rate which is roughly two to four percent per year above the inflation rate. In relatively unstable economic times this amount may fluctuate and can, in fact, be negative.

The interest rate demanded by investors, corrected for inflation, is called the real interest rate. If $r$ is the apparent or prevailing interest rate, I the inflation rate and R the real interest rate,

$$
(1+r)=(1+R)(1+1)
$$

where $r, R$ and 1 are expressed in per unit. It is interesting to compare current interest rates to those which have occurred over the past 30 years. As Table 1 shows, high apparent interest rates do not necessarily infer high real interest rates.

| TABLE |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | AVG. PRIME | APPARENT AND REAL INTEREST RATES |  |
| YEAR | INFLATION <br> RATE ( $r$ ( | REAL PRIME <br> RATE (I) | RATE (R) |
| 1950 | 2.07 | 5.34 | -3.10 |
| 1955 | 3.16 | 2.67 | 0.47 |
| 1960 | 4.82 | 1.32 | 1.57 |
| 1965 | 4.54 | 2.46 | 2.03 |
| 1970 | 7.97 | 5.08 | 2.69 |
| 1975 | 7.86 | 7.43 | 0.40 |
| 1979 | 12.67 | 8.90 | 3.46 |

A second concept of importance here is that of the monetary unit-- the dollar. The dollar is a unit of measure which is used to conveniently effect trade. For example, a utility supplies its customers with electric energy for which, it in return, receives money from its customers. In reality, however, the utility supplies lador, copper, concrete, aluminum, etcetera, which it converts to electricity distributed to its customers who, in return, supply similar goods converted to food, clothing, automobiles, etcetera to the employees and investors of the utility. Dollars are the units by which these trades are effected; they represent only a paper accounting of the underlying physical processes.

Untortunately, unlike units such as kilograms, watts or seconds, dollars are not currently definable in physical terms independent of time. One day a dollar may buy a given amount of labor, the next day it buys a different amount. Thus, as a result, whenever one does an analysis that involves monetary units, one must be very careful to recognize, in a consistent manner, that they have time varying value.

Consider, for example, the selection of a transformer rating. The physical transformer chosen should nut depend on whether the engineer measures the load in VA or in kVA nor on whether ambient air temperature is measured in ${ }^{\circ} \mathrm{F}$ or ${ }^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$. The appropriate system design is independent of the units used to analyze it. The saine should be true when a system is being designed to minimize costs. The minimum cost system is that system which (properly combined) minimizes the sum of the values of the physical resources required to construct and operate the system (within existing institutional frameworks). This physical system should be independent of the monetary units used to analyze it. Due to the way that values of monetary units vary in time, however, it is very easy, and not at all uncommon, to be confused into performing an analysis that yields a result dependent on the inflation rate, that is, the rate at which the monetary unit is changing.

In order to assure that economic analyses are correctly carried out, computations are often performed in constant dollars, that is, dollars of fixed value. Such analyses take the value of a dollar to be that which it was at a given time, say, January 1, 1980, and account for all cash flows in these dollars. Actual cash flows occurring at other points in time are first converted to constant dollars by the use of a time-dependent deflator index. Analysis using constant dollars, however, requires the use of the real interest rate as the cost of money (roughly two to four percent). The analysis that follows focuses on the use of the real versus apparent interest rates.

## LEVELIZED COST

A capital cost allocation procedure recommended for use by the utility industry for comparative assessment purposes is the method of levelized cost.* Without going into detall on all of the cost components considered by the procedure, the operative principle is that the cost of a capital item is spread evenly over its lifetime. To do this, one creates an annuity consisting of equal payments made at equal intervals in time, typically annually, which has a present value at the initial operation date of the item equal to the item's capital cost plus interest paid during its construction. The amount of each payment is given by

$$
P=C\left[\frac{\frac{r}{n}\left(1+\frac{r}{n}\right)^{\operatorname{Ln}}}{\left(1+\frac{r}{n}\right)^{\operatorname{Ln}}-1}\right]
$$

Technical Assessment Guide, Electric Power Research Institute, EPRI PS-1201-SR, July 1979.
here $P$ is the payment, $C$ is the capital cost plus cost of money during onstruction, $r$ is the interest rate, $n$ is the number of payments per year and $L$ is he lifetime of the item in years.

One then adds all expense costs expected or incurred during the accounting eriod to the levelized capital cost to obtain the total cost of the good or service rovided by the item. It is inferred that the total cost of the good or service rovided by the item during the accounting period will be borne by the customers erved, in some equitable manner such as proportional to their individual energy onsumptions.

Taking $n=1$, the bracketed term in the above equation is referred to as the nnual capital carrying charge (neglecting taxes). Figure 1 shows that the apital carrying charge is strongly dependent on the interest rate. Utilities enerally take their interest rate to be a weighted combination of interest on ebt, dividends on preferred stock and earnings on common stock. At the resent time, the interest on debt and returns to ownership securities is pushing te apparent interest rate, $r$, into the vicinity of 12 percent. But, as noted bove, these high interest rates are the direct result of high inflation rates hich, in turn, cause rapid devaluation of the dollar.


FIGURE 1. LEVELIZED ANNUAL COST OF CAPITAL LESS TAXES

It is important to understand the role of inflation in the computation of the ipital carrying charge and on the payback of the capital investment. Consider 10 cases involving a relatively stable economy. In the first case, Case A in

Table 2, inflation is taken to be zero whereas, in Case B, it is taken to be ten percent per year. In both cases the real interest rate is taken to be two percent per year. The capital carrying charge for Case B is nearly three times as high as the capital carrying charge for Case A. Note also that the remaining debt diminishes much more slowly in Case B. The key point here, however, is that future payments in Case A are being made with dollars that have as much value as they did in year 1, whereas in Case B the future payments are made in dollars which have greatly diminished value. In fact, a year- 30 dollar is worth only 5.73 cents compared to a year-0 dollar. The year -30 payment is only $\$ 0.722$ million in year-0 dollars, thus carrying less than one-sixth the value. Thus, as Figure 2 shows, the effect of inflation is to ralse the interest rate which, in turn, appears to delay repayment of debt, but, in real terms, actually greatly accelerates the debt repayment. This means that, in real terms, under the levelized cost procedure, the users of the capital item would largely pay for the item in its first few years of operation." Customers added to the system in later years are denefiting at the expense of the earlier customers.

Under levelized cost accounting procedures, high interest rates accompanying high inflation rates result in a strong tendency to disfavor capital intensive activities. It follows that an evaluation procedure such as this yields a result whuch depends on a parameter, the inflation rate, that does nothing more than change the units in which the analysis is performed. Although this is certainly a valid evaluation procedure one should be fully aware of this characteristic.

## LEVELIZED VALUE

An alternative to the levelized cost procedure is the levelized value procedure. This procedure recognizes that the intrinsic value of a capital item is related directly to the resources required to produce it and only indirectly to a monetary measure of those resources, such as dollars. The operative principle of this procedure is that the value of the capital item plus accrued real interest is distributed evenly over the item's useful lifetime. This procedure requires inflating the book value of the item to correspond to its replacement value at any point in time.

Table 3 shows how this procedure works in two cases; Case $C$ in which there is no inflation, and Case D in which the inflation rate is taken to be ten percent per year. The capital carrying charge is calculated using the same equation as in the case of the levelized cost procedure, but using the real interest rate rather than the apparent interest rate. The remaining debt in Case $D$ is found by inflating the remaining debt of Case $C$ by the inflation rate of 10 percent.

Case C of Table 3 is exactly the same as Case A of Table 2. This is because both methods reduce to the same case when inflation goes to zero. Cases D and B are quite different, however. Case D spreads the real capital paypack over time in precisely the same manner as Cases $A$ and $C$. Thus, it can be seen that the levelized value procedure leads to results which are independent of the inflation rate and leads to system choices which are independent of the unuts in which the analysis is performed.

In the case of the levelized cost procedure, payback of the capital investment is accomplished by means of a sequence of equal payments. In the case of the levelized value procedure, the capital-charge component of electric

* Capital recovery procedures in actual use are similar, but result in even more accelerated debt repayment.


## TABLE 2. EXAMPLES OF LEVELIZED COST PAYBACK

## PARAMETER

CASE A
CASE B

| INFLATION RATE, \%/YR. | 0 | 10 |
| :--- | :---: | :---: |
| REAL INTEREST RATE, \%/YR. | 2 | 2 |
| APPARENT INTEREST RATE, \%/YR. | 2 | 12.2 |
| CAPITAL INVESTMENT, $\$$ MILLIONS | 100 | 100 |
| LIFETIME OF CAPITAL, YRS. | 30 | 30 |
| METHOD OF DEPRECIATION | STRAIGHT LINE | STRAIGHT LIN |
| CAPITAL CARRYING CHARGE, |  |  |
| \% OF INVESTMENT | 4.465 | 12.599 |

## YEAR 1

| DEPRECIATION, \$ MILLIONS | 3.333 | 3.333 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| PAYMENT, \$ MILLIONS | 4.465 | 12.599 |
| INTEREST PART, \$ MILLIONS | 2.000 | 12.200 |
| PRINCIPAL PART, \$ MILLIONS | 2.465 | 0.399 |
| REMAINING DEBT, \$ MILLIONS | 97.535 | 99.601 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { END-OF-YEAR BOOK VALUE, } \\ & \$ \text { MILLIONS } \end{aligned}$ | 96.667 | 96.667 |
| END-OF-YEAR REPLACEMENT VALUE, \$ MILLIONS | 96.667 | 106.334 |
| REMAINING DEBT-REPLACEMENT VALUE RATIO, \% | 100.898 | 93.668 |

## YEAR 2

| DEPRECIATION, \$ MILLIONS | 3.333 | 3.333 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: |
| PAYMENT, \$ MILLIONS | 4.465 | 12.599 |
| INTEREST PART, \$ MILLIONS | 1.951 | 12.151 |
| PRINCIPAL PART, \$ MILLIONS | 2.514 | 0.448 |
| REMAINING DEBT, \$ MILLIONS | 95.021 | 99.153 |
| END-OF-YEAR BOOK VALUE, | 93.334 | 93.334 |
| \$ MILLIONS | 93.334 | 112.934 |
| END-OF-YEAR REPLACEMENT | 101.181 | 87.797 |
| VALUE, \$ MILLIONS |  |  |
| REMAINING DEBT-REPLACEMENT <br> VALUE RATIO, \% |  |  |

## TABLE 3. EXAMPLES OF LEVELIZED VALUE PAYBACK

| PARAMETER | CASE C | CASE D |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| INFLATION RATE, \%/YR. | 0 | 10 |
| REAL INTEREST RATE, \%/YR. | 2 | 2 |
| APPARENT INTEREST RATE, \%/YR. | 2 | 12.2 |
| CAPITAL INVESTMENT, \$ MILLIONS | 100 | 100 |
| LIFETIME OF CAPITAL, YRS. | 30 | 30 |
| METHOD OF DEPRECIATION | STRAIGHT LINE | STRAIGHT LINE |
| CAPITAL CARRYING CHARGE, \% OF INVESTMENT | 4.465 | 4.465 |
| YEAR 1 |  |  |
| DEPRECIATION, \$ MILLIONS | 3.333 | 3.333 |
| PAYMENT, \$ MILLIONS | 4.465 | 4.465 |
| INTEREST PART, \$ MILLIONS | 2.000 | 2.000 |
| PRINCIPAL PART, \$ MILLIONS | 2.465 | 2.465 |
| REMAINING DEBT, \$ MILLIONS | 97.535 | 107.289 |
| END-OF-YEAR BOOK VALUE, \$ MILLIONS | 96.667 | 106.334 |
| END-OF-YEAR REPLACEMENT VALUE, \& MILLIONS | 96.667 | 106.334 |
| REMAINING DEBT-REPLACEMENT VALUE RATIO, \% | 100.898 | 100.898 |
| YEAR ? |  |  |
| DEPRECIATION, \$ MILLIONS | 3.333 | 3.667 |
| PAYMENT, \$ MILLIONS | 4.465 | 4.912 |
| INTEREST PART, \$ MILLIONS | 1.951 | 2.146 |
| PRINCIPAL PART, \$ MILLIONS | 2.514 | 2.766 |
| REMAINING DEBT, \$ MILLIONS | 95.021 | 114.975 |
| END-OF-YEAR BOOK VALUE, \$ MILLIONS | 93.334 | 112.934 |
| END-OF-YEAR REPLACEMENT VALUE, \$ MILLIONS | 93.334 | 112.934 |
| REMAINING DEBT-REPLACEMENT VALUE RATIO, \% | 101.807 | 101.807 |



FIGURE 2. THE EFFECT OF INFLATION ON DEBT LIQUIDATION
energy rates would have to be indexed to inflation so that they would automatically increase in proportion to the remaining debt and thus the annual payment.

Whereas the levelized cost procedure corresponds to paying the investor a return on original cost at a rate reflecting inflation and real interest, the levelized value procedure has the effect of retaining the inflation component of return by indexing unpaid principal by the experienced inflation rate. The investors are paid real interest only on this outstanding balance. The accrued interest along with a fraction of the associated principal indexed upward for inflation, is paid to the investor year by year as the capital is recovered.

The implications of this methodology to the customer are as follows: First, in real terms (roughly, for example, the fraction of each customers' income devoted to electric utility payment), utility rates would remain more nearly constant in time. This leads to better customer decisions regarding consumption and conservation since it more closely matches the total cost to society of providing the service consumed. From the point of view of economics, the customer benefits from a uniform year-to-year price rather than a high price one year and a low price the next year. The early customers on a system benefit further from this procedure since they do not subsidize later customers as they do in the levelized cost procedure. Second, the investors should be indifferent to either method since both yield the same real return on investment, but with different timing. In actuality, however, the levelized value procedure protects the investor against future increases in inflation and, hence, may be substantially preferred. Third, the levelized value method is not sensitive to the choice of monetary units in which an economic analysis is performed. Fourth, capital

Ihtensive alternatives will not be discriminated against in times of high inflation. These happen to coincide witn those generating alternatives which do not rely on iil or gas. Consequently, one result may be reduced energy imports and itlimately better stabilization of the value of the dollar.

## OTHER METHODS

A number of other repayment schemes are possible. The only criterion which they must satisfy is the following

$$
C=\sum_{j=1}^{L} P_{j}(1+r)^{-j}
$$

where C is the capital cost plus financing cost over the period of construction, $P_{i}$ is the payment in the jth year, $L$ is the lifetime of the capital item and $r$ is the apparent interest rate. This condition simply states that the present value of the payment stream must equal $C$.

One set of alternative repayment scenarios simply allows the use of other interest rates falling between the real and apparent rates. In essence, one could use different inflation indices. For example, a wage rate index could be used if the regulators were concerned that the use of a price index could ultimately result in unduly high electric power rates in the case where wages do not keep pace with inflation. A slightly higher interest rate might be used to compensate for uncertainty on the future.

Many utilities recover capital costs on a straight-line basis, that is, they pay an amount C/L against the unpaid principal balance each year. To the principal payment is added annual interest cost on the unpaid principal balance. Under this procedure inflation causes the real repayment of capital cost to occur largely in the first few years of life of the capital item: first, because the equal increments of principal paid each year are actually decreasing amounts in real terms and, second, because the interest rate paid is the apparent rate. This procedure can be corrected for inflation by indexing the unpaid principal balance according to the cumulative effect of inflation and by reducing the interest rate from the apparent rate to the real rate. Under this scenario, the unpaid principal balance is increased each year by the inflation index and reduced by the amount $\mathrm{C} / \mathrm{L}$ indexed upward by the cumulative inflation index. Later examples detail this procedure more fully.

Many other repayment scenarios can be developed provided they satisfy the above constraint. As long as the rate of return chosen is adequate and other attributes of the investment remain unchanged, the investors and stockholders should be relatively indifferent to which is chosen for implementation. The customers, on the other hand, are not at all indifferent to which procedure is used as it may affect their personal welfares significantly. Thus, the procedure chosen should account for customer preferences as well as investor preferences. The method of capital recovery should also lead to efficient system design choices, independent of the monetary units in which the analysis is performed.

## EXAMPLE: NUCLEAR VERSUS COAL COMPARISON

Economic comparison of alternatives plays a major role in developing plans for replacement of current facilities or expansion of capacity. It is instructive to illustrate and compare the effects of three different capital recovery schemes in the context of a realistic example.

The example chosen compares a two-unit coal plant with a two-unit uclear plant. Each plant has a capacity of 2200 MW with an expected life of 35 ears, and goes into full operation in January 1994. Typical capital, fuel, perating and maintenance costs are used. The year-by-year total generation osts (mill rates) are developed for each plant under eacn of three accounting rocedures.

The first accounting procedure is referred to as the "conventional proedure". This represents the method presently in general use by utilities to ?cover capital costs. Under this procedure capital is recovered by means of 35 qual annual depreciation payments. In this case, interest on debt and return on quity are paid on the unpaid principal balance at a pretax annual rate of 11.98 ercent. This rate derives from a weighted average of the rates on bonds, ormmon stock and preferred stock in accordance with typical values specified in able 4. implying a $5 i \times$ percent inflation rate. Depreciation for tax purposes is ouble declining balance and the additional tax savings are credited against npaid balance such that interest or return is not paid on this amount of unpaid rincipal. The tax rate is 51.7 percent. A 10 percent investment tax credit is aken in the first year and spread evenly over the life of the plant at no interest.

| TABLE 4. |  |  |
| :--- | :---: | :---: |
|  | COST OF CAPITAL |  |
| TYPE | PERCENT OF | PERCENT |
| CAPITAL | RETURN |  |
| COMMS | 50 | 10.5 |
| PREFERRED STOCK | 37 | 14.5 |

The second procedure is referred to as "straight-line indexed". This rocedure is essentially the same as the conventional procedure except that the npaid principal balance is indexed upward at the end of each year by the amount 1 inflation which occurred during that year. Interest and return are paid at a retax annual rate of 3.74 percent corresponding to the real rates of return given h Table 5. Taxes are based on return on equity and double-declining-balance epreciation of the original cost of the plant. Additional depreciation collected is the result of indexing undepreciated capital with inflation is considered etained interest (inflation component) and is thus non-taxable.

|  |  |  |
| :--- | :---: | :---: |
|  | TABLE | 5. | REAL COST OF CAPITAL 9.

The third procedure, "levelized value", is similar to the straight-line ndexed procedure except that in this procedure the repayment of capital plus nterest on debt and return on equity is made by means of 35 payments of equal
value. That is, an annuity of 3.74 percent is created and is indexed upward each year by inflation.

Detailed costs are presented in Tables 6,7 and 8 for the first, twelfth and thirty-fifth years. An important characteristic of the alternative accounting procedures is that, in the early years, they result in substantially reduced revenue requirements. This reduction is balanced by higher requirements in later years. However, the later-year payments are made in deflated dollars so that they have essentially the same value as the early-year payments.

Figure 3 clearly shows that the conventional accounting procedure greatly accelerates the capital payback, even at a six percent inflation rate. This is shown emphatically in the case of the nuclear plant, the more capital intensive alternative, whose mill rate actually decreases during the first few years. Due to the affect of inflation on results obtained by the conventional accounting procedure, the first-year mill rates for the coal and the nuclear plant are essentially equal, despite the fact that the nuclear plant is more cost effective. The figure also shows that future cost increases using this procedure lag far behind inflation, thus resulting in net real rate reductions for future consumers.

The other two procedures yield results which preserve the real cost effectiveness of nuclear plants over coal over the entire 35 -year period, not merely in the latter years. Both procedures follow the trend of general inflation reasonably well, although, as expected, the levelized value procedure is somewhat better. Tnus, these procedures lead to mill rate scenarios that are substantially more beneficial to customers than the conventional procedure.

A final comparison between these procedures is given in Table 9, giving the present values of the mill rates summed across all 35 years. Only small differences between the accounting procedures appear, due to differences in taxes. In all cases, the cost effectiveness of the nuclear alternative is preserved. Thus, it is shown that present value of total life cycle costs is a valid comparison index. However, levelized cost of capital added to annual expense is valid for comparison only if there is no inflation. In lieu of levelized costs, levelized value provides a convenient index for cost comparisons that is valid during a period of non-zero inflation.

## CONCLUSIONS

In periods of moderate to high inflation, the current method for developing carrying charges for capital items used by many electric utilities needs to be questioned. Currently, the effect is to bias capital payback excessively toward the early years of operation of a new facility. In particular, the cost per MWH for a power plant in constant dollars is significantly higher in the early years of operation than in the later years. Customers served in the early years tend to subsidize those served in the later years.

The levelized value basis for carrying charges is suggested as a means for neutralizing the effects of inflation in the economic evaluation of system investments and the development of rates to pay for new plants. Properly implemented, capital carrying charges based on levelizing the value of annual payments clarify the impact of inflation to all concerned. Customer welfare is improved because real rates would remain constant over time. Investors are attracted by a guaranteed real rate of return and are relieved of the risk associated with the need for anticipating short- and long-term inflation rates. The utility may be better able to meet the cash flow requirements associated with captial intensive projects. Furthermore, the true cost-effectiveness of alternatives such as nuclear generation over coal generation is clearly and convincingly demonstrated.

TABLE 6 FIRST YEAR COST COMPARISONS


## TABLE 7 TWELFTH YEAR COST COMPARISONS

| SOURCE | AcCOUNTING Procedure |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | conventional |  | STRAIGHT LINE INDEXED |  | Levelized value |  |
|  | COAL | nuclear | COAL | nuclear | COAL | NUCLEAR |
| Total cost, S | 3,383,000,000 | 4,885,000,000 | 3,383,000,000 | 4,885,000,000 | 3,383,200,000 | 4,885,000,000 |
| CARRYING CHARGE RATE | . 12027 | . 12027 | . 13670 | . 13670 | . 14511 | . 14511 |
| CARrying charge, s | 406,873,000 | 587,519,000 | 462,456,000 | 667,780,000 | 490,907,000 | 708,862,000 |
| FIXED OAM PLUS INSURANCE, \& | 62,644,000 | 102,508,000 | 62,644,000 | 102,508,000 | 62,644,000 | 102,508,000 |
| FIXED COSTS MILL RATE | 34.8 | 51.1 | 38.9 | 57.1 | 41.0 | 60.1 |
| incRemental $08 M$ MILL RATE | 13.1 | 7.8 | 13.1 | 7.8 | 13.1 | 7.8 |
| FUel mill rate* | 83.0 | 33.6 | 83.0 | 33.6 | 83.0 | 33.6 |
| total mill rate | 130.9 | 92.5 | 135.0 | 98.5 | 137.1 | 101.5 |

12TH YEAR SAVINGS-
NUCLEAR OVER COAL,
MILLS/kWh
12TH YEAR SAVINGS IN REVENUE
REQUIREMENT FOR NUCLEAR OPTION
OVER CONVENTIONAL ACCOUNTING
PROCEDURE, \$
38.4
36.5
35.6

* 70 PERCENT CAPACITY FACTOR.

| TABLE 8 THIRTY-FIFTH YEAR COMPARISONS |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| * | ACCOUNTING PROCEDURE |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | CONVENTIONAL |  | STRAIGHT LINE INDEXED |  | LEVELIZED VALUE |  |
| SOURCE | COAL | NUCLEAR | COAL | NUCLEAR | COAL | NUCLEAR |
| TOTAL COST, \$ | 3,383,000,000 | 4,885,000,000 | 3,383,000,000 | 4,885,000,000 | 3,383,000,000 | 4,885,000,000 |
| CARRYING CHARGE RATE | . 04899 | . 04899 | . 30277 | . 30277 | . 41808 | . 41808 |
| CARRYING CHARGE, \$ | 165,733,000 | 239,316,000 | 1,024,271,000 | 1,479,031,000 | 1,414,365,000 | 2,042,321,000 |
| FIXED O\&M PLUS INSURANCE, \$ | 239,284,000 | 391,555,000 | 239,284,000 | 391,555,000 | 239,284,000 | 391,555,000 |
| FIXED COSTS MILL RATE | 30.1 | 46.8 | 93.8 | 138.9 | 122.6 | 180.4 |
| INCREMENTAL O\&M MILL RATE | 50.0 | 29.7 | 50.0 | 29.7 | 50.0 | 29.7 |
| FUEL MILL RATE* | 316.9 | 128.3 | 316.9 | 128.3 | 316.9 | 128.3 |
| TOTAL MILL RATE | 397.0 | 204.8 | 460.7 | 296.9 | 489.5 | 338.4 |
| 35TH YEAR SAVINGSNUCLEAR OVER COAL. MILLS/kWh | 192.2 |  | 163.8 |  | 151.1 |  |
| 35TH YEAR SAVINGS REQUIREMENT FOR NL OVER CONVENTIONAL PROCEDURE, \$ | evenue R OPTION UNTING |  | -1,239,715,000 |  | -1,803,005,000 |  |



FIGURE 3. MILL RATES FOR COAL AND NUCLEAR PLANTS

Proper handling of inflation in economic evaluations and rate making could result in future rate reductions. To the extent that these reductions reduce inflation, future increases in electricity rates would themselves be reduced. Coal and nuclear generation are both very capital intensive. To the extent that such generation can be installed in this period of high inflation, our nation's dependence on the lower capital intensive generation fueled by gas and oil would be reduced. Such a reduction would diminish our dependence on imported energy and further contribute to the stability of the U. S. dollar.

| TABLE 9. PRESENT VALUE | * OF ANIUAL MILL RATES |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| PROCEDURE | COAL | NUCLEAR |
| CONVENTIONAL | 1607.5 | 1196.9 |
| STRAIGHT-LINE INDEXED | 1566.1 | 1137.4 |
| LEVELIZED VALUE | 1587.2 | 1167.7 |

RANKING CAPITAL INVESTMENT ALTEROVATIVES<br>B. E. White, Assistant Professor<br>Western Michigan Inlversity

Regulated utilities are part of a capital intensive industry. Most companies have rather large budgets for capital expenditures. Therefore it is important to spend the capital budget in a mannet that most effectively contributes to the success of the enterprise. Also, being a regulated industry, utilities do not have unlimited sources of funds. This results in capital rationing, and many projects are not undertaken because of a lack of funds.

There are several metbods that can be employed to rank capital investments. Examples of some of these methods are: present worth, rate of return, annual worth, payback, etc. When applfed to the same set of projects, these methods may not yield the same results.

The correct method to use has long been an area of controversy. Many people argue that net present value is best, while others advocate rate of return, annual worth, payback, or other methods.

To $11 l u s t r a t e$ the problem, consider the following cash flow diagrams.


Assume that these cash flow diagrams represent four independent projects, and that the projects must be ranked according to some criteria.

For this example, the projects will be ranked using the follow ing ranking methods.

1. ROR $=$ rate of return
2. PEX = present equivalent excess of revenues over costs
3. PEX/B, where $B$ is the inftial investment at time zero
4. $\mathrm{AEX}=$ annual equivalent excess of revenues over costs
5. $A E X / B$, where $B$ is the initial investment at time zero
6. PEB/PEC, where PEB is the present equivalent of benefits, and PEC is the present equivalent of costs
7. PAYBACK $=$ time required to recover inftial investment

Using $1=10 \%$ and performing the necessary computations yields the following results:

Ranking Method
ROR
PEX
PEX/B
AEX
AEX/B
PEB/PEC
PAYBACK

$\frac{1}{21 \%}$
10,000
0.10
11,000
0.11
0.05
0.83
$\frac{1}{217}$
10,000
0.10
1.000
0.11
0.05
0.83

$\$ 10,000$
$\$ 11,000$
$\frac{1}{21 \%}$
10,000
0.10
1,000
0.11
0.05
0.83
$\frac{1}{21 \%}$
0,000
0.10
1,000
0.11
0.05
0.83
$1,100,010 \%$
$\$ 10,000$
10,000
$\$ 11,000$
11,000
0.11
0.000009
$1,10 \frac{3}{2}, 010 \%$
$\$ 10,000$
10,000
$\$ 11,000$
11,000
10,000
0.000009

Resulting $\frac{\text { Ranking }}{2-3,1-4}$ 4,1-2-3 $2-3,4,1$ $1-2-3-4$ 2-3,1-4
3,4,2,1
$2-3,1,4$

Even though the data are obviously contrived to illustrate the point, this example shows that contradictory rankings can result from proper application of various ranking methods. If available funding were either zero or infinite, the ranking procedure is of no consequence. Otherwise, the ranking method employed can affect the portfolio of projects selected.

## Computer Model

Working with Dr. G. W. Smith of Iowa State University, a computer madel has been developed to assist in studying capital investment ranking methods under various operating conditions.

The model consists of a cash flow simulator that generates both independent and mutually exclusive investment alternatives. Characteristics such as life and cash flow are randomly determined. Optional characteristics of the program include internal rationing of funds, generation of mandatory projects, and inter period borrowing and lending.

The randomly generated alternatives are ranked according to a pre-selected criteria, and accepted for investment until the available funds are exhausted.

To start the simulation, some initial funds are supplied to the firm in the first and second year. After the second year, future capital budgets consist exclusively of funds returned from previously accepted projects.

After $M$ years of investment activity have been simulated (one cycle), the net value of the firm, and the rate of return realized on the initial funds supplied to the firm are calculated. Since each ranking criteria will tend to select different projects for investment, the net value and rate of return realized at the end of each cycle will depend on the ranking method employed.

One objective is to adopt an inter period project selection matrix that maximizes the net value of the firm at the horizon date. An altemative objective is to maximize the rate of return realized from (1) the initial investment, (2) the cash on hand at the horizon date, and (3) the projected post horizon date cash flows.

Figure one shows the logic and steps that are followed in the computer program.

Figure 1.


The program is constructed to compare the following ranking methods.
$A E X=$ annual equivalent excess of revenues over costs $A E X / B$, where $B$ is the initial investment at time zero PEX $=$ present equivalent excess of revenues over costs PEX/B, where $B$ is the initial investment at time zero PAYBACK $=$ time required to recover the initial investment RANDOM = randomly selecting projects for investment
Incr ROR $=$ Incremental rate of return
Incr $A E X / B=$ Incremental $A E X / B$
Incr $\mathrm{PEX} / \mathrm{B}=$ Incremental $\mathrm{PEX} / \mathrm{B}$
Incr PAYBACK $=$ Incremental PAYBACK
A brief overview of the program follows.

## AN OVERVIEW OF THE CAPITAL BUDGETING SIMULATION

INITIALIZE DATA etc.
Do 5 RANKBY $=1,15$
Do 4 ICYCLE $=1$, NC
-Do 3 NOW $=1, \mathrm{M}$
—Do $2 \mathrm{I}=1$, NP
-Do $1 \mathrm{~J}=1, \mathrm{MX}$
$1=$ rate of return, $2=$ modified ROR,
$3=\mathrm{AEX}, 4=\mathrm{AEX} / \mathrm{B}, 5=\mathrm{PEX}, 6=\mathrm{PEX} / \mathrm{B}$,
$7=\mathrm{PAYBACK}$ etc.

NC $=$ number of simulation cycles, say 20
Use $M=9$ for 9 year simulation etc.
$N P=$ number of independent projects per year, say 10
$M X=$ number of mutually exclusive alternatives in each set. If $M X=5$, then $N P * M X=50$ alternatives will be generated each year.
Generate MX random numbers uniformly distributed between 0 and 1 . Use random number to simulate input data parameters, for example:
Random number

$$
0-0.125 \quad 0.125-0.250-0.875-1.00
$$

life ( $50 \%$ with 2 yrs, $50 \%-10$ yrs) $2 \quad 2 \quad 10$
slope $(0=$ uniform, $1=$ gradient $) \quad 0 \quad 0 \quad 1$
mandatory? $(0=$ no, $1=$ yes $) \quad 0 \quad 1 \quad--\quad 1$
$B(J)=J * 50,000 * 1 \cdot 20 * *(N O W-1)$
$-1 \operatorname{ROR}(J, 1)=2 / 5 * *(1+$ Random Number $)$ so $\frac{2}{5}>\operatorname{ROR}>\frac{2}{5} 2$

$$
\text { Or, } 0.50 \text { ROR } 0.08
$$

2 Compute $X(K)$ for each incremental possibility; $X(K)$ is the rate of return, payback period, or whatever was specified by RANKBY. Rank by $X(K)$, then allocate available (AVAIL) funds.
AVAIL (for next period) $=$ (CARRYOver cash) + (Sum of cash flows from projects previously accepted) * (Random number normally distributed with mean of 1.0 and SIGMA as specified in initializing data.)
4 Compute and write PEX and ROR for ICYCLE.
5 Compute and write average PEX and ROR over the NC ICYCLES for the RANKBY method.

## RESULTS

The initial funds supplied to the firm, ATCF, have a direct influence in determining the level of rationing encountered by the firm in later periods. Table 1 shows the results obtained, averaged over
five complete cycles, for three different levels of ATCF.
Table 1. Net Value Achieved Through Use of Various Ranking Methods

Net Value in Millions
ATCF Level
Ranking Method
AEX
AEX/B
PEX
PEX/B
PAYBACK
RANDOM
Incr ROR
Incr AEX/B
Incr PEX/B
Incr PAYBACK
$\$ 2,800,000$
$\$ 1,300,000$
$\$ 300,000$

| $\$ 17.59$ | $\$ 10.31$ | $\$ 2.96$ |
| ---: | ---: | ---: |
| 15.74 | 10.53 | 3.84 |
| 17.63 | 10.23 | 2.76 |
| 15.79 | 10.52 | 3.73 |
| 14.51 | 7.81 | 1.82 |
| 12.46 | 5.99 | 1.50 |
| 17.85 | 11.08 | 3.96 |
| 17.87 | 11.10 | 3.88 |
| 17.95 | 10.88 | 3.76 |
| 15.03 | 6.46 | 1.85 |

RANDOM selects investments strictly on a random basis and can be used as a standard against which the other ranking methods can be compared.

The relative effectiveness of a ranking method can be defined as:

$$
\frac{\text { Observed Score - Random Score }}{\text { Best Score - Random Score }}
$$

This effectiveness index can be computed for various levels of ATCF, and the average effectiveness index can be calculated. Table 2 gives the results.

Table 2. Average Effectiveness Index for Various Ranking Methods

Ranking Method
Average Effectiveness Index

| Incr ROR | 0.994 |
| :--- | :--- |
| Incr AEX/B | 0.968 |
| Inct PEX/B | 0.934 |
| AEX/B | 0.828 |
| PEX/B | 0.801 |
| AEX | 0.724 |
| PEX | 0.686 |
| PAYBACK | 0.287 |
| Incr PAYBACK | 0.219 |
| RANDOM | 0.000 |

Fifty cycles of investment activity were simulated for each rankIng criteria at the $\$ 1,300,000$ ATCF level. Table 3 presents the results.

Table 3. Net Value Achieved by Use of Various Ranking Methods

Ranking Method
Incr ROR
Incr AEX/B
Incr PEX/B
AEX
$\mathrm{AEX} / \mathrm{B}$
PEX/B
PEX
PAYBACK
Incr PAYBACK
RANDOM

Average Net Value in
Millions of Dollars
$\$ 10.80$
10.80
10.64
10.20
10.18
10.16
10.09
7.57
6.34
5.69

A paired sample t test was calculated for this data. The results show that for the assumptions and parameters in this model, both Incr ROR and Incr AEX/B yield a net value of the firm that is statistically better than any of the other ranking methods at a significance level of 0.001 .

## SUMMARY

The method used to rank capital investment alternatives does have an impact on determining the net value of the firm. For the conditions and assumptions of this simulation, the data show that Incr ROR and Incr AEX/B are superior to the other methods studied.

TENTH SESSION, Wednesday, May $21,3: 00 \mathrm{p} . \mathrm{m}$.
Concurrent Session D-4
ANTI-TRUST AND THE REGULATED UTILITIES
CHAIRMAN: George H. Perrine, Retired President Midwestern Gas Transmission Company Board of Directors, Iowa State University

SPEAKER: James H. McGlothlin, Esq.
Covington and Burling

## James H. McGlothlin

Senior Partner, Covington B Burling, Washington, D.C. formerly Executive Vice President - Law \& Finance Southern Railway Company

The Unlted States for many years has generally regarded competition as the ideal market control for most busincas in terme of price, supply and entry. In the purest form of such competition, as defined by economists, no buyer or beller is large enough to affect significantly elther the price or supply of the product or entry into the businesis. Price is established in classic economic theory by the intersection of a demand curve and a supply curve. Encry occurs when profits are high enough to tempt.

The desirability of competition and the wickedness of actions that inhibit or restrain competition has been affirmed by statute in the United States since 1890. $1 n$ that year the Sherman Act prohibited as illegal "every contract, combination. . . or conspiracy, in restraint of trade or commerce" $1 /$ and also made it illegal to "monopo1ize, or attempt to monopolize, . . any part of the trade or commerce among the several states." $2 /$ Violation of the Sherman Act by a corporation is now a felony, and a corporation is pundshable by a fine of $\$ 1,000,000$ and van individual by imprisonment for 3 years. 3 / Subsequent logislation, such as the Clayton $4 /$ and Federal Irade Commission Acts 5/ of the early Wilson Administration and the Celler-kefauver Antimerger Act 6/ after World War II, fattompted to extend and refine the broad principles set out in the Sherman Act.

The provisions of the antitrust laws are not
bpecific. Chief Justice Hughes stated that the Sherman Act has "a generality and adaptability comparable to that

```
1) 5 1. 15 U.S.C. § 1,26 Stat. 209 (1890).
52.15 U.S.C. 52,26 Stat. 209 (1890)
3) 551 5 2, as amended by the Antitrust Procedures and
Penalties Act, Pub. Law No. \(93-528,53\), 88 Stat. 1706 ,
1708 (1994).
4) 15 U.S.C. 512 et seq.. 38 Stat .730 (1914).
If is tr.5.c. 5 4 et seg. 35 5tat. 717 (1414).
t/ 15 U.S.C. 5.518 6 21,64 Stat. 1125 (1950).
```

feund su be deairable in cunntitutional previsions.* As a result, what the antitrust laws zean and bow chey
 rather than whth che Cogerens.

The oppoitte of pure competition is sacopely, In which te firie ia the sote wupplier, and the price and supply are wiab that Tite decides chey wittobe. the tideir chac senapaly is vicked gane frus Ragland Inke Anertcan lav. A moted econoalst has sald of the tern "ecnopely, " "I In the Feglish lagguage aniy a fev verds - Firasd, defalaa?
 of nomvialent vickednessi"

The poderin Aserleon lav agalast ungupatizatian bas racts that ge back te loag before the Englias sommos

 what ever ita natwre mar bex
 Gumpolies as revards be her bervantimata courtiers on auch shings af salt, Lrein, playkng cardi. tim, bectles, pots and many etiers. These Ryants of monopely evostualiy ease

 trade at any mechanioal arciftee. Br anv other manmpoly"

 much damagen veres first, that in a monopaly the pitice of the comsadicy vill be Falsed; secend. the quality of the cuamodity ull awt be sey good and serehaotable as it was
 will be vichauk a livelhhood and impovertished.

Io later peari mon cane fo realtze thict competifion vas not ldeal or even corkable in seme businenses.
 much a natural mombpaly Ia khat It requtrengro large and expensive an invebtaent in plant fhas aet mare than bue company vill enter the busfaess. Anacher reason is that

$1 /$ Appalachian Coaln, 1nc. v, United States, 288 0.5. 364.
$2)^{1}$ I, K, Gatbraith. The New Induntrial State 179 (2d ed. 1972).

If The Gase of Manapolies, G (Art. X1) Goke 159 (84b) : Noy 173 (1602).
if 1d. ist $162=67$.
if occupied by more than one or very few enterprises. In the case of telecommunications, not only is a large, expensive plant needed, but also it would be a nuisance for consumers if it were necessary to have several telephones in order to connect with several competing systems. In general, a monopoly cannot exist over a long period without government approval.

A hallmark of monopoly is the difficulty or impossibility of entry. If that difficulty or impossibility is based on a government exclusionary rule, it cannot be dissipated by advances in technology or other developments. On the contrary, if the barriers to entry are not based on government rule, technology may weaken or eliminate them in time. An example of this is intercity telecomqunications. The cost of stringing wires or laying underground cable to carry intercity telephone conversations used to be about $\$ 90$ a circuit. New technology enables telephone communication between cities by a series of nicrowave towers in 1 ine-of-sight with each other and by use of glass fiber transmission lines. This has reduced the costs of an intercity circuit to $\$ 13$ for original installation and incremental cost of under $\$ 1$. Naturally, various companies are entering the intercity market. The new entrants do not want to make the heavy investment required for local telephone service.

A natural monopoly that is government-approved 1sually operates under a statute that substitutes regulation for competition as the primary market control. When a zovernment authorizes a public utility to operate as a latural monopoly, the government not only substitutes reguLation for competition as the market control, but it also imposes considerable obligations.

The distinguishing characteristics of business fegulation are: (1) control over entry into and exit from the market; (2) control over the market price; (3) control ver the quality and conditions of service; and (4) the imposition of an obligation to serve all applicants under :easonable conditions. $\frac{1 /}{1}$ These elements of regulation aake it plain that complete regulation of a business is intithetical to control by competition of the market for that business. As one court has said, "the whole theory of ficensing and regulation by government agencies is based on the belief that competition cannot be trusted to do the job of regulation in that particular industry which competition loes in other sectors of the economy." 2/ For many years ourts regularly held that the antitrust laws, which promote

1 A. Kahn, Economics of Regulation 3, 10 (1970).
Hawaiian Telephone Co. v. FCC, 498 F. $2 \mathrm{~d} 771,777$ (D.C. ir. 1974).
competition, are inapplicable to a regulated business. In a number of instances, the courts held that it was error for a regulatory agency to equate competition with "the public interest." $1 /$

In my judgment, regulated businesses have not adequately taught the public of the obligations they carry as public utilities. A large company, such as a public utility, is an easy target. It is highly visible, and its charges are a significant part of the cost of living for much of the population. Yet few of the population realize that the price of being allowed to operate as a natural monopoly includes the obligations co serve everyone at a reasonable cost and to have services, rates, and profits controlled. No imaginable cost allocation could justify telephone service ilve or ten miles into the country to serve a single subscriber or a few subscribers. But it is done. Similarly, no possible cost analysis could justify requiring railroads not to abandon lines which carry so little traffic that trees six inches thick have grown up between the rails. Yet a railroad cannot abandon such a 1 fine without permission from the Interstate Commerce CommisB10n.

As future leaders of industry, if your industry is a regulated business, you would serve your company well if you used your influence to see that the public realizes the obligations your company carries and what the company does for the community.

As an example of what this can do, the head of a small water power company in New England did such a good job of making his customers and the community know what his company was and what it was doing that when the Federal Power Act required the company to obtain a permit for continned and expanded operations, his company won the permit over the counter application of the Municipal Gas and Electric Co., although the Act gave a statutory preference to a municipal system. I have no doubt that its municipal system would have won, if the customers and community had not strongly supported the power company because of the work of its president.

It is much less expensive to avoid violating the antitrust laws than to defend a company against charges of violation. In the so-called "big case" the expense to the defendant is astronomical. Not all antitrust violation cases are "big cases," but the drain on the corporation's money and the time of its officers is always significant.

1/ Egg., FCC v. RCA Communications, Inc., 346 U.S. 86 (195音) ; see also FPC v. Texaco, Inc., 417 USS. 380 (1974).
2/ Legal and other expenses for defending an antitrust action are deductible as business expenses. Fines imposed (n. cont'd)

For a horror story, the case of United States v. IBM has now been at trial for over ten years. IBM planned to have as a chief witness its chairman, Frank Cary. The government served a subpoena demanding the production of practically every document that referred or related to Mr. Cary. IBM estimated that compliance with this subpoena would take 62,000 man-years and cost hundreds of millions of dollars. When IBM objected to such a sweeping demand, the judge sustained the government. Later IBM announced that it would not call Mr. Cary as a witness, and the government withdrew the subpoena.

To avoid violation of the antitrust laws, you should have both staff and outside attorneys who are knowledgeable in the antitrust field. $1 /$ One or more members of your legal staff should be experienced in antitrust law, and should have ready access to the decision-makers of the corporation so that his advice can be effective. Your antitrust specialist should, of course, be the kind of person you would otherwise hire -- bright, well-trained, and articulate. Since what you are really looking for is a devil's advocate, you might do well to look first in the Antitrust Division.

Turning now to "antitrust aspects of the economic future of regulated businesses," it is certainly true that regulated businesses are presently under more antitrust attack and are being subjected more to antitrust principles than ever before.

In the past, three approaches gave regulated businesses some protection from the antitrust laws.

The clearest case for protection was a specific exemption in the regulatory statute as to some or all of the activities of the particular regulated business. Such exemptions have existed in the transportation industry, the insurance industry, agricultural cooperatives, and some others.
(n. cont'd)
in a government antitrust case are not. Treble damages in a private action are tax deductible if the action is not preceded or followed by a criminal action that ends with a finding of guilt either after trial or a nolo contendere plea. In that event, only one third of the treole damages are deductible.

[^4]The Interstate Commerce Act origfnally contained no express exemption for railroads from the operation of the antitrust laws. Over the years, the railroads developed joint rate bureaus, at which representatives of the railroads and of shippers discussed rates. Since about 70 percent of all freight traffic in the United States moves on more than one railroad, the joint rates shared by the railroads involved are important to both railroads and shippers, and it was seriously believed that joint rates could not be sensibly arrived at without a device such as the joint rate bureaus. However, rate bureaus were attacked as a form of illegal price-fixing in two cases. (Georgia v. Pennsylvania R.R. $1 /$ and United States $V$. AAR) After a district court in the AAR case indicated that the railroads were subject to attack for price-fixing through joint rate bureaus, 2/ the Interstate Commerce Act was amended to exempt from the antitrust laws the formation and operation of any agreement approved by the ICC relating to rates, charges, classifications, divisions, allowances or charges, or procedures for the joint consideration thereof. 3/

Some businessmen have a regrettable tendency when given a limited exemption to fall into thinking that the exemption applies to any activity. The railroads twice got into antitrust difficulty by engaging in activities that would otherwise be open to antitrust attack and were not covered by the limited exemption. 4/

A similar exemption was given to motor carriers upon passage of the Motcr Carrier Act in 1935 as an amendment to the Interstate Commerce Act, 5/ and truckers, too, used rate bureaus. Also, the Civil Aeronautics Act of 1938 6/ gave antitrust exemption to agreements approved by

[^5]5/ 49 U.S.C. $\$ \$ 301-327,49$ Stat. 543 (1935); see also 15 U.S.C.A. § 77c(a)(6) (Supp. 1980), for securities issued by motor carriers.

6/ 49 U.S.C. $\S \S 1301-1542,52$ Stat. 973 (1938)
the Civil Aeronautics Board as to certain matters. $1 /$
Critics have urged that the ICC and the CAB have raised the cost of transportation by their regulations, by denial of entry to new companies that wish to operate over routes already being served by existing carriers, and approval of rates alleged to be higher than necessary to provide a fair rate of return.

As for the future, any exemption to the antitrust laws seems to be anathema to the Department of Justice, and it has strongly urged the elimination of such exceptions. 2 /

The deregulation process, which involves the elimination of antitrust exemption, is well under way in the transportation industry.

The Aircraft Deregulation Act of 1978 3/narrowed the antitrust exemption and opened up entry into operations over a route already being served by another carrier. 4/ The staff of the Civil Aeronautics Board is

1/ See Hughes Tool Co. v. Trans World Airlines, Inc., 409 U.S. 363 (1973).

2/ See Part 2 of the "Shenefield" Commission's report "Antitrust Immunities and Economic Deregulation." Report to the President and the Attorney General of the National Commission for the Review of Antitrust Laws and Procedures, ch. 9 (1979). It urges repeal of the statutory antitrust exemptions for railroads, insurance business, and agricultural cooperatives. The approach was that the burden of proof should be on the proponents of antitrust immunities to show "a convincing public rationale for abandoning competition." Ironically, presumably such a showing was the basis for Congress's enactment of the immunities. An official summary of the entire report can be found in 5 Irade Reg. Rep. (CCH) \& 50,390 (1979). See also the collection of staff and other papers submitted to the Commission, 48 Antitrust Law Journal Issue 3, Parts I \& II (1980)
3) Pub. L. No. 95-504, 92 Stat. 1705 (1978), amending scattered sections of 49 U.S.C. § 1301 et seq.

4/ The antitrust exemption was narrowed to specific actions that CAB approved as "in the public interest." Each carrier could protect one route, and each carrier zould provide nonstop service on one intercity route it rad not served before. Section 102 of the FAA of 1958 was amended to require the Board to consider as in the public Interest of foreign air transportation: "(4) competition :o the extent necessary to assure the sound development of an air transportation system properly adapted to the needs If the foreign and domestic commerce of the United States, If the Postal Service, and of the national defense." 49 11.S.C. \& $1302(\mathrm{c})$.
well-pleased with the operation of the Deregulation Act. Some airlines prophesied that the Act would lead to chaos in the industry and bankruptcy of some airlines, but that has not happened. Numbers of routes that once were served by a single carrier are now served by competing carriers, and there has been a considerable amount of fare competition in contrast with the earlier tendency toward uniform fares.

Deregulation of the trucking industry is in progress. The Senate passed a trucking deregulation bill on April 15, 1980. Motor Carrier Reform Act of 1980 (S. 2245), 126 Cong. Rec. S3639 (daily ed., April 15, 1980). 1/ The Interstate Commerce Commission has indicated both by proposed regulations and by decision that it intends to allow greater entry into the industry and to expand the right to operate over specific routes or in specific sections of the country. Meanwhile, the truck deregulation bill in Congress has the active support of both the Administration and Senator Kennedy. A number of established truckers who have voiced opposition to legislative deregulation may now be in a quandary over whether it would be worse to have the deregulation bill passed or to have it defeated, and then to have the industry deregulated on a non-predictable basis by the ICC.

A number of bills for deregulating the railroad industry have been presented. The Senate, on April 1 , passed the deregulation bill called the "Railroad Transportation Policy Act of 1980" (S. 1946). 126 Cong. Rec. S3271-93, S3297-320 (daily ed. April 1, 1980). 2/ All the

1/ The bill requires approval of applications for entry unless the ICC finds an application to be "not in the public interest." Id. at S3633 (statement of Senator Cannon). It deregulated shipments of processed foods (20\% of traffic). It removes the antitrust exemption from collectively setting rates for single line shipments (about $70 \%$ of all truck shipments) but did not end it for collectively setting joint truck-truck or truck-rail rates. N. Y. Times, § A, at 2, col. 3 .

2/ The dispute over attempts to limit rate increases was resolved by a compromise that allows railroads to increase rates up to five percent a year over rail cost inflation with cumulative increases limited to 14 percent over five years. The ICC will determine a threshold below which there will be no rate regulation. Above the threshold and within the five percent zone the ICC could not suspend a rate. For rates above the zone the ICC could suspend or investigate. As to joint rates, the bill allows a railroad on 45 days' notice to apply a surcharge to a joint rate but must apply it to all of its competing foint routes and to its own competing single line routes. A connecting railroad can cancel the surcharge if it determines that the revenues of the surcharging road are 110 percent or
bills have in common the reduction or elimination of the antitrust exemption, and would give a railroad some freedom within a specified range to fix rates without interference by the Commission.

Without waiting for any change in the Interstate Commerce Act, the ICC is moving toward some deregulation for railroads. 1 /

As for the future, I think deregulation of trucks, railroads, and airlines will grow by statute, agency action, or both. This will include elimination of the antitrust exemptions for railroads, motor carriers and air carriers, and considerably more ease of entry and exit from each industry and from particular routes, with some freedom to establish rates within a reasonable range without governmental approval.

Such deregulation will allow more competition in the transportation industries. It does not necessarily cloud the economic future of all companies in those industries. In a competitive climate, the transportation company that is efficient, aggressive and innovative should prosper as much or more than it did under tight regulation. The less efficient will suffer, probably. All will have less comfort, for they will have to plan and conduct their businesses with advance consideration of antitrust principles. One principle that it is well to remember is that the antitrust laws are intended to protect competition, not competitors. 2/

The second aspect of freedom from antitrust laws for regulated businesses lay in the so-called State Action Doctrine. This was the principle that if a state or its authorized regulatory body ordered an action, obedience to that order could not be considered a violation of the antitrust laws.
(n. cont ${ }^{\prime}$ )
more of its variable costs. As of April 1 , the House Commerce Committee had begun hearings on a draft deregulation bill but no bill had been introduced in the House.

1/ In April 1980, in a deregulation action, the ICC exempted eleven more commodity groups in the list of fresh fruits and vegetables. Before the ICC in May 1979 deregulated rail transportation of some fresh fruits and vegetables, railroads for 25 years had been losing such traffic. Since that deregulation railroads have increased produce traffic by at least 14 percent. The ICC has also initiated some flexibility in rates.

2/ Brunswick Corp. v. Pueblo Bow1-0-Mat, Inc., 429 U.S. 477, 488 (1977).

In Parker v. Brown $1 /$ the plaintiffs tried to enjoin members of a state agency from carrying out a proration program authorized by statute. A unanimous Supreme Court held that the challenged acts could not be the basis of antitrust liability.

Some regulated companies came to believe that anything within a tariff approved by the regulatory commission was within the protection of Parker v. Brown because the utility was required to comply with the tariff.

The 6-3 decision in Cantor $v$. Detroit Edison Co.. 428 U.S. 579 (1976), established that the Parker V. Brown doctrine is not so wide a blanket. Detroit Edison for many years had supplied its customers with free light bulbs, and this practice was incorporated in a tariff. A private seller of light bulbs sued, alleging abuse of monopoly by restraining competition in light bulbs. The district court gave judgment summarily for the defendant on the basis of the tariff. The Supreme Court reversed. Mr. Justice Stevens, for a four-man plurality, said that free distribution of light bulbs could not have initially been required by the regulatory agency, since Detroit Edison had started the practice before the Michigan Public Utility Commission was established. The Court also rejected Detroit Edison's argument that there was such a pervasive scheme of regulation that exemption from the antitrust laws should be implied. The Court concluded that the regulatory scheme dealt essentially with "the distribution of electricity," and that the distribution of light bulbs was outside the scope of that scheme. It concluded that the distribution of light bulbs was unregulated, and that there was no implied antitrust immunity as to that activity.

The decision can be interpreted as creating an unworkable distinction for companies operating under tarifis between things in the tariff that were initiated by the regulated company and acquiesced in by the regulatory commission and those that reflect the "real" wishes of the state legislature. On this approach, because the Michigan legislature had failed to indicate explicitly that it wanted light bulb sales regulated, the fact that the Michigan Public Utility Commission had been doing so for years did not place the light bulb tariff beyond the reach of the Sherman Act. A more reasonable interpretation is that the statutory regulatory scheme, though broad, did not relate to this activity. Thus it is of paramount importance for each regulated industry to analyze carefully which of its activities are, or are not, regulated. 2/

1/ 317 U.S. 341 (1943).
2/ It has been suggested that in proposed communications Iegislation both AT\&T and Comsat should be required to form a separate subsidiary to perform all non-regulated activities, and that the parent be required to deal on the same basis with its subsidiary and competitors of the subsidiary.

In March 1980, the Supreme Court clearly explained the holding In Cantor $v$. Detroit Edison and the current status 31 the state action doctrine. Mr. Justice Powell, speaking for an unanimous Court said that in the Gantor case "a pajority of the Court found that no antitrust immunity was fonferred when a state agency passively accepted a public itility's tariff." He also said that prior decisions "es:ablish two standards for antitrust immunity under Parker 3rown. First, the challenged restraint must be one clearly irticulated and affirmatively expressed as state policy Fecond, the pollcy must be 'actively supervised' by the itate Ltseli." Applying these tests, the Court held that The antitrust laws made invalld a statutory fair trade orlcing system for wine in which wine producers filed prices That all Were required to follow, but the state did not fix irices or revieu their reasonableness. California Retail : iquar Dealer Ass'n V. Midcal Aluminum Inc., No. 79-97, fup. Ct. March 3. 1980

For the economic future of a utility, it cannot 1.aume that hocause there is a regulatory statute, every one )f its activities is so regulated as to be immune from anti.rust atcack. Painstaking analysis is required.

> If these precautions are taken, I doubt that ittacks on actions pursuant to an agency order are a dire threat to economic progress. Attacks may come and be a headache, but they need not be disastrous.

> In at least one area compliance with agency or-
tern may create liability. A "squeeze-rate" situation \#xiats when an electric utility has wholesale rates so much Higher than retail rates that its wholesale customers canbot compete with the utility in retail markets. The wholefale ratos ate set by the Federal Energy Regulatory ComDission (and its predecessor the Federal. Power Commission), Ind the retail rates by a state agency, but actions of the lgencics may not be symchronlzed or coordinated. The 3upreme Court has held that the Federal Power Commission In acting on a request for an increase in wholesale rates Hhould consider allegations of wholesale consumers that the proposed wholesale rates are discriminatory and nonfompetitive when considered in relation to the company's fetail rates. I/ It did not hold that retall rates must :ontrol wholesale ratos. It ls possible for a regulated fompany to apply for and get a wholesale rate that is feasonable and then have a state agency impose retail fates below that level. It seems only sensible that a fegulated company that complied with the action of both Igencies should not be penalized under the antitrust laws.

[^6]However, in City of Mishawaka $v$. American Electri
Power Co., $1 /$ the District Court awarded the plaintiff cities \$T2 million damages (\$4 mil1ion trebled) and issued an injunction on a finding of a price squeeze in violation of section 2 of the Sherman Act. 2/ The Seventh Circuit vacated the award of damages, and the injunction, but affirmed as to liability. 3/

Although this is an ominous holding, there is hope that such squeeze rate cases can be successfully defended on the basls that the rates were reasonable on a cost basis, that in some cases electricity was available from other sources, and that there were no measurable competitive damages. 4 Also, the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission in a series of decislons and by proposed rules has made it stmpler to prove that "squeeze rates" exist. 5) Commentators have strongly attacked these actions.

1/ City of Mishawaka v. AEP, 465 F. Supp. 1320 (N, D. Ind. [979), aff'd $\qquad$ F.2d $\qquad$ - 1980-1 Irade Cas. (CCH) \& 63,193 (7th C4r. 1980).
2) Id., 465 F. Supp. at 1341-44.
$3 /$ $\qquad$ F. 2 d $\qquad$ , 1980-1 Trade Cas. (CCH) \& 63,193 at 77,929-33 (7th Cir. 1980). The Circuit Court held that the utility's frequent applications to the federal agency for increased rates that would go into effect promptiy, subject to refunding, were $11 l e g a l$ and not protected by the NoerrPemmimgton doctrine. This holalng may cause reversalin the Supreme Court. The Circuit Court aftirmed the holding that Parker $v$, Brown did not immunize the defendant. It held that damages were not the difference between the ratef but had to be shown by actual proof of competitive damage. It also vacated the District Court's infunction against applying for higher wholesale rates that might become effect tive before comparable higher retail rates.

4 The defenses and authorities are well presented in Avery, "Price Squeeze and Utility Rates," Proceedings of Iowa State Untversity Regulatory Conference, p. 305 et ses. (1979).
3) Boston Edison Co., Opinion No. 53 (July 31, 1979) held there was a rebuttable presumption that competition exists between an electric utility and its wholesale customers. Connecticut Light and Power Company, Order Reversing Administrative Law Judge's Dismissal of Price Squeeze Allegations for Pallure to Prove a Prima Facie Case (Aug. 20, 1979) held that geographical proximity and the wholesale customer's ability to serve were enough to ralse the presumption. In Florida Power \& Light Company, Opinion No. (Aug. 3, 1979), the Commission used a classic Sherman Act analysis of monopoly power and abuse of it to reject amendments to tariffs that would restrict the availability of

The chird aspect of protection for regulated Industrles from the antitrust laws lay in implied exemption. This is the concept that by establishing regulation as the method for control in an industry, the legislature had rejected competition as the market control, and that since the antitrust laws were designed to protect competition they were necessarily inapplicable. Logically, this concept has no basis as to any phase of the industry's activity that 18 not regulated, and the concept came to be thought of as "pervasive regulation"; i.e.. if all of an Industry's activities are regulated, none of chem are subJect to the antitrust laws. For many years, this seemed to be firmly established: few antitrust actions were brought against regulated industries, and courts usually held that extensive regulation made application of the antitrust laws inappropriate. 1/

This happy situation for regulated businesses appeared to change with the decisions of the Supreme Court In Gulf States Utilifies Co. v. Federal Power Commission, 411 U. S. 747 (1973) 2/ and Otter Tall Power Co. V. United States, 410 U.S. 366 (1973). In the otter Tail case, bunicipal utilities attacked the refusal of the regulated electric generating company to supply them with power. The Supreme Court in a 4 to 3 decision decided that Congress in
(n. cont $\left.{ }^{\prime} d\right)$

Tirm Wholesale service. In Southern California Edison Co., Opinion No. 62 (Aug. 22, 1979), the Commission announced a policy of phasing proceedings on price squeeze allegations after all cost of service issues as to both types of rates bad been resolved. In Commonwealth Edison Company, Opinion No. 63 (Sept. 14, 1979), the FERC Indicated it would use Irates of return on the different rates in dealing with price squeeze allegations. Then the FERC moved to change its regulations to reflect the principles and procedures noted above, Notices of Proposed Rulemaking. In Dockets RM 79-79 and RM 79-80, 44 Fed. Reg. 67154 and 67158 (Nov. 23. 1979).

1/ Keagh v. Chicago 5 Nw . Ry., 260 U.S. 156 (1922); Gordon V. Nev York Stock Exchange, Inc., 422 U.S. 659 (1975); Jitted States V. National Ass 'n of Securities Dealers, Inc. . 422 U.S. 694 (1975) ; Pan American World Airways, Inc. 4. Dolted States, 371 U.S. 296 (1963); Silver v. New York Scock Exchange, 373 U.S. 341 (1963); Hughes Tool Co. v. Trans World Airlines, Inc., 409 U.S. 363 (1973).
2) In Gulf States, the Court held 6 to 3 that when the EPC Is passing upon a public utility's application to isisue a tocutity, the Commission bust connider the lsoue's antitompetitive effect in determining whether it is "compatible 4th the public interest." Id. at 756 ; see Eederal Rower let, $5204(\mathrm{a}), 16$ U.S.C. $58 \overline{24} \mathrm{C}$.
passing the Federal Power Act had expressly rejected the idea of providing pervasive federal regulation for electri sencrating comptnies. On that basls, It held that the antitrust laws did apply to the generating companies' refusal to supply, power to the municipal utilities, and that such refusal was a violation of the antitrust laws as an abuce of monopoly poter. Although the dectsion was a breakthrough, it did not mean that the antitrust laws appl to a situation in which there is pervasive regulation of a business. The Supreme Court in later decisions so held. 1 Howevar, the supreme Court has often Eejected the argument that antitrust laws should got apply to a particular regulated business, efther on the ground that the regulation was not pervasive or that the activity attacked was not central to the regulatory scheme. $2 /$ Also, even In decislons that permitted some application of the antitrust law to a regulated business, the Supreme Court has held that application of those laws must take into account the existence of reathation that affetted the structure and operation of the market. 3/

Attacks upon regulated business both by governthent and in private actions have increased greatly during the last 10 to 15 years. The most striking example is the govermment's case against the Amerlaan Telephone \& Telegraph Company in the District of Columbia, in which the rellef sought would restructure the telephone system in the United states. Former Attormey General Bell suggested that a matter with such drastic impact upon the nation should be dealt with as a legislative matter by Congress rather than by the decision in a court case. His suggestion has not been adopted. AT\&T's attempts to have the case dismissed on the ground of pervasive regulation of the telecommunications industry have not been successful. Also, private suits against regulated business have increased, relying upon allegations that action of the business requited or permitted by regulation was a violation of the antitrust laws.


In considering the threat to regulated businesses rom antitrust attacks upon the ground of monopolization, $t$ is necessary to remember how the Supreme Court has deined that violation. The Court's most frequently quoted efinition of monopoly power is "the power to control rices or exclude competition." $1 /$

The mere existence of monopoly power is not ilegal under the Sherman Act. 2/ Illegality stems from the willful acquisition or maintenance of that power as disinguished from growth or development as a consequence of a uperior product, business acumen, or historic accident." 3/ his description is a condensation of Judge Wyzanski's arlier explanation in the Shoe Machinery case that in a onopolization case
> "[T]he defendant may escape statutory liability if it bears the burden of proving that it owes its monopoly solely to superior skill, superior products, natural advantages (including accessibility to raw materials or markets), economic or technological efficiency (including scientific research), low margins of profit maintained permanently and without discrimination, or licenses conferred by, and used within, the limits of law (including patents on one's own inventions, or franchises granted directly to the enterprise by a public authority)." $4 /$

/ United States v. E. I. duPont deNemours \& Co., 351 U.S. 177,391 (1956) (emphasis added). While this is sometimes ut in the conjunctive, it makes little difference since the wo powers are complementary. The Court continued, "[p]rice ad competition are so intimately entwined that any discuslon of theory must treat them as one. It is inconceivable 2at price could be controlled without power over competiion or vice versa." Id. at 392.

Senator Philip Hart's "Monopolization Reform Act of $776^{\prime \prime}$ (S. 3429, 122 Cong. Rec. 13872-73 (1976)) was not lacted. It would have radically changed the law. Senator art said that the Act would make the appropriate standard or the offense of monopolization "not abuse or use [of onopoly power], but rather whether or not the defendant is the power to control price or exclude competitors.' 12 Cong. Rec. 13874 (1976). In effect, this emphasis on irket structure would often have made simple bigness a Lolation of law.

United States v. Grinnell Corp., 384 U.S. 563, 570-71 966).

United States $v$. United Shoe Machinery Corp., 110 F.

As I read it, this means that a regulated company operating under a ilcense or permit is a lawful monopoly.

The otter Tail decision and others show that evea a lawful monopoly may be gullty of 111 egal monopolization either because regulation was not so pervasive as to impl an exemption, or because the particular activity is mot regulated

When a regulated business is held subject to the antitrust laws, it is living ith the worst of possible worlds. The regulatory agency either permits or requires the regulated buslness to be and act in ways that are classic violations of the antitrust laws if done by an untegulated buslness: e.g., monopoly of supply, bullding new capacity to supply anticipated future demand, $\frac{1 / /}{}$ and In some cases agreement upon ptice

The essential and basic conflict between the regulation of business and rellance upon competition to control the market would be made much worse if the sotedlles "Competicion Improvements Act of 1979" (S. 382), Introduced by Senator Kennedy, becomes law. 125 Cong. Rec. S1272-73 (daily ed., Feb. 7, 1979).

The b 111 declares that congress finds, inter alla that "this Nation is founded upon and committed to a privati enterprise system and a free market economy . . . ;" and that "Federal agencies have taken actlons which are more anticompetitive than necessary to achieve statutory goals. The b 111 then declares it is "the purpose of this Act to reaffirm that the fundamental national economic policy of the United States is free and open competition." It seeks to do so by:
(1) minimizing anticompetitive behavior in regulated industrles;
(2) estabiishing procedures that strengthen and facilitate the application of antitrust and procompetitive policies by Federal agencies; and
(n. cont $\left.{ }^{\prime} d\right)$

Supp. 295, 342 (D. Mass. 1953), aff'd per curiam, 347 11. S. 521 (1954) (emphasis added).

1/ Judge Learned Hand in the Alcoa case (United States $v$. $\bar{A}$ uminum Co. of America) said that consistent expansion of capacity by an unregulated monopoly to meet anticipated demand was clearly lllegal monopolization. See 148 F .2 d 416, 431 (2d Cir. 1945). But a regulated business has an obligation to provide supply to all.
(3) enabling Federal agencies better to restore, maintain, and protect open and vigorous competition in the marketplace." (Section 2(b)).

Section 3(a) of the bill attempts to effect this policy. It reads:
"(a) Notwithstanding any other provision of law, no Federal agency shall take any action, the effect of which may be substantially to lessen competition, to tend to create a monopaly, or to create or malntain a situation involving a significant burden on competition, unless it finds that -
(1) such action is necessary to accomplish an overriding statutory purpose of the agency;
(2) the anticompetitive effects of such action are clearly outweighed by significant and reasonably certain benefits to the general public; and
(3) the objectives of the overriding statutory purpose cannot be accomplished in substantlal part by alternative means having lesser anticompetitive effects."

It appears that all three of the conditions must be met to justify a rule that may substantially lessen competition or create or maintain a situation involving a significant burden on competition.

Section 4 of the bill requires that each independent regulatory agency, $\frac{1 /}{}$ in addition, consult with the |Attorney General and establish procedures by which the Attorney General "will be notified of important pending agency action subject to section 3 (a)." (There are no guidelines for determining which actions are "important.") This provision is included despite the substantial public disclosure requirements already attending contemplated agency actions.

Where the Attorney General is of the opinion that the requirements of section 3(a) have not been met, the independent agency must convene a hearing or other "appropriate proceeding" if a hearing has not already been held. Section $4(c)$.

The Attorney General and the FTC may appear as parties of right in any section 3 (a) proceeding, thus giving them full rights of appeal. They "may utilize any and all

1) Defined as the ICC, EERC, FCC, SEC, CAB, FMC, NRC and FTC. Section $8(c)$.
powers conferred upon them by any other provision of law in carrying out their responsibilities under the Act." I/

In the event of judicial review of a 3 (a) proceed Ing, the burden is placed on the agency (the defending party) to establish by substantial evidence that the requirements of section $3(a)$ have been met. If a judicial challenge to the agency action succeeds, the agency may be liable for the costs of the litigation including expert and attorneys fees if the action "served an important public interest" and the challenger lacks sufficient resources or its economic interest is small in comparison to the costs of effective participation in the litigation. See section 5.

Under section 6, each Federal agency must consult with the Attorney General and the FTC to "identify and develop. . methods and procedures, which will insure that antitrust laws and policies, and the promotion of competition, will be facilitated and enhanced in planning, in decisionmaking, and in other activities."

Each agency must review its statutory authority to determine "whether there are any deficiencies or inconsistencies which may prevent full compliance with the purpose of this Act" and make recommendations for any necessary measures to "maximize" the policies of the Act. It is possible that this provision will be interpreted as a directive to identify "overriding statutory purposes" which authorize anticompetitive regulation and to suggest legislation which will eliminate such "overriding" policies.

Each agency must review and modify prospectively its rules, regulations, policies, practices and procedures so as to have them conform to the purposes, policies and provisions of the bill.

The FTC is obliged to report annually "on the degree to which Federal agencies have complied with the purposes of this Act by fostering substantial and effective competition in this economy" and making recommendations for areas of priority consideration.

The bill is a further extension of the efforts of the FTC and of former Assistant Attorney General for Antitrust John Shenefield to inject competitive considerations in all kinds of federal agency deliberations. 2/

## 1/ Section 4 (d)

2) The bill was endorsed by the National Commission for the Review of Antitrust Laws and Procedures. This Coinmission, which operated during most of 1978 , was headed by Mr. Shenefield, and was staffed entirely by persons drawn from the Antitrust Division of the Justice Department. See

The bill contradicts the doctrine that for a regulated business the regulation rather than competition should be the controlling factor, and in effect reverses the Supreme Court decisions that it is error for a regulatory agency to equate the public interest with competitive pricing or other competitive considerations.

Also, the bill would reverse the traditional presumption of correctness of an agency decision and place fpon the agency the burden of proving that it had complied aith the bill in making its decision.

As for the future, I believe that the defense of implied exemption by pervasive regulation will be steadily veakened as deregulation reduces or eliminates the basis for the defense. This seems to be happening with communitations in the numerous decisions of the Federal Communicaions Commission that one phase after another of the indusry is opened to competition, and it is happening in the ramsportation industry. The movement can be expected to pread to other industries now regulated.

Nevertheless, the best hope for regulated business $\therefore$ have protection from the antitrust laws appears to be to :evive and expand the concept that pervasive regulation lakes the antitrust laws inapplicable. I/ Several factors rill strongly affect the success of such an attempt, and tone of them can be confidently predicted.

The first factor is the makeup and philosophy of the Supreme Court. The importance of the membership of the dourt is best illustrated by the difference in the approach o antitrust matters between the Warren Court and the resent Burger Court. During the Warren Court, there was a llock of four Justices (Justices Black, Douglas, Brennan, ind Marshall) who could be relied upon to read the antitrust aws broadly and to enforce them vigorously. The Warren lourt was so consistent in sustaining judgments enforcing he antitrust laws that Justice Stewart in a bitter dissent sserted that the only consistency in antitrust merger ecisions in the Supreme Court was that "the Government lways wins." 2/ By 1976, the Warren Court had come into eing in the sense that four Justices appointed by Presients $N$ ixon and Ford formed a substantial minority and
n. cont $\left.{ }^{\prime} d\right)$
eport of the National Commission, adopted Jan 16, 1979, hapter 15", reprinted in 125 Cong. Rec. S1274-75 (daily ed., eb. 7, 1979).

In the current political climate, hopes for legislation roviding express exemption from the antitrust laws for pecified industries appear to be only wishful thinking.

See United States v. Von's Grocery Co., 384 U.S. 270 , 01 (1966).
needed to add only one vote to become a majority. Indeed, during the 1977 term of the Supreme Court the defendant came out on the winning side of every antitrust case decided on the merits. I/ The present court has overruled or limited a few of the dečisions of the Warren Court in antitrust matters, notably, the Schwinn decision which held that territorial restraints were a per se violation. 2/ However, the impact of the Burger Court upon antitrust law has not been as extensive as it might have been, for two reasons. The first is that the decisions of the Burger Court on antitrust matters have usually been limited to the precise factual situation before the Court. The Court has not taken the opportunicy to make broad decisions that would greatly limit or overturn broad decisions by the Warren Court. Also the Burger Court, for some reason, has refused to review some important antitrust decisions by the lower courts which would have given it opportunities to clarify or limit holdfings of the Warren Court.

A dramatic example of this is the Court's recent refusal to grant certiorari to review the decision of the Second Circuit in Berkey Photo, Inc. v. Eastman Kodak Company. 3/

1/ One commentator noted that this was "as newsworthy as the proverbial story of a man biting a dog." Handler, "Changing Trends in Antitrust Doctrine: An Unprecedented Supreme Court Ierm," 77 Colum. L. Rev. 979, 980 (1977).
$\frac{2 /}{3}$ Continental T.V., Inc. v. GTE Sylvania Inc., 433 U.S. $\overline{3} 6$ (1977) (overruling United States v. Arnold, Schwinn \& Co., 388 U.S. 365 (1967)).
3) Berkey, a camera manufacturer and photo-finisher, charged that Kodak abused monopoly power in film in numerous ways, including developing a new film (Kodacolor II) and a new camera (the 110 series) that could use only that film, without any notice to Berkey; and by developing a new type of flash in cooperation with Sylvania and GE under a contract that kept the flash secret until marketed. The District Court held for the plaintiff on most counts. Although it set aside several damage awards by the jury, it awarded damages of over $\$ 70$ million, plus attorneys ' fees and costs. 457 F. Supp. 404 (S.D.N.Y. 1978). The Second Circuit reversed as to a number of issues, reversed or remanded as to damages, and vacated awards for attorneys' fees and costs. 603 F.2d 263 ( 2 d Cir .1979 ). It held, however, that the flash bulb development in secrecy may have violated Section 1 of the Sherman Act, and that with respect to the new film and camera, Kodak violated section 2 by using its power over films and cameras to get an advantage in photo finishing and photo finishing equipment. Id. at 279-85, 304. The Supreme Court denied certiorari, with three Justices dissenting. A dissenting opinion on a certiorari matter is rare, but Rehnquist and Powell filed one expressly attacking the Court's unwillingness to review important antitrust cases. Berkey Photo, Inc. v. Eastman Kodak Co., 100 S. Ct. 1061 (Feb. 19, 1980).

Because the Burger Court makes its antitrust ecisions on narrow grounds and refuses to review important ew antitrust cases, the lower federal courts, the Eederal rade Commission, and the Antitrust Division have a tendency o apply antitrust laws as if there had been no change in he Court and no decisions limiting those of the Warren ourt.

The makeup of the Court is likely to change frther during the next four years due to the age and realth of its members. How such changes will affect the lourt's attitude is impossible to predict beeause we do not tow know what the next President's economic philosophy will ie, and a person appointed to the supreme court on occasion las developed a judicial philosophy quite different from that the appointing President expected.

Of the present members of the Court, Mr. Justice Brennan, who is 74 , and Mr. Justice Marsha11, who is 72 , lave both been in ill health. They were both parts of the farren Court and usually voted for a broad interpretation , E the antitrust laws. The other two oldest members of the Tourt are Mr. Justice Powell at 73 and Chief Justice Burger at 72. Both were $N$ ixon appointees and tend to interpret :he antitrust laws more natrowly. The same is true of another Nixon appointee, Mr. Justice Blackmun, who is 71 this year.

The second factor is the skill and persuasiveness ऐf the attorneys representing regulated businesses that are attacked under the antitrust laws. It is well settled that exemption from the antitrust laws is not to be implied lightly, and that partial repeal of such a law (which amounts to the same thing) is to be rarely found, absent some expression to that effect in the legislative history pf the regulatory statute. $1 /$

I certainly do not mean to imply that any of the attorneys who defend regulated businesses against antitrust attack are not highly competent. My point is that the establishment of implied immunity is an extremely difficult task.

The third factor is the course of future legislation and administrative change in regulations. In several areas, active consideration has been and is being given to legislation that would lessen control of the business by the regulatory agency and open some aspects of the business to competition. At the same time, important Federal agencies have begun to alter their policies and regulations to relax agency control and give greater force to competition

[^7]as a factor in market control (ICC, FCC). It is important to realize that such regulatory opening of a regulated business to competition is not a shift to the free and open competition of economic theory such as may exist in agriculture and in neighborhood grocery stores. On the contrary, the shift from regulation to competition is more truly a shift to controlled or regulated competition. I/ The Interstate Commerce Commission, after having indicated it would ease entry of new firms into the trucking business, has been swamped with applications for entry which it must approve or disapprove on the basis of regulatory standards such as safety, financial responsibility, etc. Similarly, the Federal Communications Commission in permitting competition in some aspects of the telecommunications business, has stated that it will judge the desirability of competition on the existing public interest basis. In other words, regulation in the public interest is not to be abandoned for the sake of competition, but will be modified by competitive considerations.

Nevertheless, the argument for implied immunity because of pervasive regulation necessarily weakens to the extent that regulation is diminished.

Changes in the regulation of individual regulated industries are not as much of a threat as the broad-brush approach of the Kennedy bill. If rigidly followed, that bill would turn the regulation of business in the United States topsy-turvy. It would be an almost insoluble paradox to require that in a situation where a state or federal

1/ A recent example of this is a proposal by A. Kahn that pending legislation to restructure the telecommunications industry should be modified to require that AT\&T form a new subsidiary to perform its non-regulated activities; that any technology or new equipment furnished by AT\&T to its subsidiary must be furnished on the same basis to the competitors of the subsidiary, and that AT\&T must not compete in the long lines business for several years in order to give new competitors a chance to become established. That would be regulation of competition, with a vengeance. For other examples, see Satellite Business Systems, 62 F.C.C.2d 997, 1070 (1977) aff'd sub nom. United States v. FCC, 19801 Trade Cas. (CCH) 4 63,264 (D.C. Cir. March 7, 1980). 60 F.C.C.2d 939 (1976); Bell System Tariff Offerings of Local Distribution Facilities for Use by other Common Carriers, 46 F.C.C. 413 , aff'd sub nom. Bell Telephone Co. v. FCC, 503 F. 2d 1250 (3d Cir. 1974) , cert. denied sub nom. AT\&T $v$. FCC, 422 U.S. 1026 (1975); AT\&T, Investigation into the Lawfulness of Tariff F.C.C. No. 267 , Offering a Dataphone Digital Service Between Five Cities, 62 F.C.C.2d 774 (1977)
legislature has decided that agency regulation will better serve the public interest than a market controlled by competition, Congress later stated that the promotion of competition must be a primary objective of the agency. The Kennedy bill, if it becomes law, will probably multiply antitrust attacks upon regulated businesses. Private attorneys and the Department of Justice and the FTC could be expected to bring antitrust actions against regulated businesses and to argue that the "Competition Improvement Act of $1979^{\prime \prime}$ is an expression by Congress of the paramount importance of competition in the regulation of business, and thus a congressional direction that competition in regulated businesses should be enforced by application of the antitrust laws.

ELEVENTH SESSION, Thursday, May 22
ANNUAL PINANCE PANEL: RATE OF RETURN - NEW CONCEPTS

CHAIRMAN: B. A, Latimer<br>SPEAKERS:<br>Furene F. Brigham<br>Graduate Professor of Finance<br>University of Florida<br>Robert H. Litzenberger<br>C,0.G. Miller Distingaished Professor of Finance Stanford University

## THE RISK PREMIUM APPROACH TO

 ESTIMAITNG THE COST OE COMMON EOUITY CAPITALEugene F. Brigham and Dilip K. Shome<br>University of Florida

One of the basic approaches to estimating the cost of common quity capital is the risk premium method, sometimes called the itock-bond yield spread method. Because investors are risk averters, he required rate of return increases as the riskiness of a financial isset increases. Therefore, if investors have the opportunity to ruy default-free $\mathbb{U} . S$. Treasury bonds with a yield of $81 / 2$ percent, they would require higher rates of return on corporate bonds and itill higher returns on common stocks. ${ }^{1}$. The question is, how much ligher? If we knew the answer to this question, we could, at any fiven time, determithe the cost of common equity simply by adding the risk premium to the current yield on Treasury bonds.

The basic idea behind the risk premium approach is indicated in Figure 1. The horizontal axis reflects risk--the further to the :ight a particular security lies, the greater its investment risk. Since U.S. Treasury bonds are free of default risk, they are shown at the origin. The vertical axis gives required rates of return, thile the lines labeled SML $_{1965}$ and SML $_{1979}$ are "security market
Lines" which show, at two points in time, the assumed relationship setween a security's risk and its required rate of return.

The term $R_{F}$ designates the risk-free rate, or the rate of interest on U.S. Treasury bonds. It consists of a "real" or inflationfree rate (RR) plus a premium for expected inflation:

$$
R_{F}=R R+\text { Inflation premium. }
$$

In 1965 the riskless rate, $R_{F} 65$ in Figure 1, was about 4 percent, In 1979 the expected long term inflation rate was considerably higher, which resulted in a 10.0 percent rate on long-term governments.

Corporate bonds are riskier than U.S. government bonds, so their yields are higher. Gecently, hiph grade utility bonds have commanded a premium of about one percentage point more than governments, and risk premiums rise for lower-rated corporate bonds. (See Appendix A.) Therefore, if corporate bonds were shown in Figure 1, both their risk and their return would exceed that of U.S. Treasury bonds. Common

[^8]Figure 1
RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN INELATION, RISK AND REQUIRED RATES OF RETURN

stocks are, of course, much riskier than bonds, so their risk premiums are also much higher. In the graph we show an increase in the risk premium on an average share of common stock from 5.5 percent in 1965 to about 6.0 percent in 1979 . Thus, when the yield on government bonds was about 4 percent, as it was in 1965 , the required rate of return on an average share of common stock is shown to be about 9.5 percent. In 1979, when inflation had pushed the riskless rate up to 10.0 percent, the required rate of return on an average share of stock is shown to be about 16.0 percent.

Although the concept of risk premiums is widely accepted, there is no general consensus regarding (1) how to measure these premiums, (2) their general level, (3) changes in risk premiums over time, (4) the relative size of risk premiums on utility and industrial stocks, and (5) the risk premium on a specific firm's stock. Our purpose in this paper is to provide some answers to these questions.

Three basic procedures have been used in attempts to estimate risk premiums: (1) historical studies of the returns actually earned on stocks and bonds, (2) surveys of institutional portfolio managers, and (3) premiums obtained by subtracting the expected yield on Treasury bonds from the average expected return on a group of "representative" common stocks. We subscribe to the third procedure, but it is nevertheless useful to consider the first two approaches as a point of departure for our work.

## Historical Returns

There have been a number of historical studies of the actual rater of return on stock and bond portfolios over various past holding period In these studies, it is assumed that a portfolio of stocks is formed, held for a period of time, and then liquidated. Similarly, a bond portfolio is formed, and its historical rate of return is estimated. The difference between returns on the stock and bond portfolios is ther determined, and this historical yield spread is then used as an estimat of the risk premium of stocks over bonds.

There are some serious problems with this procedure. One is the choice of holding period: The particular holding period used is essentially arbitrary, but it can make a huge difference in the final outcome. If short holding periods are used, returns will be especiall volatile, but even assuming holding periods of ten years or more, realized rates of return, and consequently "risk premiums," can vary by as much as 20 percentage points. Even with holding periods in the twenty to fifty year range, the calculated rate of return on common stocks (before personal taxes) in the period 1926-1978 ranged from 3.14 to $16.9 \%$. Returns on long-term U.S. Government bonds ranged from $0.9 \%$ to $4.5 \%$ (capital losses on bonds held down their realized returns) over the same period. Therefore, risk premiums on an average share of stock as determined by historic data ranged from $-0.8 \%$ to $15.0 \%$ even using these holding periods as long as twenty years. If shorter periods were used, much wider ranges of risk premiums could be obtained. Also choosing as an ending point a year when the stock market closed very strong (such as 1968) or very weak (such as 1974) would have a tremendous effect on the calculated risk premiums. If one simply uses the most recent available year in an attempt to avoid arbitrariness, the historical record would still reveal major swings from year to year.

An even more important weakness in the use of historic yield spreads as estimates of current risk premiums is the fact that the true risk premium built into the cost of common equity at any point in time reflects the difference between expected returns on stocks and bonds in the future. Expected, or ex ante returns may, on rare occasions, equal the actual ex post returns that were realized in some past period, but this would be the exception, not the rule. For example, the consensus view of investors may be that if they buy a

[^9]portfolio of common stocks on January 1, 1980, and hold them until December 31,1985 , they will earn a before-tax rate of return (dividends plus capital gains) of 15 percent. This is the ex ante expected return. However, on December 31, 1985, if one looks back and determines the actual ex post realized rate of return from January 1, 1980, to December 31, 1985, it will almost certainly be higher or lower than the 15 percent expected return. The actual realized return might even be less than the realized return on bonds. If so, this would indicate a negative risk premium, which is clearly nonsense.

Because of these problems, risk premiums based on historic yield spreads are questionable. For purposes of estimating the cost of capital, it is more logical to, base risk premiums on forward-looking than on backward-lookIng data.

[^10]Since institutional Investors (primarily pension fund managers) make approximately 70 percent of the buy and sell decisions in the stock market, and an even larger percentage of bond transaction decisions, they largely control relative stock and bond prices anit yields. Therefore, a second approach to the development of risk premiums is to survey institutional portfollo managers. To see how this approach is applied, one must understand how the portfolio managers of large institutional investors generally operate when they decide to favest or not to invest in a given stock:

1. A DCF rate of return (dividend yield plus capital gains yield) is estimated for each stack under consideration. This gives an expected rate of return for each stock. To Illustrate, a bank trust departoent portfolfo manager might obtain from the bank's security analysts a profection thac American Telephone's dividends, which were $\$ 5.00$ during 1979 , sill grow at a rate in the range of 5 to 6 percent per year for the next flve years, and that the price of the stock will also grow at this same rate. If the stock is purchased at a price of $\$ 52$ per share, held for five years, and then sold, it will have provided an annual market value rate of return in the range of 15.1 to 16.2 percent.
2. Obviously, common stocks are not riskless. For example, ATST's stock price declined from a high of about $\$ 75$ in the mid-1960's to about $\$ 39 \operatorname{In} 1974$, and from $\$ 643 / 4$ to $\$ 45$ during the 1979-80 decline. Because different stocks are regarded as facing different amounts of risk exposure, institutional investors find it useful to group each stock into one of several "risk classes." Flve risk classes are often used. Group 1 might be composed of the $20 z$ of the stocks judged least risky, Group 2 would consist of the next least risky stocks, and so on. These risk groupings are based partly on quantitative data, but the actual placements are largely judgemental.
3. The next step is to establish a required rate of recurn for each Btock. This could be done by adding a premium to the U.S. Treasury bond rate or to a corporate bond rate such as the Aa rate. For the S\&P 400 stocks, these premiums appear typlcally to be established at rates close to the following:

Stock Risk Group

1. Lowest $x$ isk
2. 2nd lowest risk
3. Average
4. 2nd highest risk
5. Highest risk

| $\frac{\text { Risk Premfums }}{\text { Over U.S. }}$Over Aa <br> Treasury Bonds$\quad$ Corporate Bonds |
| :---: | :---: |

$4.5-5.02$
$3.5-4.0 \%$
$5.0-5.5$
4.0-4. 5
5.5-6.0
$4.5-5.0$
$6.0-6.5$
$5.0-5.5$
$6.5-9.0$
$5.5-8.0$

These premiums are based partly on what investors think is reasonable, given their perceptions of current conditions and their aversion to risk, and this, in turn, may be influenced by historic risk/return relationships.
4. The expected and required returns are next compared. If expected returns on stocks exceed required returns, investors tend to buy equities rather than debt, and vice versa. Any company or industry whose expected return exceeds its required return by a relatively large amount is favored, and conversely. When the consensus view of investors is that the expected returns on most stocks are above or below their required returns, the collective actions of investors will cause stock prices to rise or fall. Such price changes, in turn, will restore equilibrium to the market, with expected returns equal to required returns.

A study was recently conducted by Charles Benore of Paine Webber Mitchell Hutchins, Inc., a leading institution-oriented investment banking concern, in an attempt to quantify the ideas in the preceding paragraphs. A summary of Benore's study is given in Table 1. Eighty-five percent of the portfolio managers surveyed assigned a risk premium of from 4 to 6 percentage points, with an average of 4.90 percentage points, to utility stocks over Aa bonds. Since Aa bonds typically yield about one percentage point more than long-term government bonds, this suggests a premium over governments of about 6 percentage points for Aa electrics. Of course, the Mitchell Hutchins study is restricted to the high quality electrics, but it is nevertheless suggestive of the risk premiums for stocks in general. ${ }^{2}$

[^11]Ques 210 n put to portiolio managers

Assuming that a double $A$, long-term utility bond currently
yields about $91 / 22$, the common stock for the same
company would be attractive to you relative to the bond if
its expected total return was at least:

Total Return
$\frac{\text { Indicated Risk Premium }}{\text { (basis points) }}$

| over 197 | over 900 |
| :---: | :---: |
| $18-19$ | 900 |
| $17-18$ | 800 |
| $16-17$ | 700 |
| $15-16$ | 600 |
| $14-15$ | 500 |
| $13-14$ | 400 |
| $12-13$ | 300 |
| $11-12$ | 200 |
| under 11 | under 200 |

900
800
700
600
500
400
200
under 200
II. Distribution of Responses

Response
Frequency (\%)

(2)

Weighted average (expected value) risk premium $=4.9 \%$
Source: Paine Webber Mitchell Hutchins, Inc. "A Survey of Investor Attitudes toward the Electric Power Industry, "September 25, 1979.

The survey approach is conceptually superior to the historical returns approach in that it attempts to estimate risk premiums based on expected future returns rather than past realized returns. However, there is a possibility that survey data may be biased or otherwise unreliable. Therefore, as an alternative to asking investors for the risk premiums they use, we have reversed the process and inferted from the stock prices and bond yields that exist in the market the risk premiums that investors apply.

Different organizations (institutional investors, brokerage house analysts, and advisory services) use different data bases and methodologies for valuing stocks, and each analyst tries to do something unique to get an edge on the other 50,000 or so professional analysts who are seeking to forecast stock prices and to pick the best buys from among the thousands of available stocks. However, discussions with analysts and portfolio managers, a review of investments textbooks and such professional journals as The Institutional Investor and The Analysts' Journal, and a study of materials prepared by the Financial Analysts ${ }^{\prime}$ Federation and the Institute of Chartered Financial. Analysts suggest that we can form a reasonably accurate estimate of the consensus expected rate of return by use of the DCF model.

Depending on what assumptions are made about the long-term dividend growth of a firm, the DCF model is typically used in either of the following forms:

1. Constant Growth, or Gordon model.
2. Non-constant growth DCF model.

With the constant growth model, we estimate the expected return on equity (k) as follows:

$$
\begin{equation*}
k=D_{1} / P_{0}+g . \tag{1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Here $D_{1}$ represents the dividends expected during the next twelve months, $P_{0}$ is the current price of the stock, and $g$ is the long-run expected growth rate in dividends. The major assumption of this model is that dividends will grow indefinitely at a constant rate $g$.

In the non-constant growth DCF model, we allow for the possibility that investors could, for various reasons, expect a firm's growth rate to vary over time. In our analysis, we assume that dividends grow in an irregular manner for $N$ years, after which it will experience a stable, normal growth rate, $g_{n}$. Under these assumptions, we can write the DCF equation as follows:

$$
\begin{equation*}
p_{0}=\sum_{t=1}^{N} \frac{D_{t}}{(1+k)^{t}}+\left(\frac{D_{N}\left(1+g_{n}\right)}{k-g_{n}}\right)\left(\frac{1}{1+k}\right)^{N} . \tag{2}
\end{equation*}
$$

The last term in the equation utilizes the constant growth model to find the present value of all future dividends beyond Year $N$. Knowing the values of all other variables, we can solve this equation to determine $k$.

Using either the constant or non-constant model, if we develop an expected return for the market index ( $k_{M}$ ) and then subtract from this return the yield on a risk-free security ( $R_{F}$ ), we will have estimated a forward-looking risk premium for the market ( $R P_{M}$ ):

$$
\begin{equation*}
R P_{M}=k_{M}-R_{F} \tag{3}
\end{equation*}
$$

The accuracy of this method depends on the proper measurement of the riskless rate and on the validity of the assumptions of the DCF model used to determine $\mathrm{k}_{\mathrm{M}}$. These topics are discussed next.

For reasons we have pointed out elsewhere, ${ }^{1}$ the best choice of a riskless rate for purposes of calculating equity risk premiums is the "constant maturity" long-term U.S. Treasury bond rate series which abstracts from the effect of "flower bonds." The use of such shortterm interest rates as T-Bills will almost certainly produce misleading and unstable results because (1) the expected rate of inflation is not constant over time and (2) through the expectations theory mechanism, long-term and short-term securities embody different average expected future interest rates. Thus, increases or decreases in the $T$-Bill rate reflect increases and decreases in near-term inflation rates, while increases or decreases in long-term bond rates reflect changes in expected long-term inflation rates. Since expectations about short-term inflation rates are far more volatile than expectations about long-term inflation, short-term rates are more volatile than long-term rates. Further, since stocks are long-term securities, they are more like bonds than bills with respect to inflation-induced movements. Therefore, stock returns are more highly correlated with movements in long-term bond rates than short-term rates, which makes it more appropriate to base equity risk premiums on long-term than on short-term Treasury security rates. ${ }^{2}$

[^12]
## THE CONSTANT GROWTH MODEL

To apply the Gordon Equation to a group of stocks taken to represent "the market," we estimate the average or "market" required rate of return, $k_{M}$, as follows:

$$
\left.k_{M}=\text { (Dividend yield }\right)_{M}+\left(\text { Growth rate in dividends }{ }_{M} .\right.
$$

Here
Total dividends expected to be
(Dividend yield) $M=\frac{\text { paid on all stocks in next period }}{\text { Total current market value }}$,
and

$$
\binom{\text { Growth rate }}{\text { in dividends }}_{M}=\left(\begin{array}{c}
\text { Constant long-term rate } \\
\text { at which dividends are } \\
\text { expected to grow }
\end{array}\right) \text {. }
$$

There are two major problems with this procedure. First, the constant growth model applies only to individual companies whose expected future growth rates are relatively constant; that is, the estimated growth rate for any year $t$ is equal to the rate expected in Year $t+1$. This means that it is most applicable to the larger, more mature companies, while it is not applicable (without a major reformulation) at all to smaller, rapidly developing companies. Therefore, if the market portfolio does not consist of constant growth companies, then the aggregated data will not meet the model's required conditions. Second, even if the expected growth rate is constant over time, estimating it is a very difficult task.

While these problems certainly exist, they are not insurmountable, and security analysts deal with them on a daily basis. Further, it may be reasonable to assume that errors associated with estimates of individual companies will, to a large extent, cancel one another out when we average across a large sample of companies to develop the risk premium on the market portfolio. ${ }^{1}$ Also, the problem of nonconstant growth can be reduced if not eliminated by restricting our analysis to the larger, more mature companies. Accordingly, we chose two market indices for our analysis: (1) the S\&P 400 Industrials and (2) the Dow Jones 30 Industrials. 2 Most of the companies in these
${ }^{1}$ The situation here is similar to that encountered in portfolio analysis. Betas of individual securities tend to be unstable and to reflect a great deal of measurement error. However, when companies are grouped into portfolios, the portfolio betas tend to be highly stable. The same type of situation may also exist here.
${ }^{2}$ We eliminated AT\&T from both our samples since AT\&T is a regulated utility and should not be treated as an unregulated industrial. Our indices are therefore the "S\&P 399" and the "Dow Jones 29." We will examine AT\&T and the other utilities separately.
indices have been in business for many years, are well established in their lines of business, and have sales and profits which tend to move with the level of general economic activity. While none of the companies can be expected to grow at an identical rate from year to year, it is still true that for most of them the expected long-run future growth rate is constant in the sense that the best estimate of the growth rate for, say, 1985 is the same as the best estimate for 1984 or 1986 .

Of course, limiting our analysis to larger companies means that we cannot draw from the study any inferences about risk premiums and the cost of capital for smaller companies. On the other hand, limiting the analysis does permit us to make better estimates of these values for larger firms.

Estimating Growth Rates
The most difficult problem in implementing the DCF model is to obtain a good estimate of the expected future growth rate. If a company has experienced a relatively steady, stable growth in earnings and dividends, and if this past rate of growth is expected to continue into the future, then past growth rates might be extrapolated and used to project future growth. However, because of inflation and other factors, the steady growth situation has not held for most companies in recent years, so analysts have developed other methods of making growth forecasts. One well-recognized and widely used procedure involves multiplying the fraction of a company's earnings which investors expect it to retain (b) by the expected rate of return on book equity (ROE):

$$
\mathrm{g}=\mathrm{b}(\mathrm{ROE}) .
$$

This procedure matches investors' estimates of future growth if, and only if, the following conditions hold:

1. The percentage of earnings retained is expected to remain constant over time. Investors never literally expect a constant retention rate, but the assumption is satisfied if the best current estimate of the retention rate during any future year is the same as the expected rate for any other future year.
2. Investors expect the company to sell no new common stock, or to sell it, on average, at about book value.
3. The future rate of return on book common equity is expected to fluctuate randomly around some constant level over time, making the best guess as to the ROE for any future year, say 1984, the same as that for any other year, say 1985 .

If these three conditions are expected to hold true into the indefinite future, then a precise estimate of the future growth rate can be obtained with the equation $g=b(R O E)$. If these conditions are not met exactly, then the equation will not produce an exactly accurate growth estimate. Since the three conditions have not held exactly in the past and will not hold exactly in the future, the
formula has lifitations. However, the formula does give a reasonably accurate estimate of long-tera growth for large companies, and it is, In any event. far more accurate than biliply mathting that fatt growth rates will be maintained.

To estisate BM, the expected sarket growth rate, we need estlaates of by and ROEy. Most companies have target payout ratios that are reasonably stable over tise, so their target retention rates (b) are also remsonably ntable, Earninge vary from year to year, so the actual (as opposed to the target) payout and cetention rates will vary, but these varlations will be around the target values. Therefore, to estimate the target retention rate (which is the value we need for the growth rate formula) we may take an average of tetention ratet in the recent past. The period used to develop the average sbould be long enough to cover both peaks and troughs of business cycles, but not se long as to include data that is "ancient history" and which no longer reflects the firm's operating conditices.

There is mo one carrect method for develaping expected foture growth rates fram past data. Different investors surely process and interpret the exlacing data differently and, thus, reach differvat conclusions as to the best estimate of a 'fre's future growth.' Therefore, depending on our ansumptions as to how most Inventors derflve grouth eftimites, ve tan obtain alfferent profucted grouth rates, hence different entimates of expected market seturas and riak premiums. We experimented with several different procedures for estimating growth rates. For the aggregated set of cemapanies, differences in the rink premiun derlyed by the different sethads were generally rather small, with the average risk premiuns from 1964 to 1979 ranging from ; to $?$ percent.

The resultn reported in this papor utiltze estlates of the expected growth rate based on weighted average data, giving the most veight to the most recent data. To derive the estimate of g uning the formula $g=b$ (ROE), we ent tanted the value as of Year t for the expected tetention rate (b) durting Year t + 1 and future years as follows: ${ }^{2}$

$$
\left(\mathrm{b}_{\mathrm{M}}\right)_{\mathrm{t}+1}=0.4\left(\mathrm{~b}_{\mathrm{M}}\right)_{\mathrm{t}}+0.3\left(\mathrm{~b}_{M}\right)_{\mathrm{t}-1}+0.2\left(\mathrm{~b}_{\mathrm{M}}\right)_{\mathrm{t}-2}+0.1\left(\mathrm{~b}_{\mathrm{M}}\right) \mathrm{t}-3 .
$$

Here

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(b_{M}\right) & =1.0-\frac{\text { All conmon dividends pald by all } 56 P \text {. } 399 \text { firms }}{\text { Total earnings available to common stockholders }} \\
& =1.0-\frac{\text { (Div } \left._{M}\right)}{(\text { Earnings } M} \text { ). }
\end{aligned}
$$

[^13]The expected rate of return on common equity (ROE) was calculated similarly:

$$
\left(\operatorname{ROE}_{M}\right)_{t+1}=0.4\left(\operatorname{ROE}_{M}\right)_{t}+0.3\left(\operatorname{ROE}_{M}\right)_{t-1}+0.2\left(\operatorname{ROE}_{M}\right)_{t-2}+0.1\left(\operatorname{ROE}_{M}\right)_{t-3} .
$$

Here, $\operatorname{ROE}_{\mathrm{M}}$ is the market value weighted average return on book equity, ${ }^{1}$

$$
\mathrm{ROE}_{\mathrm{M}}=\left[\sum_{i=1}^{399}\left(\mathrm{MVF}_{i}\right)\left(\mathrm{ROE}_{i}\right)\right]
$$

and MVF $i$ is the market value fraction of each company $i$, (Market value of Firm i)/(Total market value), while $\mathrm{ROE}_{i}$ is the return on average common equity for the $i$ th company.

Given these estimates of the market retention rate and the market ROE, we obtain an estimate of the expected future market growth rate as follows:

$$
\left(g_{M}\right)_{t+1}=\left(b_{M}\right)_{t+1} \times\left(\operatorname{ROE}_{M}\right)_{t+1} .
$$

This is the $g$ value used in the DCF equation.

## Estimating Dividend Yields

Once we have estimated the expected growth rate, the next element needed to implement the constant growth Gordon model is the expected dividend yield on the market, which for the S\&P 399 is calculated as follows:

$$
\begin{aligned}
\binom{\text { Expected Market }}{\text { Dividend Yield }}_{t+1} & =\frac{(\text { Total dividend on } S \& P 399) t^{\left(1+g_{M}\right)} t+1}{(\text { Total market value of } S \& P 399)_{t}} \\
& =\frac{\left(D_{M}\right)_{t}\left(1+g_{M}\right){ }_{t+1}}{M V} .
\end{aligned}
$$

$1_{\text {One could develop aggregate data on the basis of either book value }}$ or market value weights. Market value weights are more consistent both with financial theory and also with the fact that industrial companies with higher market/book ratios are growing faster and, hence, making larger incremental investments than firms with low M/B ratios;

We should also note that the choice of a four year period, and the $0.4,0.3,0.2$, and 0.1 weights, is arbitrary, but that we did sensitivity tests using longer and shorter periods, and with weights set by exponential smoothing techniques. The results were not materially influenced by the use of exponential smoothing, and the choice of periods did not matter within the range of 3 to 6 years.

We based the market value on December 31st closing prices. We considered using various types of average stock prices, but we ultimately concentrated on spot prices because they are conceptually better. Since the stock market is relatively efficient, especially for large companies such as those in the $\$ \& P$ Industrial Index, the year-end closing price should reflect all currently available information on that date, and any average prices based on earlier data would probably be misleading in the sense that earlier prices would not reflect information and market conditions as of December 31. Of course, using a spot price does mean that this price can reflect some random movement away from the equilibrium price, but (1) in an efficient market such random fluctuations are not likely to be large, and (2) the net effect of random fluctuations should be small in a sample as large as the S\&P Industrials. 1

## The Market Risk Premium

Having determined the expected growth rate and dividend yield on the market, we can sum these two components to obtain the expected rate of return on the market:

$$
\left(k_{M}\right)_{t+1}=\frac{\left(D_{M}\right)_{t}\left(1+g_{M}\right)_{t+1}}{(M V)_{t}}+\left(g_{M}\right)_{t+1} .
$$

Subtracting the yield to maturity on U.S. Treasury bonds ( $R_{F}$ ) from $\mathrm{k}_{\mathrm{M}}$ produces an estimate of the risk premium investors requife on the market:

$$
R P_{M}=k_{M}-R_{E} .
$$

Here $R_{F}$ is the December yield for the 20 -year Constant Maturity Series.

In effect, we have estimated market returns looking forward from January 1 of a particular year. The bond yields used are returns that will be earned (with certainty) if the bonds are purchased and held to their 20 -year maturity. The difference between the expected stock return and the bond yield is an estimate of the risk premium on the S\&P or Dow Jones Industrial Stock Indexes.

Tables 2 and 3 show estimated risk premiums, plus certain other data, for the two industrial indexes, while Figures 2 and 3 give plots of the key values. The major points of interest, which can be seen most clearly from the graphs are these:

1. Risk premiums seem to vary from year to year. Some of this year-to-year variation probably reflects random errors in our estimating procedures, although some
${ }^{1}$ We experimented a bit with stock prices, within the limits imposed by use of the Compustat Data Tapes. In addition to the closing price, we also used (1) the average of the January 1 and December 31 prices, and (2) the average of the high and the low for the year. On average, the choice of stock price definition did not materially affect the calculated risk premiums.

| $\begin{aligned} & \text { Beginning } \\ & \text { of } \\ & \text { Year } \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{gathered} \text { Expected } \\ \text { Dividend } \\ \text { Yleld } \\ (T)_{4} \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | Expected Grouth Rate (B) | Expected DCE Return on Equity $(k=\mathrm{i}+\mathrm{g})_{\mathrm{M}}$ | 20-Year <br> Government <br> Bond Yield ( $R_{q}$ ) | $\begin{gathered} \text { Risk } \\ \text { Premium } \\ \left(R P=k-R_{E}\right)_{y} \end{gathered}$ | 3-Year <br> Centered Moving Average ( $R P$ ) |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1964 | 3. 308 | 6.192 | 9.495 | 4.197 | 5.30\% | - |
| 1965 | 3.19 | 5.67 | 9.86 | 4.28 | 5.68 | 5.702 |
| 1966 | 2.96 | 7.65 | 10.61 | 4.50 | 6.11 | 6.35 |
| 1967 | 3.61 | B. 41 | 12.02 | 4.76 | 7.26 | 6.37 |
| 1968 | 2.85 | 8, 48 | 11.33 | 5.59 | 5.74 | 6.17 |
| 1969 | 2.83 | B. 56 | 11.39 | 5.88 | 5.51 | 5.30 |
| 1970 | 3.14 | 8.42 | 11.57 | 6.91 | 4. 66 | 4.91 |
| 1971 | 3.13 | 7.70 | 10.83 | 6.28 | 4.55 | 4.57 |
| 1972 | 2.72 | 7.79 | 10,51 | 6.00 | 4.51 | 4.61 |
| 1973 | 2.38 | 8.34 | 10.72 | 5.96 | 4.76 | 4.93 |
| 1974 | 3.17 | 9.63 | 12.81 | 7.29 | 5.52 | 6.05 |
| 1975 | 3.00 | 10.78 | 15.78 | 7.91 | 7.87 | 6.49 |
| 1976 | 1. 80 | 10.52 | 14.32 | B. 23 | 6.09 | 7.03 |
| 1977 | 3.71 | 10.71 | 14.42 | 7.30 | 7.12 | 6.95 |
| 1978 | 5.52 | 10.50 | 15.52 | 7.87 | 7.65 | 7.30 |
| 1979 | 3.32 | 10,72 | 16.03 | 8.91 | 7.12 | - |
| Average | 3.515 | 8.822 | $\underline{12.337}$ | 6. $36 \%$ | $\underline{5.972}$ |  |

the Dow-Jones 29 Industrial.

| $\begin{aligned} & \text { Sing } \operatorname{lnning} \\ & \text { of } \\ & \text { Year } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{gathered} \text { Expected } \\ \text { Dividend } \\ \text { Yield } \\ (Y)_{n} \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | Expected <br> Grouth $\qquad$ | Expected DCF Return on Equity $\qquad$ | 20-Year Government bond Theld (R) | $\begin{gathered} \text { R1sk } \\ \text { Prealus } \\ \left(R P-k-R_{2}\right) y \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | 3-Year Ceatered Moving Average $(B E)$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1964 | 3,532 | 5.248 | 8.771 | 4.191 | -535 | - |
| 1965 | 3.46 | 5,39 | 8.87 | 4.18 | -. 69 | 4.76: |
| 1966 | 3.15 | 6.35 | 9.50 | 4.30 | 5.00 | 5.23 |
| 1967 | 3.83 | 6.92 | 10.73 | 6.76 | 5.99 | 5.20 |
| 1968 | 3.01 | 7. 20 | 10.20 | 5.59 | 4.61 | 5.08 |
| 2969 | 3.18 | 7.33 | 10.51 | 5, 88 | 4.63 | 4.26 |
| 2970 | 2,46 | 7.00 | 10.46 | 6.91 | 3.35 | 3.73 |
| 1971 | 3.29 | 5.99 | 9.28 | 6.28 | 3.00 | 3. 30 |
| 1972 | 3.02 | 6.33 | 9.35 | 6.00 | 3.35 | 3,37 |
| 1973 | 2.79 | 6.96 | 9.12 | 3.96 | 3.76 | 4.01 |
| 1976 | 3.82 | 8. 38 | 12.20 | 7.29 | 4.91 | 5.35 |
| 1975 | 5.94 | 9.35 | 15.29 | 7.91 | 7. 38 | 3.67 |
| 1976 | 4.20 | 8.76 | 12.96 | 8.23 | 4.11 | 5.96 |
| 1977 | 4.34 | 8.73 | 13.07 | 7.30 | 5.77 | 3.60 |
| 1978 | 6.05 | 8.13 | 14.18 | 7.87 | 6.31 | 5.98 |
| 1979 | 6.14 | 8.63 | 14.77 | 8.91 | 5.86 | - |
| Average | 3.952 | $\underline{\underline{7.292}}$ | $\underline{11.242}$ | $\underline{6.362}$ | $4.88 \%$ |  |

FIGURE $:$
Risk
ESTIMATED ANRUAL RISK PREMIUMS, SOP 399 INDUSTRIALS AND Premium (:) DOH JONES INDUSTRIALS, CONSTANT GROWTH MODEL ( $1964-1979$ ) Panel (a)


Risk
Premium

$$
\frac{3-\mathrm{ZEAR} \text { CENTERED MOVING AVERAGE RISK PREMIUMS, S\&P } 399 \text { INDUSTRIALS }}{\text { AND DOW JONES INDUSTRIALS, CONSTANT GROWTH MODEL }(1964-1979)} \text { (Panel (b)}
$$



undoubtedly reflects changes in investors' outlooks and degree of risk aversion.
2. Two clear trends in risk premiums are evident in the graph-risk premiums drifted downward rather steadily from the mid-1960's until 1974, but they have climbed sharply in recent years.
3. Because some of the year-to-year variations are undoubtedly caused by random errors, the 3 -year moving averages may be more reflective of the true market risk premiums than are the actual annual numbers. However, judgment on this point should be reserved until we have examined results produced by the nonconstant growth model.
4. The expected rate of return, and consequently the risk premium, for the S\&P 399 and the Dow Jones 29 track one another very closely over time; in fact, the correlation between these two series is 0.97 . However, both the expected rate of return and the risk premium are consistently higher for the S\&P 399; on average, this differential is about one percentage point. The lower apparent risk for the Dow Jones stocks is probably attributable to the fact that they are larger, stronger companies than the broader S\&P index.
5. There is a very strong correlation between equity returns and bond yields; this is evident from Figure 3. The correlation coefficient between the bond yields and returns on the SEP 399 index is 0.88 , and that between bond yields and returns on the Dow Jones 29 is 0.86 . We would expect equity returns to rise when debt returns increase, and it is obvious that they do.

The nonconstant growth model requires solving for $k$ in Equation

$$
\begin{equation*}
P_{0}=\sum_{t=1}^{N} \frac{D_{t}}{(1+k)^{t}}+\left(\frac{D_{N}\left(1+g_{n}\right)}{k-g_{n}}\right)\left(\frac{1}{1+k}\right)^{N} . \tag{2}
\end{equation*}
$$

Here, $P_{0}$ is the firm's current price; $D_{t}$ is the expected dividend in Year t: N is the number of years before the constant growth state is reached; and 8 in to the constant for "normal") growth tate expected to prevail after N periods. Knowing the values of these variables, we cat solve Equation 2 for $k$, the $f 1 \mathrm{rm}$ 's expected and required rate of retur

The requited thput data for thits model cannot be generated by a mechanical process--specific analysts' forecasts are necessary. We need estimates for a large number of companies, and the most convenfent source of such forecasts-indeed, the only source of historical forecasts we have discovered--are those published by Value tine in its Investment Survey. However, unlike operations with the Compustat tapes, it is a difficult (and expensive) task to collect data from the old issues of Value Line. Therefore, we did not develop risk premiums with the nonconstant model for the SSP 399--rather, we restricted our ana1ysis of Industrial companies to the Dow Jones 29. However, we did collect data on and analyze the Dow Jones Electrics (the 11 electric utility stocks included in the Dow Jones Utility Index).

The derived risk premiums are valid estimates of the true market risk premiums only if (1) stocks are in equilibrium, with expected returns being equal to required returns, and (2) Value Line's analyst expectations represent the consensus view of the market. The first condition is quite reasonable, but the second definitely poses a $\quad 1$ problem which will be discussed in more detall later in the paper. ${ }^{1}$
${ }^{\text {Value Line's analysts seem to follow standard estimating techniques, }}$ and the Investment Survey is subscribed to by more Individual and Institutional investors than any other service. Second, the Value Line earnings and dividend estimates are reasomably consistent with forecasts of other analysts that we have examined. Third, all analysts, including Value Line's, use essentially the same data base for making forecasts, and they all generally confer with company officials to learn of new developments and to check on the reasonableness of thelr forecasts. For these reasons, at any point in time different security analysts typically make relatively consistent earnings and dividend forecasts for a given company, and especially for such large, stable, and widely followed companies as those we have examined. The also note that Value Line's forecasts have been studied in depth by academic researchers, and the Value Line quarterly earnings growth projections in the past have been superior to time series forecasts. However, Value Line's five year forecasts may or may not be accurate in comparison to other analysts ${ }^{\prime}$ forecasts, and they may or may not represent the consensus view of investors. See L.D. Brown and M.S. Rozeff, "The Superiority of Analyst Forecasts as Measures of Expectations: Evidence from Earnings," Journal of Finance, March 1978, pp. 1-16.

Value Line provides data which can be used to evaluate Equation 2 over a four year time horizon, so the nonconstant model is specified as follows:
$P_{0}=\frac{D_{1}}{(1+k)^{1}}+\frac{D_{2}}{(1+k)^{2}}+\frac{D_{3}}{(1+k)^{3}}+\frac{D_{4}}{(1+k)^{4}}+\left(\frac{D_{4}\left(1+g_{n}\right)}{k-g_{n}}\right)\left(\frac{1}{1+k}\right)^{4}$.
Value Line provides specific forecasts for $D_{1}$ and $D_{4}$; we obtained estimates of $D_{2}$ and $D_{3}$ by interpolation. Value Line also provides the data reguired to derive an estimate of $\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{n}}$, the constant growth rate after Year 4. We estimate $g_{\mathrm{n}}$ as

$$
g_{n}=b_{n}\left(\operatorname{ROE}_{n}\right) .
$$

The value for $b_{n}$ is the retention rate estimated by Value Line in Year 4,

$$
b_{\mathrm{n}}=1-\mathrm{D}_{4} / \mathrm{EPS}_{4} .
$$

ROE is estimated as follows: ${ }^{1}$

$$
\mathrm{ROE}_{\mathrm{n}}=\mathrm{ROE}_{4}=\mathrm{EPS}_{4} / \text { Average Book Value } 4 .
$$

The estimates of $\mathrm{b}_{4}$ and $\mathrm{ROE}_{4}$ are combined to form an estimate of the growth rate in Year 4, which is assumed to be the expected long-run normal growth rate, $\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{n}}$. ${ }^{2}$

[^14]We show below the calculations for Southern Company, using Value Line data from the April 4, 1980, issue.

1. Value Litie gives estimates of earnings and dividends for 1979 , 1980 , and averages of 1982-1984, which may be interpreted as estimates for 1983. Interpolating for 1981 and 1982, we obtain these estimates of earnings per share (EPS) and dividends per share (DPS):

|  | $\frac{1979}{}$ | $\underline{1980}$ | $\underline{1981}$ | $\underline{1982}$ | $\underline{1983}$ | Growth rate <br> $1979-1983$ |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| EPS | 1.51 | 1.70 | 1.90 | 2.10 | 2.30 | $11.09 \%$ |
| DPS | 1.54 | 1.56 | 1.57 | 1.59 | 1.60 | $0.96 \%$ |

Notice that earnings are projected to grow at an average rate of 11.09 percent versus a growth rate of less than one percent for dividends. Very clearly, the conditions necessary for the constant growth model do not hold, demonstrating the need for the nonconstant model.
2. Value Line also forecasts EPS for 1983 of $\$ 2.30$ and an average book value in 1983 of $\$ 17.24$, so the estimated 1983 ROE is 13.3 percent. ${ }^{1}$ This ROE, combined with the 1983 retention rate of 0.3 or 30 percent, produces an estimated long-run growth rate of 4 percent:

$$
g=b(\text { ROE })=0.3(13.3)=3.99 \% \approx 4 \% .
$$

This 4 percent is a forecast of the growth rate in earnings and dividends beyond 1983, and it is assumed to be a constant. We can insert the projected dividends and growth rate into Equation 2, along with the current market price of $\$ 12$, and then solve for $k$ to estimate the DCF cost of equity:

$$
\$ 12.50=\frac{1.56}{(1+k)^{1}}+\frac{1.57}{(1+k)^{2}}+\frac{1.59}{(1+k)^{3}}+\frac{1.60}{(1+k)^{4}}+\left(\frac{1.60(1.04)}{(k-0.04)}\right)\left(\frac{1}{(1+k)}\right)^{4} .
$$

The solution value of this equation is $k=15.5$ percent, and it is an estimate of Southern's cost of common equity capital. This same procedure was followed for each company in each sample (the 29 Dow Jones Industrials and the 11 Dow Jones Utilities) in each year from 1966 to 1979.
${ }^{1}$ For the utilities, Value Line gives an estimated ROE in 1983; for Southern, this value is 13 percent. The difference, 30 basis points, results from two factors: (1) the use of tangible book value versus total common equity for the reported ROE and (2) the fact that the reported $R O E$ is based on year-end rather than average common equity.

## Analysis of Results

Proceding as described above, we estimated the risk premiums for the Dow Jones Industrials and the Dow Jones Electrics for the years 1966-1980. Table 4 and Figures 4 and 5 present our findings, which are summarized below:

1. It is apparent from Figure 4 that the cost of equity tracks interest rates quite closely; indeed, Treasury bond yields are correlated with industrial $k$ values at the level $r=0.91$, while for the electrics $r=0.92$.
2. Figure 4 also shows that the cost of equity capital for the electric utilities has risen faster than that of the industrials-in the $1960^{\prime}$ s, when utilities were regarded as being safe, "widow-and-orphan" stocks, their cost of capital was much below that of the industrials. More recently, after the utilities have suffered huge market price declines as a result of regulatory lag, escalating fuel costs, environmental problems and the like, their cost of capital has approached, and in some years $(1974,1975$, and 1976 ) even surpassed, that of the industrials.
3. Another view of the relative positions of the utilities versus the industrials is revealed from the risk premiums graphed in Figure 5. Here we see (1) that the industrials' risk premiums exhibited no pronounced trend from 1966 through 1974 , but that the trend has been up since 1974, and (2) that the utilities have generally trended up since the mid-1960's, although, after reaching a peak in 1975, the utilities' upward trend has essentially ceased.

## Some Caveats

As noted above, the validity of our nonconstant approach is critically dependent upon the assumption that the Value Line analysts' forecasts are substantially the same as those of the average investor in the market, or the market consensus. For large groups of companies, this assumption seems reasonable at first glance, but it can certainly be questioned, and a potential bias does exist whenever the forecasts of any single organization are used as a proxy for the views of investors in general. If at some point in time Value Line as an organization tended to be optimistic or pessimistic relative to other organizations about the future state of the general economy, or about a subset such as the electric utilities, then Value Line's expected rates of return, and consequently risk premiums based on Value Line data, would not reflect the views of investors in general. It would obviously be useful to check our nonconstant growth risk premiums, which were based on Value Line data, against results based on other analysts' data. Unfortunately, no other published forecasts on a historical basis could be located. However, we hope to obtain forecasts made by analysts of other organizations (bank trust departments, mutual funds, life insurance companies, and brokerage houses) at some future date. If we could obtain a good set of such forecasts, they could be averaged to form an estimate of the market consensus and then used just as we used the Value Line data. One could certainly place more confidence in information based on such an average than on the forecasts of a single organization such as Value Line.

Table 4. Value Line Risk. Premiums, 1966-1980

| $\begin{gathered} \text { Beginning } \\ \text { of } \\ \text { Year } \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | Dow Jones 29 Industrials |  | Dow Jones 11 Electrics |  | 3-Year Centered Moving sverage |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | $\begin{gathered} \text { Value Weighted } \\ \mathrm{k} \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} \text { Risk } \\ \text { Premium } \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} \text { Value Weighted } \\ k \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Risk } \\ & \text { Premium } \end{aligned}$ | Industrials | Electrics |
| 1966 | 9.562 | 5.065 | 8.11: | 3.617 | - | - |
| 1957 | 11.57 | 6.81 | 9.00 | 4.24 | 3.615 | 3. $98 \%$ |
| 1968 | 10.36 | 4.97 | 9.68 | 4.09 | 3.62 | 3.93 |
| 1969 | 10.96 | 5.08 | 9.34 | 3.46 | 5.12 | 3.89 |
| 1970 | 12.22 | 5.31 | 11.04 | 4.13 | 5.11 | 4.04 |
| 1971 | 11.23 | 4.95 | 10.80 | 4.52 | 5.12 | 4.39 |
| 1972 | 11.09 | 5.09 | 10.53 | 4.53 | 5.18 | 4.82 |
| 1973 | 11.47 | 5.51 | 11.37 | 5.41 | 5.23 | 5.50 |
| 1974 | 12.38 | 5.09 | 13.85 | 6.56 | 5.84 | 6.90 |
| 1975 | 14.83 | 6.92 | 16.63 | 8.72 | 5.70 | 7.01 |
| 1976 | 13.32 | 5.09 | 13.97 | 5.74 | 6.11 | 6.71 |
| 1977 | 13.63 | 6.33 | 12.96 | 5.66 | 6.10 | 5.65 |
| 1978 | 14.75 | 6.88 | 13.42 | 5.55 | 6.60 | 5.74 |
| 1979 | 15.50 | 6.59 | 14.92 | 6.01 | 6. 61 | 3.92 |
| 1980 | 16.53 | 6.35 | 16.39 | 6.21 | - | - |
| dverage | 12.64\% | 5.742 | $\underline{12.137}$ | 5.23\% |  |  |

FIGURE ~. EXPECTED RATES OF RETURN ON DOW JONES INDUSTRLALS AND己LETRICS, QOMCONSTANT (VALUE LINE) MODEL, VERSUS TREASUKY BOND YIELDS, 1956-1980



Figure 5 shows the Dow Jones risk premiums estimated by the constant and nonconstant growth models, along with risk premiums for the S\&P 399 as estimated by the constant growth model. The lower panel plots moving averages, which smooth out variations somewhat and thereby facilitate certain types of comparisons. These points are suggested by the graphs:

1. It is clear that industrial firms' risk premiums, no matter Whether they are measured by the constant or the nonconstant growth models, whether they are for the Dow Jones 29 or the S\&P 399 , or whether they are based only on historical data or on the Value Line analysts' forecasts, tend to track one another rather closely.
2. Using the constant growth model, it is also very clear (from Panel b) that risk premiums are higher for the S\&P 399 than for the Dow Jones 29. Because of data limitations, we are unable to compare these two samples using the nonconstant (Value Line) procedure.
3. For the Dow Jones 29 , it is apparent that risk premiums estimated by the nonconstant model, with Value Line analysts' forecasts, are far more stable than those based on the constant growth model using only historic accounting data. Apparently, the analysts "look over the valleys and through the peaks" when making their estimates for future growth rates, and this stabilizes both the expected returns on equity and the estimated risk premiums.

The S\&P 399 would provide a better basis for estimating the risk premium for an "average NYSE company." At the same time, one might argue that the nonconstant model, with the Value Line data, is conceptually superior to the constant growth model using Compustat data. 'Ihus, the "best" market risk premium might be the one for the S\&P 399 based on the nonconstant model. Unfortunately, data limitations have kept us from examining this particular premium. ${ }^{1}$ Therefore, as the best available alternative, we are inclined to use the risk premium estimated for the Dow Jones 29 , increased by approximately 0.5 pertentage points to account for the apparently higher risk premiums on the S\&P 399. Thus, in January, 1980, the market risk premium would appear to be in the range of 6 to 7 percentage points, with the nidpoint of 6.5 representing the most likely estimate.

[^15]

Qur major interest in risk premiums is to use them to help estimate the cost of equity for individual companies. Given an accurate estimate of the market risk premium, and a judgment about whether investors consider a particular company to be of high, average, or low risk, we could adjust the market risk premium for the company, then add the current bond rate to obtain an estimate of the company's cost of equity. The company's risk position could be ascertained in various ways, as could the size of the adjustment for high and low risk firms. For the industrials, one might use the CAPM, but this would not, in our judgment, be appropriate for the utilities. ${ }^{1}$

We have considered the adjustment process at some length, but to date we have not been able to develop a methodology which provides what we consider to be highly reliable estimates of company-specific risk premiums. First, we concluded that it is completely inappropriate to estimate company risk premiums directly with the constant growth model. Aggregated data do appear to provide reasonable estimates of the market risk premium, but the data on individual companies are too unstable to use except after averaging to eliminate random errors in the company data. An examination of the raw data showed that while the majority of the companies had risk premiums that were not obviously unreasonable, in some years a few of the smaller members of the S\&P 399 had calculated risk premiums that were negative, while others had premiums of 20 percent or more. ${ }^{2}$ Because of these problems, we
> ${ }^{1}$ See Eugene F. Brigham and Roy L. Crum, "On the Use of the CAPM in Public Utility Rate Cases," Financial Management, Summer 1977, pp. 717, and "Reply to Comments on 'Use of CAPM in Public Utility Rate Cases,'" Financial Management, Autumn 1978, pp. 72-76.

${ }^{2}$ The negative premiums arise if a firm has (1) low dividends, hence a low dividend yield, and (2) an abnormally low rate of return on equity, which produces a low or even negative growth rate. If this condition holds for several years, especially during the last two years to which our formula gives special weight, then the combination of dividend yield plus growth rate can be less than the yield on Treasury bonds, producing a negative risk premium. This situation is always regarded as being temporary--investors expect the ROE to return to normal levels, pulling up earnings, dividends, and the growth rate.

Large risk premiums can arise in two ways. First, a company may have a very high ROE, say 30 percent, and may retain most of its earnings, which would give it a $k$ value of close to 30 percent. Subtracting $R_{F}$ would produce a risk premium of over 20 percent. If the high ROE is a temporary cyclical phenomenon, then our smoothing process would reduce the risk premium, but if the high ROE persists for four years, we would report high premium. While companies can and do earn very high ROE's in the short-run, it is unrealistic to project a continuation of an ROE of over 20 percent, combined with a low payout ratio, over the long-run. The second factor that can cause high risk premiums is that, on rare occasions, some of the S\&P 399 companies have had large writeoffs, which have reduced reported equity to low levels. Later, "normal" profits are divided by the very low reported equity values, and this results in very high reported ROE's and risk premiums.
abandoned the idea of estimating individual company risk premiums using the constant growth model.

With the nonconstant growth approach, using Value line data, thy problem of data instability is generally not serious, so it is feasil to make direct, company specific estimates of the risk premiums. ${ }^{2}$ F instance, in the preceding example for the Southern Company, we founi that the nonconstant growth DCF cost of equity in late May, 1980, wal 15.5\%. The risk premium for Southern Company is thus estimated to br

$$
R P=k_{i}-R_{F}=15.5-10.2=5.3 \% .
$$

Here $R_{F}$ is the yield on a twenty year government bond in late May, 19 This same general approach could be used for any of the 1,700 compani followed by Value Line.

However, as noted above, the validity of this approach is critically dependent upon whether or not the Value Line analysts are repre sentative of the views of investors in general. On an individual company basis, and for the current period, it may be possible to obta forecasts such as those made by Value Line, but by other influential securities organizations. If a number of such forecasts could be obtained, they could be averaged to form a proxy for the views of investors in general. The larger the number of separate forecasts, the higher our confidence in the resulting average risk premium would be. ${ }^{3}$
${ }^{1}$ We should note, however, that the premiums based on averaged data fot individual companies were generally quite similar to those based on aggregated data. The highs and the lows tended to offset one another However, in some instances the explosive nature of ratios (dividing a number by a number close to zero produces a very large quotient) resulted in risk premiums (plus or minus) of over 100 percent. These were always found for smaller companies; hence they did not get much weight in the market-weighted average risk premium, and, in addition, 1 the extreme pluses and minuses tended to cancel one another. Nevertheless, we still feel much more comfortable with the aggregated data premiums as reported in the present study.
${ }^{2}$
However, Value Line may be more or less optimistic about the Company than the average investor; this could cause the Company's risk premiun and estimated cost of equity to be measured incorrectly.
${ }^{3}$ It
bet feel Security Market line (SMU) in equilibrium--that some are above the the case, it may be that Value Line is more optimistic than the averas investor about the growth prospects for the companies it ranks highest and less optimistic about those which it ranks lowest. This point does not influence the validity of Value Line data for determining the average risk premium, but it reinforces questions about using Value Line to estimate risk premiums for individual companies.

As noted earlier, Ibbotson and Sinquefield have studied the historic relationship between returns on stocks and bonds, and Benore has studied forward-1ooking risk premiums on a survey basis. Also, Malkiel examined risk premiums using a methodology very similar to ours. 1 Malkiel estimated the expected rate of return on the 30 Dow Jones industrial stocks in each year from 1960 to 1977. He based his growth rate forecast on Value Line earnings growth forecasts, and he used 10 -year maturity government bonds as a proxy for the riskless rate. Further, he assumed that each company's growth rate would, after the initlal 5 -year period, move toward the long-run real national growth rate ( 3 to $4 \%$ when his study was prepared). Malkiel reported that he tested the sensitivity of his results against a number of different types of changes, but, in his words, "The results are remarkably robust and the estimated risk premiums are all very similar to those displayed on the chart." 2

Figure 7 shows a plot of Malkiel's risk premiums together with ours for the Dow Industrials, using Value Line data. Our years have been shifted back one to make our data comparable to Malkiel's. Our risk premiums are generally higher than Malkiel's in the earlier years, but the two studies converge after 1973. The differences could have arisen for these reasons: (1) Malkiel restricted his terminal growth rate to the 3 to $4 \%$ range; (2) he included AT\&T while we excluded it; (3) the Dow Jones Industrials included Chrysler and Esmark when Malkiel did his study, but these two companies had been replaced by IBM and Merck when we did ours; (4) he used 10 -year Treasury bonds while we used 20 -year maturities; and (5) the format of the Value Line reports has tended to change somewhat over time, and we may have interpreted earlier year data differently than Malkiel did.

Malkiel's risk premium analysis was not the central focus of his study--his focus was on reasons why the United States has lagged behind certain other nations in expanding and improving its stock of physical capital. He only calculated and discussed risk premiums and the accompanying rise in the cost of equity capital as one small part of his discussion of the United States' lag in aggregate capital expansion. His data (and ours) certainly support his major contention. At the same time, Malkiel's data also support our estimates, especially in the more recent years.
${ }^{1}$ B. G. Malkiel, op. cit.
${ }^{2}$ Ibid., p. 300 .

Risk Premium (*)


Source: Malkiel, Op. Cit., Figure 2; Brigham-Shome, Table 4.

## SUMMARY

The purpose of this paper was to estimate a market risk premium for use as a basing point in the determination of the cost of equity for a firm. Tn the past, most analysts who required a risk premium for their work have used historic holding period returns such as those provided by Ibbotson-Sinquefield, or else used risk premiums based on survey data such as those of Benore. Malkiel is the major exception-he used forward-looking risk premiums designed to capture expectations about future returns, and his methodology and results are similar to ours.

We used both the DCF constant growth model (the Gordon model) and a nonconstant version of the DCF model to determine expected rates of return on samples of industrial and utility stocks, over the period 1964-1980. From these expected annual returns we subtracted the yield to maturity on 20 -year U.S. Treasury bonds to obtain estimates of the market risk premium. Risk premiums for the industrials declined slightly from the early $1960^{\prime}$ s through 1973, after which time the trend has been generally upward. The electric utilities had much lower risk premiums than the industrials in the $1960^{\prime}$ s, but the utilities' riskiness both in absolute terms and relative to the industrials has trended up since the mid-1960's. As a result, the utilities' cost of equity has been rising faster than that of the industrials, and today there does not appear to be much difference between the cost of equity to industrials and to utilities.

| OVERNHENT | BONDS |  | UTILITY | BONDS |  |  |  | YIL | St'RE |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { SHORT } \\ & \text { TERM } \end{aligned}$ | L.ONG <br> TERM | AAA | AA | $\wedge$ | BAR | $\begin{aligned} & \text { AAA } \\ & - \text { L. T, } \\ & \text { GOVT'S } \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{gathered} A A \\ -A A A \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\hat{\wedge}$ | $\begin{array}{r} \text { BHI } \\ -\mathrm{AAA} \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{gathered} A \\ -A \Lambda \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { MHI } \\ & -A A \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{gathered} \text { BBH } \\ -\mathrm{A} \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ |
| 3.85 | 3.99 | 4. 51 | 4. 54 | 4.66 | 4.82 | . 52 | . 03 | . 15 | . 31 | . 12 | . 28 | . 16 |
| 3.51 | 3.90 | 4.47 | 4. 52 | 4.61 | 4.70 | . 57 | . 05 | , 14 | . 27 | . 09 | . 18 | . 09 |
| 3.32 | 3.95 | 4.29 | 4. 37 | 4.42 | 4.53 | . 34 | . 08 | . 13 | . 24 | . 05 | . 16 | . 11 |
| 3.56 | 4.02 | 4.29 | 4. 32 | 4.37 | 4.45 | . 27 | . 03 | . 08 | . 16 | . 05 | , 13 | . 08 |
| 3.84 | 4.17 | 4.41 | 4.44 | 4.501 | 4.60 | . 24 | . 03. | , 09 | . 19 | . 06 | . 16 | . 10 |
| 4.07 | 4.23 | 4. 52 | 4. 55 | 4.61 | 4.77 | . 29 | . 03 | . 11 | . 25 | . 08 | . 22 | . 14 |
| 4.95 | 4.68 | 5.19 | 5.23 | 5.37 | 5.64 | . 51 | . 04 | . 18 | . 45 | . 14 | . 41 | . 27 |
| 4.69 | 4.90 | 5.61 | 5.67 | 5.80 | 6.07 | . 71 | . 06 | . 19 | . 46 | . 11 | . 40 | . 27 |
| 5.41 | 5.33 | 6.24 | 6. 36 | 6.56 | 6.88 | . 91 | . 12 | . 32 | . 64 | . 20 | . 52 | . 32 |
| 6.42 | 6.22 | 7.22 | 7. 39 | 7.57 | 7.90 | 1.00 | . 11 | . 15 | .68 | . 18 | . 51 | . 33 |
| 7.19 | 6.75 | B. 11 | 8. 35 | 8. 70 | 9.12 | 1.36 | . 24 | . 59 | 1.01 | . 35 | . 77 | . 42 |
| 5.32 | 5.94 | 7.54 | 7.71 | 8.24 | 8.62 | 1.60 | . 17 | .70 | 1.08 | . 53 | . 91 | . 3 A |
| 5.83 | 5.67 | 7.41 | 7.53 | 7.80 | 8.05 | 1.74 | . 12 | . 39 | . 64 | . 21 | . 52 | . 25 |
| 6.88 | 6. 12 | 7.72 | 7,83 | 8.03 | 8. 17 | 1.60 | . 11 | .31 | . 45 | . 20 | . 34 | . 14 |
| 7.75 | 6. 59 | 8.45 | 8.63 | 8. 75 | 9.08 | 1.86 | . 18 | . 30 | . 63 | . 12 | . 45 | . 37 |
| 7.37 | 8.21 | 8. 84 | 9.17 | 9.50 | 10.21 | . 63 | . 33 | -6i6 | 1. 37 | . 33 | 1. 04 | .71 |
| 6. 50 | 7.87 | 8.50 | 8. 82 | 9.05 | 9.64 | . 63 | . 32 | . 55 | 1. 14 | . 23 | , 82 | . 59 |
| 6.21 | 7.69 | 8. 14 | B. 44 | 8.60 | 8.86 | . 45 | . 30 | . 46 | . 72 | . 16 | . 42 | . 26 |
| 8.24 | 8. 46 | 8.83 | 9.06 | 9.20 | 9.48 | . 37 | . 23 | . 37 | . 65 | . 14 | .42 | . 28 |
| 9.89 | 9.27 | 9.64 | 9.97 | 10.17 | 10.69 | . 37 | . 33 | . 53 | 1.05 | . 20 | . 72 | . 52 |
| 5.74 | 5.90 | 6.69 | 6.85 | . 7.03 | 7.32 | . 80 | . 15 | . 33 | . 62 | . 18 | . 47 | 29 |
| ATION |  |  |  |  |  | , 54 | . 11 | . 20 | . 36 | . 12 | . 26 | . 17 |

Figure A-1
RISK PREMIUMS ON TRIPIE


Robert H. Litzenberger
C.O.G. Miller Distinguished Professor of Finance Stanford University

## I. Market Price: The End Product of the Regulatory Process

The economic rational for regulating a public utility is to capture for the consumer the economies of scale associated with sanctioning a legal monopoly while allowing the shareholder to earn a return commensurate with the return on competitive enterprises having corresponding risks.

This is consistent with the frequently cited passage of the Hope decision (1944) which states:
"The rate-making process...,i.e., the fixing of 'just and reasonable' rates, involves a balancing of the investor and consumer interests. From the investor or company point of view it is important that there be enough revenue not only for operating expenses but also for the capital costs of the business. These include service on the debt and dividends in the stock. By that standard the return to the equity owner should be comensurate with returns on investments in other enterprises having corresponding risks. That return, moreover, should be sufficient to assure confidence in the financial integrity of the enterprise, so as to maintain its credit and to attract capital." (Hope 603)

The Hope decision further states:
"...that the commission is not bound to the use of any single formula or combination of formulae in determining rates. Its rate making function, moreover, involves the making of 'pragmatic adjustments... Under the statutory standard of 'just and reasonable' it is the result reached not the method employed which is controlling." (Hope 603)

Thus the method employed is not an issue so long as the result is "just and reasonable." From the prospective of a public utilities the only relevant "result" is the impact on the price of the public utilities common stock.

In most regulatory jurisdictions the overall allowed rate of return is an accounting rate of return and is applied to a rate base, which is approximately equal to assets at historical cost less accumulated depreciation. In this context, the setting of an allowed rate of return on book value should be viewed by the regulatory commission as the method employed to achieve a "just and reasonable" market price for the public utility's common stock.

If the regulatory commission were to consistently set the alloved rate of return on book value equal to the rate of return that investars require on market value (the cost of equity capital), then in the lonk run the market value of a pablic utility's stock would revert to a
:ivel approximately equal to its historical cost book value. The use a historical cost rate base does not justify the historical cost nok value as being fair value for the utility common stock. The Hope cision stresses that
"...'fair value' is the end product of the process of rate making and not the beginning." (Hope 601)

The setting of an allowed rate of return on historical cost book Hue should, in my judgment, be viewed by the regulatory commission as le method employed to achieve a just and reasonable value for the blic utility's equity.

It also does not follow that the regulatory commission should tomatically view the current market price of the public utility as a ist and reasonable market value. In an efficient capital market iblicly available information about a public utility's future profits wild be reflected in the market price of its stock. It would, thereore, be circular to establish rates that would maintain the current Fice of the firm's stock when that price reflects investors' expecta.ons concerning the rates the regulatory commission will allow. Past ite decisions that are either over-generous or confiscatory would be :flected in a high or a low current stock price. If the regulatory mmission were to automatically view the current stock price as a ust and reasonable" market value, the regulatory process would be tlying on its own boot straps for support without any economic underInning. The Hope decision stated that
"The heart of the matter is that rates cannot be made to depend upon 'fair value' when the going enterprise depends upon earnings under whatever rates may be anticipated." (Hope 601)

The market value of a public utility's equity is equal to the resent value of the future returns to its shareholders. A just and fasonable market value for a public utflity is the market value that ; commensurate with the discounted value of the return to shareholders lat a competitive firm of corresponding risk and size would earn.

## Market Values of Companies in Competitive Industries and the Determination of a Just and Reasonable Market Value for a Public Utilities Common Equity

The primary economic motivation for rate of return regulation would be to set the expected economic profit that a public utility ay earn from its position as a natural monopoly at a level that is mmensurate with the expected profits earned by competitive enter:ises of corresponding risk. In a competitive industry the possillity of entry and exit of firms would assure that in the long run 3e total market value of a firm equaled the replacement cost of its roductive capacity at the most efficient technology. For example, if Ithin a competitive industry the market value of each firm were more aan the cost of establishing its productive capacity, there would be 2 incentive for promoters to raise capital and establish new firms. his would increase industry-wide production, thereby lowering product rices, economic profits and market values. Similarly, if within a ompetitive industry, the market value of each firm were less than the arrent cost of establishing its productive capacity, there would be
an incentive to disinvest by not replacing depreciation assets. This would lower industry-wide output, thereby raising product prices, economic profits and market values. Thus, for non-regulated firms, competitive forces assure that in the long run the average ratio of the aggregate market value of these firms to the aggregate replacement cost of their assets is close to 1.0 . This is the nature of the competitive system.

In the Economic Report of the President (January 1980, page 141), the ratio of the aggregate market value (equity plus debt) of nonfinanclal corporations to the replacement cost of their assets was estimated for each of the 24 years 1955 through 1978 . This ratio is called " $q$ " and is a well-known concept in economics. The average value of these ratios was 1.004 . However, there are, of course, short-run deviations from 1.004. In particular, since 1974 these ratios have all been considerably below 1.0. For the first 3 quarters of 1979 , for example, the estimate was only 0.654 . The Economic Report of the President (January 1978, page 70) noted that
"...This may be an indication that it is more profitable on average to buy existing financial assets than to invest in new plant and equipment,'

Last year's Economic Report of the President (January 1979, page 129) notes that
"...the weakest of the determinates of investment in 1978 was the ratio of market value to replacement cost of capital, which fell in response to the weakness in the stock market. Equity values have risen relatively little during the cyclical recovery for many reasons: undertainities engendered by the depth of the $1974-75$ recession, the sharp disruption caused by higher energy costs, fluctuations in the exchange value of the dollar and volatile inflation rate."

Note that these economic factors affect regulated as well as non-regulated firms. However, unlike a non-regulated firm, a regulated firm must continue to invest when its " $q$ " ratio is below 1.0 .

From the perspective of a shareholder, the end product of the rate setting process is the impact on the price of the public utility's stock. For the regulatory process to properly mirror the effect that competition has on the value of an unregulated firm, in the long run the market value of the equity of a public utility should equal the value of its equity at replacement cost. Note, however, that there are substantial short-run deviations in the " $q$ " ratio from 1.0 for competitive enterprises. It may, therefore, be deemed to be just and reasonable to allow similar short-run deviations for public utilities.

By this standard, an allowed rate of return on equity that results in a market price of the utility's common stock that implies a ratio of the market to the replacement cost of its equity that is equal to the aggregate equity "q" ratio for an appropriately selected comparable group of non-regulated firms should be deemed just and reasonable by a regulatory commission. Unlike a non-regulated firm, a public utility must continue to make capital investment when its "q" ratio is depressed. It is essential that a public utility maintain
its creditworthiness, because it must be able to finance its future capital investments. It is, therefore, important that creditworthiness be one of the criteria used to select a comparable group of firms.

The procedure used to determine a just and reasonable market price should take cognizance of the fact that most firms are not financed totally with equity, and that the embedded cost of debt is used in the calculation of the overall allowed rate of return for a utility. The total market value of the firm consists of the market value of its outstanding bonds as well as its outstanding equity. Changes in interest rates affect the market value of the bonds of a regulated utility. However, its shareholders neither benefit nor lose by the change in the market price of its bonds, because the embedded cost of debt is used in the determination of the overall allowed rate of return. Since consumers bear the gains and losses associated with a utility's issuance of long-term debt, the book value rather than the market value of debt should be subtracted from the replacement cost of assets to determine a just and reasonable market price for its stock. Economic theory suggests that a just and reasonable market price of a public utility's stock would result in a ratio of the market value of its equity to the value of its equity at adjusted replacement cost, $q_{2}$, that is equal to the equity "q" ratio for a comparable group of nonregulated firms. The value of the firm's equity at adjusted replacement cost is defined as the historical cost book value of its equity plus the difference between its net plant and equipment at replacement cost and its net plant and equipment at historical cost.

The regulatory process should be consistent with a long-run market value to replacement cost ratio of 1.0 . However, a regulatory commission may allow short-run deviations from 1.0 in either direction to minor actual competitive forces in the non-regulated market place. A short-run target market to book value ratio that would result in a " 92 " ratio equal to the equity " $q$ " ratio for a sample of comparable non-regulated firm may by that standard be considered "just and reasonable."

## III. Implementation: An Example

To be able to implement the previously described approach requires the choice of a sample of non-regulated firms of similar risk to the public utility. Risk has many dimensions. Two measures of risk are used widely by investors. For a large shareholder holding a widely diversified portfolio of common stocks, an individual stock's beta would be an appropriate measure of the contribution of that security to the variability of the rate of return on that portfolio. Beta measures the extent to which the rate of return on a common stock moves with the market. Beta is a widely publicized measure of risk, and estimates of betas for large number of stocks are claculated and published on a regular basis by such organizations as Merrill Lynch, Wells Fargo and Value Line. For a small shareholder holding just a few stocks, the portion of the total variability in the market rate of return on a stock that is unrelated to general movements in the market is important because the small investor's portfolio is not fully diversified. The beta measure does not capture this portion of total variability. The component of the variability of an individual stock that is attributable to movements that are unrelated to general movements in the market is called its non-systematic risk.

Both the firm's beta and its non-systematic risk determine the total variability of its rate of return and, therefore, influence the firm's risk of insolvency and its ability to attract capital. However. the financial integrity of the firm and its ability to raise capital on reasonable terms cannot be accurately assessed by only considering published measures of beta and non-systemattc risk. For example, many real estate investment trusts having serious financial problems have low published betas and non-systematic risk. The implementation of the comparable earnings approach, therefore, should also take cognizance of measures which relate directly to the financial integrith of the firm and its ability to attract capital. Bond ratings and stock rankings are additional measures of the ability of the firm to attract capital on reasonable terms.

The Center for Research in Security Prices (CRSP) at the University of Chicago and COMPUSTAT, a data service provided by a subsidlary of Standard 5 Poor's, maintain files on market rates of return and on annual accounting data, respectively, for firms 1 isted on the NYSE. Using the COMPUSTAT file, I first selected non-financlal firms in non-regulated industries with common equity greater than $\$ 100$ million for 1978 . I excluded financial industries from my survey because financial institutions are not required to report the replacement cost of their assets. I selected only firms with common equity book values greater than $\$ 100$ million in order to focus the analysis on larger firms that report replacement costs of their assets.

Of the firms listed on the NYSE, 444 met these initial criteria. I calculated the beta and non-systematic risk of each of these 444 firms using monthly rates of return from the CRSP data file for the period January 1974 to December 1978. I also identified the Standard \& Poor's stock ranking for each of these firms. My first comparable risk standard was that the firm have a beta that is within the lowest decile.

My second comparable risk standard was that the firm have a nonsystematic risk within the lowest decile. Finally, in my judgment, an A stock ranking is an indicator of a financially stable firm. My third standard was, therefore, that the firm have a Standard \& Poor's stock ranking of $\mathrm{A}+, \mathrm{A}$ or A -.

There are only 10 firms that met all 3 of these risk standards. A larger and more representative sample is obtained by requiring firms to meet only 2 out of 3 of the standards. There are 61 such firms. This sample is large and contains a sufficiently broad industry diversity to be an appropriate standard for determining the fair rate of return on a public utility's equity.

The comparable equity " $q$ " ratio for this sample of 61 nonregulated, non-financial firms having risks comparable to a typical public utility is 0.665 . The recommended target market to book value ratio for a hypothetical public utility, XYZ Public Utility, is illustrated below.

## Plus:

Difference between net plant and equipment at replacement cost and at historical cost ( 000 )
$+80,000$
Value of equity at adjusted replacement cost $\$ 180,000$

## Times:

> Equity "q" ratio for comparable firms short target market value of equity (000)

[^16]TWELFTH SESSION, Thursday, May $22-10: 15 \mathrm{a}$.m.

Concurrent Session F-1
FINANCTAL REPORTING WITH PRICE LEVEL CHANGES
CHAIRMAN: John F. Utley
SPEAKERS: Larry McManus
Controller and Treasurer
Western LNG Terminal Associates
W. J. Johnson

Controller
E1 Paso Electric Company
Joe A. Jones
Supervisor Manager, Public Utilities Department Deloitte Haskins \& Sells

Larry G. McManus<br>Controller/Treasurer<br>Western LNG Terminal Associates

Good morning. It is a pleasure to appear before you and discuss Financial Reporting and Changing Prices.

The subject of changes in general prices and the impact on measurement and comparability of financial statement elements is certainly not a new concern. The subject has been discussed widely in accounting literature and extensively studied by the various accounting standard-setting authorities over the years. Most of the early discussions dealt with individual elements such as depreciation and cost of goods sold. In June, 1969 the Accounting Principles Board released Opinion \#3, "Financial Statements Restated for General Price Level Changes" which reconmended but did not require that historical dollar financial statements be supplemented by general price level information. As you know this recommendation was generally ignored.

The Financial Accounting Standards Board first addressed the issue of changing prices in a Discussion Memorandum published in January, 1974 entitled, "Reporting the Effects of Ceneral Price Level Changes in Financial Statements." The Discussion Memorandum asked if reporting the effects of general price level changes should be required as supplementary information. Most utilities advised the Board that reporting the effects of price level changes should remain optional as required by Accounting Principles Board Opinion \#3 at least until the Conceptual Framework for Accounting and Reporting Project is completed.

In December, 1974 the Financial Accounting Standards Board moved to the next step and published an Exposure Draft entitled, "Financial Reporting in Units of General Purchasing Power." This proposed statement would have required supplementary disclosure of specified financial information stated in units of general purchasing power. Most utilities questioned the need and value of financial data restated in units of general purchasing power and again urged the Board to defer action until the Conceptual Framework for Financial Accounting and Reporting Project is completed. The gas industry's response explained that price level induced "purchasing power gains" related to debt outstanding benefit the ratepayer under historical cost regulation. The Exposure Draft generated a substantial reaction and in November, 1975 the Board announced that a final statement would not be issued pending additional analysis of the results of a field test of the provisions. In June, 1976 the Board again deferred action on this December, 1974 Exposure Draft.

In March, 1976 the Securities and Exchange Commission issued Accounting Series Release 190, "Notice of Adoption of Amendments to Regulation S-X Requiring Disclosure of Certain Replacement Cost Data." ASR 190 requires certain publicly held companies to disclose replacement cost information about inventories, cost of sales, productive capacity and depreciation. The SEC did not distinguish utilities from other industries. When SEC proposed to require disclosure of replacement cost they received 360 responses and $90 \%$ opposed the
requirement. The primary arguments against the requirement were cost, softness of the supporting data, and the lack of unfform procedures. The SEC responded to these objections by limiting the application of the requirement to companies with large capital investments; appointing an Advisory Committee to develop guidelines for compliance; and providing a safe harbor intended to assure that no violation of the security laws and regulations would occur due to errors in the projections if the data was reasonably developed, disclosure was adequate, and evidence of a good faith attempt to comply with the requirement could be presented. Every indication supports a conclusion that users of financial statements have ignored the replacement cost disclosure.

In December, 1978 the Financial Accounting Standards Board published an Exposure Draft entitled, "Financial Reporting and Changing Prices." This proposed statement concluded that the primary focus should be on financial statements based on historical cost, but would require certain large, publicly held enterprises to disclose supplementary information about the effects of changing prices on income from continuing operations on an historical cost/constant dollar basis or on a current cost basis. Enterprises that present current cost information would also be required to present information on holding gains and losses, net of inflation; and a statement of the current cost of inventory, property, plant and equipment at the end of the fiscal year. Most utilities supported the Board's conclusion that the primary focus should be on financial statements based on historical cost and argued that regulated utilities should not be required to make the supplemental disclosure in the manner proposed by the Board because of the unique economic circumstances of regulation. The utilities argued that the recoverable value of utility property is the value allowed by the regulatory authorities in rate base which normally is the original cost net of accumulated depreciation. The Board was advised that since utility return is established by the regulatory authority by determining an allowed rate of return and applying that rate to rate base, it would not be appropriate to impact the income from continuing operations by changing prices unless the compensating effects on revenue are also recognized.

In September, 1979 the Financial Accounting Standards Board dropped the bomb by issuing Statement of Financial Accounting Standards No. 33. Needless to say utility responses had little impact on the statement. As a matter of fact, the proposed statement was less onerous than Statement $\# 33$ since the proposed statement provided a choice between constant dollar and current cost, whereas Statement \#33 requires both.

I am sure you are generally familiar with the supplementary disclosure required by Statement $\% 33$. Basically enterprises with total assets less accumulated depreciation in excess of $\$ 1$ billion; or inventories, property, plant and equipment before accumulated depreciation in excess of $\$ 125$ million must disclose the following as supplementary information:

Income from continuing operations adjusted for general inflation for the current fiscal year. Referred to as the historical cost/constant dollar basis.

Income from continuing operations adjusted for changes in specific prices. Referred to as the current cost basis.

The purchasing power gain or loss on monetary items for the current fiscal year.
The current cost amounts of inventory, property, plant and equipment as of the end of the current fiscal year.

Increases or decreases for the current fiscal year in the current cost amounts of inventory, property, plant and equipment, net of inflation. This is the change in specific price compared to general prices.
Notes to the supplementary data disclose the following information:

Principal types of information or sources of information used as a basis of calculation of the current cost of inventory, property, plant and equipment, cost of goods sold and the related depreciation, depletion and amortization expense.
Any differences between the depreciation methods, estimates of useful lives, and salvage values used for the historical cost/constant dollar and current cost depreciation, and the methods and estimates which were used for depreciation of the primary financial statements.
In addition to these disclosures for the current fiscal year, the following disclosures are required to be made for each of the five most recent fiscal years.

Net sales and other operating revenues in historical cost/ nominal dollar amounts.
Cash dividends declared per common share.
Market price per common share at fiscal year end.
Disclosure of the following items is also required in the five year summary of selected financial data but amounts for fiscal years ended before December 25, 1979 are not required.

Income from continuing operations adjusted for general inflation.
Income from continuing operations adjusted for general inflation per common share.
Net assets adjusted for general inflation at fiscal year end.
Purchasing power gain or loss on net monetary items.
Consumer price index for each year in the summary.
The current cost disclosure may be deferred until reports for fiscal years ending on or after December 25, 1980.

Of all the disclosures I have been outlining above, all are fairly specific and generally well defined in the statement except for those relating to current cost information and the development of current cost measurements for inventory, property, plant and equipment which must be at current cost or lower recoverable amount.

Under the provisions of Statement \#33 utilities must consider the need to adjust for recoverable amounts. The statement defines the term recoverable amount to mean the current worth of the net amount of cash expected to be recoverable from the use or sale of an asset. The statement requires that if the recoverable amount is materially and permanently lower than historical cost in constant dollars or current cost, the recoverable amount shall be used as a measure of the assets and of the expense associated with the use or sale of the assets.

The statement further provides that recoverable amounts may be measured by considering the net realizable values or the values in use of the assets concerned. Since no established market exists for most utility plant clearly the value in use measurement applies. Statement \#/33 states that value in use is equal to the expected future cash flows at an appropriate discount rate that allows for the risk of the activities concerned. Clearly for a regulated utility where the regulatory authority uses original cost in determining rate base, the recoverable amount is the net plant value in nominal dollar amounts since that is the present value of expected future cash flows to be generated by the use of the asset.

The Board clearly recognizes this fact for regulated utilities in paragraph 64 of the statement. I quote:
"An enterprise that is subject to rate regulation or other form of price control may be limited to a maximum recovery through its selling prices, based on the nominal dollar amount of the historical cost of its assets. In that situation, nominal dollar/historical costs may represent an appropriate basis for the measurement of the recoverable amounts associated with the assets at the end of the fiscal year. Recoverable amounts may also be lower than historical costs."
I suppose this could be considered a major accomplishment for the utility industry. An authoritative accounting body finally recognized a reality of rate regulation. But don't celebrate too soon because the Board goes on from there to clearly demonstrate a lack of understanding. I quote:
"However, cost of goods sold and depreciation, depletion, and amortization expense shall be measured at historical cost/ constant dollar amounts (in measurements of historical cost/ constant dollar income from continuing operations) or at current cost (in measurements of current cost income from continuing operations) provided that replacement of the service potential provided by the related assets would be undertaken, if necessary, in current economic conditions; if replacement would not be undertaken, expenses shall be measured at recoverable amounts."
The Board would have us report asset values at recoverable amounts or original cost and report earnings from continuing operations with depreciation based on current cost or constant dollar values of assets without any adjustment of revenue. This position assumes both irresponsible regulation and irresponsible management of the regulated entity. Clearly, if assets are replaced, the replacement cost becomes the original cost at that time and is recoverable through future revenues.

The Board also determined that the purchasing power gain or loss on net monetary items should not be included in arriving at the adjusted income from continuing operations. The statement requires the gain or loss to be reported as a separate item. Obviously, the Board fails to recognize that to the extent assets are financed by borrowed funds and recovery of the investment in assets is limited to original cost there is no net gain or loss in the purchasing power to the equity investors. The increase in asset value to the extent financed by debt is offset by the holding gain on the debt. At minimum these items must be offset to avoid a gross distortion of income from continuing operations. Reference to paragraphs 173-176 of Statement \#33 clearly illustrates the Board's failure to address the issue. These paragraphs are in the section entitled, "Basis for Conclusions" and are intended to support the Board's conclusion on the manner in which Statement \#33 applies to regulated businesses. Not only is the effect of debt ignored in the discussion but the example which illustrates alternative disclosures considered for regulated businesses assumes no liabilities.

A group of representatives from Edison Electric Institute proposed a form of disclosure to the Board which partially corrects for this misstatement by moving the write-down of assets to recoverable value out of the computation of income from continuing operations. While not the best solution, this approach is better than the disclosure recommended by the Board in Statement \#33. The Board published this alternative in the booklet entitled, "Illustrative Disclosure - Blank Electric Utility Company" but included a footnote which indicates what income from continuing operations would be if the write-down was included.

We may still have an opportunity to modify the Board's position on the requirements of Statement $\# 33$ as applied to regulated utilities through the Board's Discussion Memorandum, "Effect of Rate Regulation on Accounting for Regulated Enterprises" published in December, 1979. Public hearings on this Discussion Memorandum will be held May 28 and 29, 1980 in Chicago. Many utilities addressed the changing prices issue in responses to this Discussion Memorandum in an attempt to focus the Board's attention on the economics of the utility industry and how they relate to the disclosure of the impact of changing prices. I believe we can demonstrate how the requirements of Statement $\$ 33 \mathrm{applied}$ to regulated utilities fail to meet the objectives of the Board as stated in Statement \#\#33 and the weaknesses in the logic stated by the Board in support of their conclusions on disclosure by utilities.

A final comment on the application of Statement \#33 is the treatment of Construction Work In Progress (CWIP). CWIP includes elements which are replacement of current service potential and elements involving expansion of current service potential. The treatment of CWIP must be consistent with the treatment of AFUDC and interest charges in measuring the income from continuing operations. AFUDC must be included in the determination of income from continuing operations if total interest charges are included. Therefore, CWIP should be considered a non-monetary asset but restatement to constant dollar or current cost is not necessary. This conclusion is based on the determination that the elements of CWIP which represent a replacement of current service potential have already been considered by restating plant in service. The
elements of CWIP that represent an expansion of current service potential should not be restated since the objective and provisions of Statement \#33 clearly deal with current income from continuing operations and current service potential. CWIP at original cost should be included in the current cost of property, plant and equipment, net of accumulated depreciation at year end if AFUDC and total interest charges are included in the determination of income from continuing operations.

I suspect that my remarks have led you to conclude that I oppose reporting the effect of changing prices in financial reports of utilities. Actually I favor reporting the effects of inflation on the equity investors. However data must be presented as supplementary information and determined in a manner that fairly presents the purchasing power of the equity capital retained in the business. This type of disclosure emphasizes the need to establish utility revenues at a level providing a return on equity investment sufficient to maintain the purchasing power of the equity capital and provide a real return to the equity investor sufficient to attract required capital in the future. Disclosure that does not properly reflect the economics of regulation could cause a higher risk factor to be attributed to investment in utilities by overstating the impact of inflation on the equity investor.

William J. Johnson, CPA<br>Controller<br>E1 Paso Electric Company

It is a pleasure to be here today and I appreciate the opportunity to discuss the Statement of Financial Accounting Standards No. 33 with you.

The objectives of Statement 33 are stated as being intended to help users of financial reports by providing assessments of future cash flows, enterprise performance, the erosion of operating capability, and the erosion of general purchasing power as measured by the effects of changing prices.

FASB 33 seeks to quantify inflation by measuring and disclosing its effects in financial reports. The reasons for such disclosure are listed as:
(a) The effects depend on transactions and circumstances of an enterprise and users do not have detailed information about those factors.
(b) Effective financial discussion can take place only in an environment in which there is an understanding by the general public of the problems caused by changing prices. That understanding is unlikely to develop until business performance is discussed in terms of measures that allow for the impact of changing prices.
(c) Statements by business managers about the problems caused by changing prices will not have credibility until specific quantitative information is published about those problems.

The question now is whether or not we have accomplished the objectives of Statement 33 from the utility standpoint. I cannot believe that an adequate answer can be derived at this time. The statement itself is an experimentation in the type of disclosure and provides for continued review of the information disclosed. However, let's see what conclusions can be drawn at this time.

Many utilities are involved in construction programs which require substantial sums from the capital markets. We must issue long-term debt, preferred stock and common stock. The issuance of these securities requires the disclosure of, in some type of supporting document, all material factors affecting the Company's operations. I believe that utilities are presently providing adequate information on transactions and activities of the utility through these documents.

The other panel members have discussed reporting requirements of FASB 33. As members of the general public, I wonder how many of you feel that you have an understanding of the problems on inflation from reviewing the information provided by these requirements. The general public does need to be made aware of inflation's effects on our respective companies, but we may have just added more complexity to an already complicated set of financial statements.

The statement is looking for a quantitative measurement of inflation. The customers of most utilities have felt the effects of inflation through fuel adjustment clauses for some time. This is a very quantitative measurement. In each rate case inflationary effects are represented through cost of service adjustments and cost of capital requirements. They must be quantitatively identified or they are not allowed. FASB 33 does reemphasize the problems faced by the utilities as a result of inflationary pressures and there is merit to the objectives contained in the statement.

The value of Statement 33 is still in question. An article in the April 1980 issue of Dun's Review summarized how analysts had viewed the information presented. Constant dollar results did not seem to help much. The article states that "most analysts believe that only the dividend information is really useful. From the adjusted results investors can see if the company's dividends have been keeping pace, declining or growing faster than the general rate of inflation." This does not seem to me to be a very significant achievement since this is a very simple calculation.

The article goes on to say that the current cost information is much more useful to the analysts. Their interest lies primarily in a company's ability to pay future dividends from earnings when the assets must be replaced. Utilities are not guaranteed an adequate return, but as assets are replaced or added, they are generally allowed to recover the cost of the assets and earn a return on the investment. This provides some measure of security to the investors, thereby reducing the value of current cost information as a good measure of dividend paying capability.

Many utilities face cash flow problems which could possibly impair their ability to meet their financial obligations. However, an analysis of the company's present financial statements and supporting information should provide a good indication of existing problems.

In conclusion, I believe that the information provided by Statement 33 may be useful for most industries, but is limited for utilities. I think it will take some time to refine and improve its understandability for use by the general public. However, I do feel that it can provide valuable information relative to utilities if we all work toward modifications to better present its effects.

## UTILITY INDUSTRY RESPONSE TO FASB 33

Joe A. Jones<br>Supervising Manager National Regulated Business Group Deloitte Haskins \& Sells<br>Washington, D.C.

You have just heard an outline of the basic requirements of FASB 33 and what the Statement itself requires to be disclosed in a company's financial statements or elsewhere in its annual report. I would now like to review with you the results of what a number of public utilities have actually done in responding to the requirements of FASB 33. To do this, I have reviewed a number of 1979 annual reports to shareholders in conjunction with the recommendations for responding to FASB 33 as established by the Edison Electric Institute's Accounting Task Force on Inflation Accounting. This Task Force meet in Dallas on October 31, 1979 and approved a number of specific recommendations which it established for compliance with FASB 33. I have also reviewed 43 annual reports to shareholders. 39 of these 43 are included in the top fifty public utilities in the United States.

My overall assessment of the responses to the Statement is as follows:
. Encouraging but a lot of "let's wait and see what everyone else does".

- A generally positive attitude towards the statement as opposed to the attitude of previous ASR 190 disclosures.

Specific breakdowns by numbers of companies in relation to the EEI recommendations are as follows:
A. Include current cost data in the annual report to replace the replacement cost data required by SEC Release ASR 190:

Included current cost data 33
Did not include current cost data 10
B. Use format as shown in Schedule B (page 33) of SFAS No. 33 as opposed to the reconciliation format:
"Schedule B" format 39
Reconciliation format 4
C. Treat inventory as a monetary item, i.e., adjust only for depreciation (and nuclear fuel where applicable):

Did 43
Adjusted for deprec. and other items
D. Used Handy-Whitman index for current cost information or did not disclose a specific index for current cost:

Did 32
Did not disclose index 1
Did not disclose current cost data 10
E. Note disclosure (narrative portion) recommended by the EEI:

Generally followed 33
Generally did not follow 10
F. Writedown to net recoverable value not included in income from continuing operations (i.e., disclosed "down below" with disclosure of monetary gains and losses)

Disclosed as described above 43
Continuing operations
0
G. Treatment of preferred stock in relation to determination of net monetary gains:

Appears from note to have treated at least some preferred stock as debt 13 Cannot tell from note disclosure the exact treatment of preferred stock 29
Treated preferred stock as nonmonetary

Also, the FASB itself issued in December 1979 an illustration booklet showing a number of examples of FASB 33 disclosures. One section of this book contains such disclosures for the public utility industry. A review of the 43 annual reports in relation to the public utility disclosures illustrated in that booklet are as follows:
A. Five-year summary shown in average 1979 dollars:

1979 dollars 43
Some other year used as a basis

0*
B. Disclosure of net income or income from continuing operations adjusted by reduction to net recoverable value:

Made the adjustment 33
Did not show income as adjusted 10

* One company did show certain of the data using 1975 dollars as well as 1979 dollars.

THIRTEENTH SESSION, Thursday, May $22-10: 15$ p.m.
Concurrent Session $\mathrm{F}-2$
DOIBIE-T.EVERACE FAIT.ACY

CHAIRMAN: Richard Walker<br>SPEAKER: John L. O'Donnell, Ph.D., Professor College of Business<br>Michigan State University

# AN EVALUATION OF DOUBLE-LEVERAGE <br> John L. O'Donnell, Ph.D., Professor <br> College of Business <br> Michigan State University 

## DOUBLE LEVERAGE

Various definitions
The basic problem bothering its advocates
Historical origins and experience
REGULATION AND RATES OF RETURN
Book rates vs. market rates
Opportunity cost concept
Fair rate of return

## MARKET RATES OE RETURN

Narket rates govern allocation of investible funds Investors are risk averse and rational
The riskless rate
Risk premiums
Source of funds does not determine RRR

ASPECTS OF RISK
Business risk
Operating risk
Financial risk
Interest rate risk
Purchasing power risk
The CML
FINANCING VS. INVESTMENT DECISION
Investment decision determines total risk
EBIT is the total fund
Financing divides total risk between suppliers of funds
THE CAPITAL BUDGETING DECISION
Single asset returns and risk
Portfolio returns
The WACC as a hurdle rate
A holding company as a portfolio of assets

## INFIRMITIES OF DOUBLE LEVERAGE

Modern financial theory and practice emphasize nine major deficiencies

1. DOUBLE LEVERAGE THEORY
2. EFFECT OF DOUBLE LEVERAGE ON EQUITY RETURN
3. RATE OF RETURN
4. REQUIRED RETURN AND RISK
5. FINANCIAL LEVERAGE AND RRR
6. SINGLE ASSET VS. PORTFOLIO RRR
7. SINGLE VS. MULTIPLE RATES AND RISK
8. INFIRMITIES OF DOUBLE LEVERAGE
```
            DOUBLE LEVERAGE THEORY
                    PARENT
\begin{tabular}{rrr} 
& Debt & \(\$ 200\) \\
Equity & 200 \\
Total assets \(\overline{\$ 400} \quad\) Total claims & \(\underline{\$ 400}\) \\
\hline
\end{tabular}
            Mul-$200
            200
            lotal assets $400
                assets
```


## SUBSIDIARY

```
\begin{tabular}{rrr} 
Debt & \(\$ 150\) \\
Equity & 50 \\
Total Assets \(\overline{\$ 200} \quad\) Total claims & \(\underline{\$ 200}\) \\
\hline
\end{tabular}
75 percent debt-to-total assets
The \(\$ 50\) equity in the subsidiary is 100 percent owned by the parent. Therefore, the subsidiary's equity is really 50 percent financed by debt.
Debt \$175
Equity 25
Total assets \(\overline{\underline{\$ 200}}\) Total claims \(\overline{\underline{\$ 200}}\)
```

1. BOOK RATE
2. MARKET RATE
3. OPPORTUNITY COST
4. FAIR RATE OF RETURN $=$ WHAT UTILITY SHOULD BE ALLOWED TO EARN ON ITS INVESTED CAPITAL.
5. BLUEFIELD WATER 1923 AND HOPE NATURAL GAS 1944 ESTABLISHED THREE STANDARDS FOR FAIR RATE OF RETURN:
(A) FINANCIAL INTEGRITY TEST
(B) CAPITAL ATTRACTION TEST
(C) COMPARABLE EARNINGS TEST
6. D.C. TRANSIT 1968. COMMISSION NEED NOT FIND COMPANIES WITH RISKS IDENTICAL TO UTILITY. CAN LOOK AT FIRMS WITH DISSIMILAE RISKS AND MAKE APPROPRIATE ADJUSTMENTS.

REQUIRED RATES AND RISK


GIVEN:

$$
\begin{aligned}
R_{e} & =\text { Market yield on common equity } \\
S & =\text { Market value of common equity } \\
B & =\text { Market Value of debt } \\
V & =(B+S) \text { = Market value of the firm } \\
E B I T & =\text { Earnings before interest and taxes }
\end{aligned}
$$

A. An all equity inventment ylelding a llar of is percent on operating assets. No taxes.

$$
\frac{\text { EBIT }}{S}=15 \text { percent }
$$

B. Managment tetires 50 percent of equity replacing it with $\$ 500,000$ of 8 percent debt. The total overall weighted average rate of return is:

$$
\begin{aligned}
15 & =.08 \frac{B}{V}+R_{e} \frac{S}{V} \\
R_{e} & =.15+(.15-.08) \frac{B}{S} \\
& =.15+(.15-.08) 1 \\
& =.22 \text { or } 22 \text { percent }
\end{aligned}
$$

The (. 22 - .15) 7 percent premium needed to compensate equity for financial risk.
C. Introducing 48 percent tax rate

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathrm{R}_{\mathrm{e}} & =.15+[15-(.08)] 1(1-.48) \\
& =.19 \text { or } 19 \text { percent }
\end{aligned}
$$

ASSET ..... RRR
A .....  15
B .....  20
C .....  30

## ASSUME

A portfolio is formed by investing a percentage of total resources in each asset as follows:

$$
(.30)(.15)+(.30)(.20)+(.40)(.30)=.225 \text { or } 22.5 \%
$$

## CONCLUSIONS

1. Portfolio return and risk differs from that of each separate asset.
2. An investor buying into the portfolio will look at total portfolio risk and demand a corresponding RRR of $22.5 \%$
3. RRR on assets is determined by impersonal market forces not by an individual supplier of funds.

4. Provides no allowance for differential risks between parent and subsidiary.
5. Implies that methods of financing permit tracing individual investment dollars from source to uses.
6. Implies that the source of funds determine the RRR on projects into which those funds are invested.
7. Creates an unrealistic hypothetical capital structure for the subsidiary.
8. Fails to recognize risk implications of the hypothetical capital structure and resulting impact on RRR for debt and equity.
9. Fails to acknowledge that debt floated a subsidiary is not a liability of the parent.
10. Eails to recognize that financial leverage involves risk commensurate with the degree of leverage involved. These risks are reflected in market RRR.
11. Double leverage is devoid of any defensible theoretical foundation. It is simply a mechanical arithmetic exercise which arbitrarily reduces the weighted average required rate of return for a subsidiary.
12. If applied, the double leverage approach guarantees that subsidaries will receive less than the RRR as determined in impersonal competitive capital markets. This result has serious adverse social implications.

FOURTEENTH SESSION, Thursday, May $22-10: 15 \mathrm{p} . \mathrm{m}$.
Concurrent Session F-3
DEPRECTATION AND LTFE ANALYSIS FOR THE $80^{\prime} \mathrm{S}$
CHATRMAN: J. C. Hempstead
Professor of Industrial Engineering (Retired)
Iova State University
SPEAKERS: W. C. Fitch, Ph.D.
Charles H. McCarthy
Director-Depreciation
American Telephone and Telegraph Company

In general, the implementation of the capital recovery process (depreciation) will consist of identifying the amount of capital to be recoverod, specifying the basts for allocating the capital to expense, deteraining the associated costs related to the efficient disposal of the capital residue (net salvage), and the timely recognition of the value of such residue in the process. The amount is a valuation-accounting concern; the allocation is an engincering-uperation-accounting concern; the costs related to the disposal of the residual capital are an operating-accounting concern. This paper will address only the life estination associated aith the endreering-account ing aspects of the altocation process.

Fron another viewpoint, a discusston of life analysis night be related to its use in rate making, general accounting-corporate income and cost detenntnatton, valudtion, ad valorom tax, freore tax, and capital budgeting. This paper will concern itself only with the use of life and the estination of life that relates to rate making and corporate dccounting. As of 1980 both Generally Accepted Accountting Princtples and the rules for includtrog capttal recovery in cost of service are in flux, i.e., see FAS8-33 and contrast FCC, Hew York, Pennsylvania, and California treatment of deprectation. Thus it appears appropriate to examine how we got to where we are tefore we venture into the future.

## HISTORY

A history of depreciation can be found in a number of places. Recognition of capital consumption occurred centuries ago. The word depreciation has been used in corporate accounting for over a century; one of the earliest is included in an annual repo t of the Reading Railroad in 1835. Recognition of inflation in depreciation occurred in the early 1900's. U.S. Steel set forth the impact of inflation in its annual reports following World War 11 . Prior to 1930 the articles appearing in accounting, economics, and engineering journals, and in court and comnission onders, contained wide ranging viewpoints about the use of $1 f$ fe in estimating depreciation. In the period 1930-1947, many of the rules, regulations, definitions and most of the related research which are stillthe basis for requlation and accounting, were conceived and somewhat cast in bronze. Even though they have been revised, the essence of the 1930 versions is still there. Conpare the following with current works:
"Uniformi Systens of Accounts," (ICC 1931, FCC 1935, FPC 1936)
Life Analysis: Winfrey, "Statistical Analysis of Industrial Property Retirenents," (Iowa State Colleae, 1935)
${ }^{1}$ A.C. Littleton, Accounting Evolution to 1900 (New York,
Anerican Institute Publishing Co., 1933)
Perry :lason, "Illustrations of the Early Treatment of Depreciation," Accounting Review, 1933. 8:209-218.

> MARUC, "Report of the Committee on Depreciation" (1943 and 1963)
> Bughan, Simulated Plant-Record Method (1947)

The studies, rules, and regulations which were made in the period 1930-1940 were reflections of the times; following an era of growth of population the growth was expected to decrease and level off at about 155 to 175 million by the 1990 's. During this period, many prices fell or rose only slightly, detailed record keeping for plant and equipment was confined to a few companies, and computations were manual and laborious -- calculators were hand driven. The debates about divergent valuations in court cases were deemed to indict anything which was based on judgment. Likewise, those statistics of that era concentrated on description, not decision making. Life was thought of as related to a unit, wherein it could have a single value; probability, confidence, and error were seldom mentioned. Grouping of property was done to facilitate computation.

## ERA OF FURITULATION OF RULES

Accounting Rules and Procedures. Accounting rules and procedures were developed in the 30 's and 40 's to offset the excesses of manipulation associated with the 1920's, minimize extensive analysis of hard to get data and, of necessity, short cut any process which required extensive calculations. Survival in the depression and war years was more important than precision or sophistication. Thus, methods were developed and applied with little or no concern about the long range effect. Just get the job done. As a result, we confused dollars with capitāl, descriptive statistics with a statistic used as a process parameter, and forgot that the use of empirical rethods and estinates must be restricted to ca:es which are congruent with those cases from which the empiricism was developed.

Research and Interest in Life Estimation. Interest in, and study of, life estimation waned from 1950 onward with the exception of studies made at Iowa State, by the AGA-EEI Depreciation Committee, and by the AT\&T who have continued to be foremost in their study and advocacy of good depreciation practices, including life estimation. A revival of interest in depreciation and life analysis began with the inception of the Iowa State Regulatory Conference in 1962, and the offering of the Depreciation Programs at Hichigan Tech in 1967. A large number of papers related to all aspects of depreciation have appeared in the proceedings of these Iowa State conferences. A bibliography of these is included as an appendix to this paper. In 1967, the first of a series of educational programs was offered by Michigan Tech, transferred to Western Michigan University, and is now being continued by Depreciation Prograns, Inc. As a result of the work at Iowa State University and Western Michigan University, there has been considerable research and discussion carried on to implement and improve the conferences and the programs as offered today. As a result, over six thousand participants from comissions and utilities, various levels of management, and the related professions, have been presented wich the opportunity to appreciate better the complexity of the capital recovery process and the need for top corporate management to be involved.

The first advance in life analysis in the 80 's should be a thorough examination of three distinct cases in which life estimates are commonly used: the single unit, the vintaçe group, and the open-ended account or continuous group. A study of the congruent use of averages develofed from life estimation with their use in depreciation calculations should proceed concurrently. The first wave of understanding of depreciation began centuries ago with the focus on a unit. The secund wave bagan to be apparent in the mid 1800's when accounting for larger companies began to group units for ease of depreciation calculations. The second wave of understanding of the life of property as a vintage group, rather than as a unit, has progressed such that a large majority of the people working with group property depreciation understand survivor curves and average service life procedure as they relate to a vintage group. The third wave of understanding, which concerns the relation of a vintage to the open-ended account, has just begun. Likewise, the understanding of the use of an average as displayed in descriptive statistics is apparently understood by a large majority of people, but its use as an operator is frequently misunderstood. A few examples may explain the current dilemma which arises in using averages which are good descriptors but which are poor operators.

## UNIT DEPRECIATION: CONFIDENCE IN LIFE ESTIMATE

In most instances, average life of a group has been explained in terms of a vintage group and has been used inappropriately with open-ended accounts. Let us briefly review three cases using simple aritinetic examples to see what should be considered.

CASE 1 A UNIT - you have only one cab in your company. You are to estinate the life of that cab. That cab is similar to those in a group of 1600 cabs which have been studied. From that study we judge that an applicable series of probabilities that any cab will be retired at successive ages is as follows: $0-1: 0 \%, 1-2: 16 \%$, $2-3: 22 \%, \quad 3-4: 24 \%, \quad 4-5: 22 \%, \quad 5-6: 16 \%$. The average is three years.

Confidence in the Estimate of Life of a Unit. Under today's approach, the life of the unit would generally be estimated as three years. With this estimate you would be right $24 \%$ of the time; $32 \%$ of the time you would be low by one or two years and $32 \%$ high by one or two years, Fig. 1. What happens to your return of and return on when your unit has an actual life of two years and you use three? If the unit cost $\$ 10,000$, you obviously would have a return ${ }^{2}$ of only $2 / 3$ of the cost. Where would the $1 / 3$ come from?

[^17]Current income? Retained earnings? If you had a 20 s return on net book, you would have earned $\$ 3,333$ and you would 1 ack $\$ 3,333$ which would have heen your depreciation expense for use of the nonexistent capital the third year. Obviously there would be no revenue for the third year. If the return were less than $20 \%$ of net book, your total funds available would be inadequate to continue business. This unfortunate situation could occur because:

Today we would accept the three year estimate as proper, using the rationale that if your actual life is less than that estimated, you will have other property with an actual life over by a comparable amount. In this instance, since you only have one unit, there is no offset.

Hecause most rates of return do not include overt recognition of a need for a risk component to serve as a quasi-insurance that capital will be recovered, it is reasonable to assume that $-\frac{1}{}$ t is overlooked by less informed managenent and most investors. If risk is included and its component part of the rate of return is not identified, it is difficult to compare the amourit of the risk that capital will not be recovered inherent in the life estinate with risk provided for in the rate of return. Rates of return for utilities have been arrived at by studying the rates of returns for reasonably comparable nonutility companies, wherein the corporate depreciation practices for setting the accrual rates are governed by different attitudes on synthesizing the cost of capital.


Fig. 1. Frequency of retirement of units used in estimating life of an individual unit
ual rates for nonutility property are somewhat higher than for utility property because of several factors: 1. Freedom to set
rates within less restrictive, generally accepted accounting principles, 2. Federal income tax analogy, 3. Revenues independent of depreciation practices, and 4 . The need to replace obsole'e plants to renain competitive. With higher accrual rates for monutility properties than for utility properties, the risk of fully recovering capital in nonutility property should be less than the risk of recovery of capital in utility property using the current accrual rates based on today's approach to establishing accrual rates for public utility property. Thus when nonutility rates of return are used as a basis for establishing the rate of return for utilities, the inputed risk component associated with capital recovery implies that the same certainty of capital recovery occurs in utilities as in monutilities. Such an implication is to be questioned. Likewise when the cost of capital is synthesized, the ormission of an overt element of risk results in the sanie conclusion.

If a risk component is contained in the rate of return, which is doubtful because few if any depreciation analysts have been asked about the risk in their estinate, funds developed from the risk component should be used to offset the capital which is not recovered. Such conpartmentalization of return appears to be be sought. Thus, greater confidence in the life estinate should

Confidence in Life Estimate of a Unit. If capital recovery is reasonably certain for the nonutility companies, then the life estinates of necessity would be such that you would expect to be right a large percent of the time. In Case 1 , if two years is used as the life estinate, 168 of the time you would anticipate a risk of not recovering capital. Again, unless there is adequate recognition of the risk that capital will not be recovered as a component of the rate of return, the life estimates in the $80^{\prime}$ s should recognize this by evaluating the various alternative possible life estimates in tenus of probability of success. Choose that estimate which 1011 provide the confidence or non-confidence linit which agrees with that risk of not recovering capital used in establishing the rate of return. To simplify calculations, all retirenents are assumed to occur at mid year.

## VINTAGE DEPRECIATION

CASE 2 A VIIITAGE GROUP - You have purchased 100 i lentical cabs in one year. Data is supplied to you from various cab companies concerning the aged history of 100 cabs in each of 100 vintages. There is no indication of the calendar year for each vintage. The data were obtained

## 3

The judgnent of percent right or wrong is a serious decision to be made by those with authority to take such risk. 84\% and $16 \%$ are arbitrarily chosen and are not intended to be
by a card survey similar to Case 1 in which you requested that the life history of 100 cabs purchased in any one year be displayed and returned to you. The retirenents are reported with the mean, standard deviation, and skevness. Fron this information you are to estimate the survivor curve and avernge tife to use with the 1980 fleet of cabs you have just purchased

Estinate of Survivor Curve. In Case 2, the problem is to estinate the survivor curve to be used with the cabs purchased in 1980. A corollary would be to estimate the future portion of vintage curves of cabs purchased in years prior to 1980. We night proceed by studying the survivor curves for each of the groups. When the survivor curve is plotted for each of the groups, we would flid not one survivar curve shape but several curves varying about a mean survivor curve. This is comparable to finding the variation of the lives of units about a mean life in Case 1 example pertaining to one unit.

Confidence in the Estimate of Survivor Curve. In Case 2, however, we have need to study this variation in life in three dimensions such that the varying curvatures of the survivor curves can be displayed. Statistically, these could be described by the frequency of the means of several survivor curves, of the standard deviations, and of the skewnesses. Rather than proceed through the statistical calculations which are required to compare each of these cases, it will suffice to plot them on a single chart with percent surviving as the $Y$ axis and age as the $X$ axis. As in Case 1, ve could now plot the means as a frequency curve, the $0, L, S$, and R type curves as frequency curves, and the number of the height of the mode of the curves as frequency curves. In this way, the varicty of curves from which we should choose the one which we judge to be most appropriate for cabs purchased in 1930 can be 1 displayed.

If the analogy with Case 1 is used, it is reasonable to assume in Case 2 that we will have some survivor curves with lesser means dispenstons and skewnesses than the average and others which have larger means dispersions and skewnesses. A sketch of a survivor curve representing the aggregate of all 100 curves is snown in Fig. 2.

Thus, as in Case 1, it is incumbent upon us to recognize that the risk inherent in estination of an average survivor curve is such that the can afford the risk should our estimate be wrong 16 s of the tine. In Case 2, as in Case 1, several comparable items, i.e., vintage curves, have been examined. This set of survivor curves varies about a mean survivor curve which resulted from averaging all the curves used. As in Case 1, this set of survivor curves is described by counting the number of means, standard deviations, and skcwnesses of various values. No reccgnition is given to vintage year with which any mean is associated, sinilarly, for the standard

Qeviation and skewness. In summary, only the nunber of survivor curves having a particular mean or a particular shape without regard to the chronology of occurrence is available. As in Case 1 , the number of units having a particular life, standard deviation, or skewness, were counted. lio trend is shown because the vintages are not identified.


Fig. 2. Frequency of retirement ratios and resultant survivor curves within $\pm$ one 0

## OPEII ENDED ACCOURT

CASE 3 In Case 3 you are managing a cab company. You have historical information about your company for the past 50 years. You also have available to you the historical experience of other cab companies for a similar period of tine. You have available to you several opinions about what will happen to the economy, to the city which you serve, to the use of cabs, and plans for public transportation. You are to estimate the future survivor curve for each of the surviving vintages, and the curve which will be applicable to the cabs which you will buy in 1980.

The generally accepted approach to making this estimate is to develop a series of survivor curves for bands of years using the retirement rate method. An average survivor curve resulting from a study of the bands of years is selected; frequently the average curve used is the direct result of fitting a chosen band. When a specific band is used two things should be recognized: 1. The calculations underlying the band give no recognition to the trend of retirement ratios, and 2. The average survivor curve will probably approximate the survivor curve applicable at the mid year of the band.

Frequency of Life Parameters. A word about frequency distributions. The frequency distribution is a count of the number of events as they apply to units, vintages, and open-ended accounts which occur in a defined interval. In the usual life analysis this is the number of, or percent of, the total retirements which occur during each age interval. (See Fig. 1)


In Case 2 the information to be displayed consists of three life characteristics of a group: $\bar{x}, \sigma$, and $\psi$ or for Iowa Curves average life, height of node - number and type. A similar set of frequencies as those in Case 1 with additional frequencies of type and modal number are:

> Frequency of the Average Life of the 100 Survivor Curves (Case 2)
> Interval of Average Life, Years $\begin{array}{llllll}0-1 & 1-2 & 2-3 & 3-4 & 4-5 & 5-6\end{array}$
> Frequency of the Height of Mode ${ }^{4}$ of the 100 Survivor Curves

[^18]Frequency of the Type Curve of the 100 Survivor Curves

|  | Type Curve |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | 0 | $L$ | $S$ | $R$ |
| No. | 4 | 18 | 30 | 48 |
| \% | 4 | 18 | 30 | 48 |
| p | 0.04 | 0.18 | 0.30 | 0.48 |

The frequency of the type curve and nodal nunber could be tabulated in a combined tabulation of Type and Mode: $0_{4}, \mathrm{O}_{3}, \mathrm{O}_{2}, \mathrm{O}_{1}$, $L_{0,} L_{1}, L_{2}, \ldots R_{4}, R_{5}$. However, there is cons ीderable ${ }^{2}$, 1 , larity between some of these combinations, making the categorization more difficult.

This set of three frequency curves does not reveal tronds in the parameters. Thus if any trend exists, the probability that is develuped empirically fron studying the 100 curves 1 ikely will not be applicable to 1980 vintage.

Tire as an Added Dtuension. The added variable in Case 3 is the time series trend of the various elements of the life characteristic (nean, standard deviation, skewness). A sketch of such a series of survivor curves is shown in Fig. 3. For each characteristic there could be several trends of the same tine series ahout the mean of the various time series. The trend could be a linear, curvilinear, or step curve. For the three trends there could be various $l$ inear, various curvilinear, or varionis step curve trends. Thus, for each of the latter three trend shapes there are also frequency distributions which relate to the shape. In making the estinate of the survivor curve selected for use with the property installed in 1980, various outputs avallable from a computer analysis of the past data, when integrated with other factors, will produce the large array of choices of survivor curves thich should be narroved down, first through an analysis of the stubs which have been developed, and second with respect to the alternative interpretation of the subjective infomation with respect to its impact on the forces of retirement heyond that which is contained in the analysis of historical data.

Fig. 3.


Time series of $t$ rends of $\bar{x}, 0$, and $\psi$, for three vintages in an open-ended account

One elenent of the analysis of the past history might be to ptemine the most important parareter which is changing with time ad examine the trend of that parameter in recent calendir years. ich a trend would assist in estimating the paraneter applicable to le property in 1980. For example, to estinate the shape of the irvivor curve which is indicated by past history, the retirement itios could be estimated for each age interval using the trend of itirenent ratios over recent years and select those retirement ftios for each age interval which would give a proper confidence ivel. Note that the estimate for the first retirement ratio for - e 0 to $\frac{1}{2}$ would only be for one year hence, for $4 \frac{1}{2}$ to $5 \frac{1}{2}$ would be ur years hence, and therefore applicable to 1980 property in 1984 d correspondingly more distant for subsequent.ages. Again, the tinate would be such that there is a confidence level of $84 \%$ or pect non-recovery of our total capital no more than $15 \%$ of the חe. Fig. 4 is from a previous study of the boundaries of a nfidence level in an actual account. It indicates the increasing vergence of the possible suryivor curves using $68 \%$ confidence vel reaning 68 of the possible curves lie between the outer lots. With such need for understanding and billions of dollars 1. plant affected, only well quelified professional staff assistinc concerned managenent can be expected to provide assurance of the [pital recovery necessary for maintaining a healthy business.


Fig. 4. ppproximate region for 68 per cent of possible , survivor curves is no wonaer that assunptions have been made which will allow us to factor out some of the complex functions that are a par" of our mathenatical models. If for the open-ended account in Case 3 we assume that survivor curves for all vintages are the same, the shape of the survivor curve can be factored out and its variation with time fgnored. Fhus, a single curve can represent all vintaces in the total group of property. When an average survivor curve is used for an account, a constant survivor curve is inplicitiy assuried If we assume the shape of that survivor curve to be square, we can fhen factor out from all vintage groups all concern about dispersion and return to Case'1 where a unit is either in service or retired and only a single life used.

In a sinflar manner we can remove the problen of associating a confidence level with the unforescen temination of the many vintages in service in a property sinilar to Case 3 by the factoring out process. We can renove the problem of how nuch of the investment represented by the tail end of the survivor curve will be unrecovered by factoring out the shape. After these two simplifications we now have the situation where either the unit is in service or not in service. In this simplification, it is easy to see what the confidence level or error refers only to -- the probability that the unit will live or not live at least " $z$ " percent of the time within $=$ "m" percent error. Each of these assumptions introduces an approxination the degree of which sould be assessed before accepting it.

## VARIAMCE II: LIFE ESTMATIOM

Having set forth the idea of the variance associated with each of the cases, we can now recognize that a fourth dinension of life analysis to be researched in the 20 's is variance. Coupled with this is the confidence or non-confidence and error or tolerance assoctated witn each estimate of 1 ife . Although there have been numerous systems with computer prograns developed for the calculations required in life analysis, and more advanced systems which have been programmed and made available to assist in the estilation of depreciation, they do not include an analysis of variance.

When variance is considered, the challenge of life estilation to the professional is even greater than before these systens were available. The complexity of analysis and synthesis associated with the recognition and understanding of the significance of the variance of a large nurber of parameters describing the shape of the historical curve is compounded by similar variations in the future. To assess the variance of the unknown aspects of the future recuires the professional to becone more knowledgeable about the whole of a company's operations rather than concentrating on massaging data. Becoming thoroughly aware of where a conipany and an industry are going in the long tenm future is a key element in forecasting future life.


#### Abstract

The respanitivn of tne probleis at inlerpreting a fistorical rage when. coupled with ari examination of the appropriate averace (Taut atsconpage the use or goncepts that rely ugon and Wd the use af answers read from coqputer gutputs and/ur broad erages in capital recovery calculatians. In addition, there are heral ways of catculating an averdce life depending upon the use be made of it. Atantion shoula be given to determining the crage Iffe which conforms to the depreciation method and procere used. Use of the wrong method of averaging lives can contribe tu at uthar-itetuery of capital in thre when lives are creasing.


## TLAE LIFL HID OBSOLESCENCE

T0 elininate the concern about variance in the estimate nf the t when calcalatlog depreciation, emphasis should be piacec on
 far whatages, not an the extensian of the overall average curve f the lask, fetuhl stub curves, whar extended ustong the curve tt by Jungeth rit represents a reasonable estimate of the future,
 1He at aromerty group. When making such estimates of the 4.wre, recognfzing the trends and varience ot trends, the ingact c) current operations. technology. regulations, and manageqent 1. han and pians on the future life of extent property is empharife more 50 than when we are encu berod with conpositing several P: and futare curves. This snould relleve rany concerns of aiamanume diont bhe cutent to whtch current and anticipated obso1) Guhce is Inchung in estimatos, rather than whether ahsolacance $i$ Included in estimates. Economic factors incluaing obsolescence 7.ays have hean inclucee in actuarial and simulated aralyses to tytent etat they were d force in the past. Phe recogntiton of trend bhu dts kariance should cause professionals to question 4 ther or not the current forces. which can be expected to confin, plys atticipated other forccs, aroyfaen depropriate weight
 g'hire estimstion that should be duented in the 1980's. The dist iftian between realizod 11 fo and future life.

AT the mist is inown and Tife has heen realized, information Tost by using an average curve to represent the past when esti-
 4.f. us to degict the realhzed life whoh has occurred and concenty: on forceasting the future life. Cutrently there are many dai bates which beqan between 1940 and 1950 and provide history
 Drai to the current data base, an appropr1ate approxination can be at on the vasis of the best avallable information and fixed so these pas: data, ance appraxinated, will not be revised each
 haged bocause a new hand has been selected on which to base the dVhue curve. We need not use a smooth survivor curve. In fact, using a smooth survivor curve decreases the amount of information available because we have eliminated the exact information and substituted an average. Each vintage can be evaluated separately and any unusual early retirements which should be a part of the average life of the plant included regardless of the cause. Exclusion of such is undoubtedly wrong in that it will deny the company the chance to include in accrual rates the shorter lives of the unusual retirements. Unusual retirenents may, and probably should, be renoved from consideration when analyzing data for the purpose of forecasting. Survivor curves used for calculations related to the average service life and used to test for accumulated deprectation should not be confused with the survivor curves used for forecasting. The analyses which seek to ferret out the trends in 1 ife characteristics of property require data fron which the unusual has been removed to facilitate forecasting.

The discussion in this paper provides a logic which may be pursued to show that it is not only desirable but necessary to calculate depreciation for each vintage (or use the equivalent composite rate) rather than treat all vintages as a single group. The explanations which have been made in recent texts about calculating depreciation for group property are acceptable for a vintage but not for an open-ended account because the explanation applies to a different uell bounded population which differs from the ill defined population in an open-ended account.

In the vintage calculations, it is easy to isolate realized life from future life. Furthemore, the population to which the averace applies can be defined with reference to a specific investment. This is not so with an open-ended account as the group continues to change with each successive year. In Case 3 the estimation of the future life for the 1980 vintage was discussed; in addition, it is generally necessary to estinate the future life of other vintages. A review of the discussion of the open-ended account in Case 3 will reveal that additional considerations should be given when estimating the future life of older vintages because the future life is conditional upon what has happened to a vintage

## USE OF AVERAGES

To progress further in our exploration of life analysc; in the 80's, a few simple examples will illustrate the care with which the results from analyses slould be exanined to be certain that a particular kind of average is appropriate for use with a given depreciation process. Caution should be exercised not to use a descriptive statistic, ie., average life, as a parameter in a depreciation process equation unless the average is computed appropriately.

In Case 1 a survivor curve could be developed from information bout the 1500 cabs. From that curve an average life of the 1600 abs could be calculated and an average life of the one cab estilated. In the process of estinating depreciation on a single unit, he survivor curve for the 1600 cabs does not apply to one unit, ather a square survivor curve is appropriate. In Case 2, an verage survivor curve from a recent band of years should not be sed for 1980 unless the curve shape remains nearly constant for 11 vintages because the curve is not applicable to a specific intage. In Case 3 the average life from a direct weighted average urve should not be used when there is a trend in life because epreciation calculated using that average will not allocate the otal cost, neither more nor less, even when the average is preisely calculated and even if it is ultimately realized. Nor hould we use the average curve shape for testing the level of ccumblated depreciation when there is a trend in type and modal uriber.

What average should be used as a parameter in the depreciItion process calculation? First, define or bound the investment mopulation in a (property) group for which the average is to be sed, for example, the vintage. Once the population is defined, it s essential that the rate derived from the average life be used ron beginning to end of the life of the group in order to fully llocate the cost. When one vintage is combined with another ubsequent vintage which has a different life, we will violate the resic principle of total allocation if we adopt the new average inthout an adjustrent because we created a new group, i.e., two nintages instead of one and the average of the two cannot he used ron beginning to end. The new average cannot be used for the Hirst year(s) of the open-ended account because that year(s) for he first vintage is in the past.

## LIVERALE LIFE FOR OPEH-EHDED ACCOUIT

A sirele example using an open-ented group consistir? o- tio Ifintages of two units each depreciated, using the straight-line lepreciation rethod and the averace life procedure, ill illustrate the hiatus.

Tho vintages, 1960 and 1963 , each consisted of two $\$ 1,000$ units. The 1960 vintage consisted of one unit with a five year life and a second unit with a fiftecn year $1 i f e$. The 1963 vintage consisted of one unit with a four year life and qne unit with an eight year life.

Fig. Sa illustrates the survivor curves for the two vintages and the calculation of the average life shown for each. As more :han one vintage is portrayed a third dimension is meeded to rep-- esent calendar years. The third dinension is shown belo:/ the step :urves and the curves are offset. A different kind of survivor

[^19]curve for the two vintages is obtained by plotting the surviving balances for each as shown in Fig. 6.


F19. Sa. Illustration of beginning of open-ended


Fig. 5b. Open-ended account


Pig. 6. Surviving balance in account - Gase 2

If these tua vintages are conbined into a common survivor Irve, as would Generally be done in an actuarial or SPR life alysis, a four-step curve would result, as illustrated in Fig. 7. -an this curve an average life of the two vintages of eight years In he calculated, but the shape applies to neither vintage. Thus, lfor ation was lost when the two curves were combined. The result : using a dollar veighted average life to detemine the accrual tte for an open-ended account with varying lives is illustrated in 19 table in Fig. 5t.


Fig. 7. Composite original group of two
vintages - Case 2


#### Abstract

four figits so enows the debits and creaits in a -account for the pirted by the survivor curves in Fic se The arerage life of the first yintace is 10 years; the accrual rate is $10 \%$ it is used until the 1053 vintage is installed after which the averace life of the opan-onced account is efcht years and the rate 12 . As the group is radetined in 1963 to consist of both 1960 and 1263 vintares, the efoht years should be used until the group is gone. If 10 is usci from 1960 to 1963, and 121. to the surviving balances frot 1963 to 1375 as shown in Fig. 5t, the entries are shown th the colurn headed ACC Depreciation. The total of accruals is $\$ 150$ less twin the shan of the debits for the form $\$ 1,000$ retirerents. This Ceftelt of 5150 is causet by changing the population and the recalculated avarage being used as a process paranetar when it could for detemining all accruals for the property group threugnout its entife Mfstory.

When anaretfation was calculated in 1960 the population consiste4 of only vintace 1900. Three years loter the population was a Cofbination of $15 C 0$ and 1553. Decause the $19 E 3$ vintage was not Includad with the 1900 vintace tofore the 1963 investnent was made, the thres decruals for 1950 , 1951, and 1002 at 121.5 here missed (10. was used), anounting to $\$ 55 /$ year which, when included for threr foars, would offset the regative $\$ 150$ shown at the botton of the colurn. Thus, the use of a dollar weighted average for tho succosstive vinsaces where the life differs is incorrect. The apparent prosien is to associate the average and population to obtain the aphropriate composite aterual rates.




Fig. 8. Calculation of average life for vintage using 'realized life and future life

The solution is simple -- uso vintage accounting and vintace calculations based on realized life plus future life of each vintage or ELG. An illustration of the realized and future portions of a survivor curve is shown in Fig. 8. Although the discussion of estinating the future life in this paper relates to the straightline method with the average life procedure, and the above solution suggests that discussion relates only to vintage accounting, it also relates to estinating future life when the equal life group (unit surmation) procedure is used.

If the conposite rates are calculated for each year and the intage method is used, the composite rates are calculated as 2110.15:


If the population were defined as successive groups in each calendar year such that each unit was a "group" with separate lives, the groups would he as follows:

| Years | 1960-52 | 1963-64 | 1964-65 | 1956-71 | 1971-74 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Number of Units | 2 Units | 4 Units | 3 Units | 2 Units | 1 Unit |
| Lives, $n$, of units | 5,15 | 4, 5, 8, 15 | 4,8,15 | 8,15 | 15 |
| $1 / \mathrm{n}: 1 / 4$ |  |  | 0.25 |  |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & 1 / 5 \\ & 1 / 3 \end{aligned}$ | 0.20 | $\begin{aligned} & 0.20 \\ & 0.125 \end{aligned}$ |  | 0.125 |  |
| 1/15 | 0.067 | 0.067 | 0.067 | 0.057 | 0.067 |
| Sun | 0.267 | 0.672 | 0.442 | 0.192 | 0.067 |
| Sum/ <br> ilumber of units | 0.133 | 0.168 | 0.146 | 0.096 | 0.067 |
| ELG Rate, \% | 13.3 | 15.8 | 14.6 | 9.6 | 6.7 |

This grouping is equivalent to that used in the unit summation process which is also known as the equal life group, ELG, procedure. Other rates could be calculated depending on the disposition of the $\$ 150$ difference. Based upon the three calculations of conposite rate shown, the following conparison results:

|  | $1960-02$ | $1963-64$ | $1964-05$ | $1066-70$ | $1971-74$ |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Usual | $10 \%$ | $12.5 \%$ | $12.5 \%$ | $12.5 \%$ | $12.5 \%$ |
| Vintage | $10 \%$ | $13.3 \%$ | $13.3 \%$ | $13.3 \%$ | $10 \%$ |
| ELG | $13.3 \%$ | $10.3 \%$ | $14.6 \%$ | $9.6 \%$ | $6.7 \%$ |

## THE AVERAGE SURVIVOR CURVE

In contrast to the survivor curve for one vintage which is a plot of the property surviving in the continuing property records for that vintage from date of installation to present, the survivor curve resulting from an experience band which is developed by chaining ratios does not represent history. It has a different meaning. What population or group of property does a one-year

To review, the survivor curve developed for a one-year experience band results from the chaining of successive retirement ratios based on the number of units retired during any age interval divided by the number of units surviving at the beginning of the age interval. In the case of the one year band for 1979, it would be the ratio of the property retired during 1979 from each vintage divided by the survivors as of January 1, 1979 for each vintage. Such a survivor curve is a picture of a hypothetical group which would be composed of property having. retirenent ratios for each interval equal to those calculated for the year 1979. No such group exists. When the life estimate using this curve is used to develop a rate to be applied to an open-ended account, it would imply that these probability ratios were applicable to the oldest vintage as well as the most recent.

## 6

There are many more questions which we could examine by simi lar means. The most important question concerns the averaging process: does the kind of analys is -- actuarial, composite oriainal group, turnover, or SPR -- provide an average which is weighted in the same manner that is assumed in the development the depreciation process model?

$$
7
$$

Retirenent ratios when used in this way are conditional proba-

When the width of the experience band is expanded to 12 years nly data in the records during those years is used even though roperty surviving in 1967-1979 nay have been purchased fron 1929 o 1966. The history for the vintages prior to 1967 is not used nd ray not be available. Thus, the survivor curve from the experence band, 1967-1079, can not represent the factual history of the Ider yintaces. Rather, the curve for the 12 -year band represents hypothetical group of property which would have the same conitional protabilities as the retirement ratios which are the sotient of the sum of the 12 years of retirements during each age aterval divided by the sum of the suryiving property at the begining of the year of each age interval. The use of these ratios to onstruct a survivor curve both approximates the past and sets prth the fucure using these conditional probabilities -- an unitely possitility.

For a vintage such as 1940, the average survivor curve from ne 1967-1979 band would impute history for the vintage fron 1940 io 1967 and forecast future 1 ife from 1979 until the las, unit is ptired fron the 1940 vintage. If a trend exists, this curve is nlikely to be the sane as the actual one for 1940. Sinilarly for py other vintage.

When can such an averzge curve be used in the calculation of epreciation? Dnly when there is no trend, and the variations are andon about the mean curve, will the calculation of accrual rate nd the accumulated ratios be roasonable.

## IDTH OF BAND

The question is not how wide a band you use, but how you use uccessive bands and trends of the various parameters to assist in stimating the future. This is not a static process but a dynamic ne which requires the considered judgnent of a tean of profesfonals. The extent to which a team is involved depends upon the mportance which managenent company or conmission attaches to ssuring a reasonable chance for full capital recovery.

## coniclusiot:

In conclusion, the life analyses in the 1980's will extend nderstanding of the impact of using an open-ended account or ontinuous property oroup as the depreciable group in several ways. he analyses will focus on methods of detemining trends in all finensions affecting service 1ife. The following tist conprises hose areas.

1. A distinction will be made between the estimation of 1 ife and 1 ife characteristics appropriate for a single vintage and that which is appropriate for an open-ended account.
2. Realized life and future life will be distinguished between in the process of life estination.
3. The parameter which varies in eacn of the cases, unit, vintage, and open-ended accounting, will be identified, and variability of this parameter, or probabtifty that it W111 have given values, recognized in life estiration. The question of how often you wish to be right and how often you, can afford to risx being wrong will be adaressed.
4. A cefintion of the population of property descrited by the survivor curve which has been developed by one of the various life analys is methods, i.e., actuarial, SPR, or others, will be investicated.
5. Until vintage calculations are adopted, average life calculated from dollar or percent weighted averages will be adjusted downward or upward, depending upon the trend of life, to compensate for the bias of direct weighting when inverse weighting should be used.
6. When ELG is used, appropriate recognition of future. life vs realized life will be made.
7. Judgment will be recognized as a major factor in 11 fe estination.

Most important, we will balance the risk that the rates based on an estimate of life will not recover capital during the period of the estinated life whether overall average, vintage average, or ELG composite average with the risk component in the rate of return on that capital. Many other aspects of the capital recovery process, in depreciation in Darticular, undoubtedly need our attenand the use of vintage calculations are readily available.

A demonstraton of the life analysis systen currently in use was given by lir. E. C. Hostettler, Chief of the Depreciation Granch of the Interstato Conmerce Cormission. Mr. Hostettler was assisted by Mr. Don Harrison of the Interactive Sciences Corporation. The systen is interactive and used on line by the Commission. A data base of all accounting for Road and Equipment assets is maintained by the ICC. Analyses which support the developrents suggested in the paper are available within this system, which can be obtained
by writing to Mr. Hostettler.

## 9

ICC, Users Documentation for the Computer Assisted Depreciation and Life Analysis Systems. Washington, DC 1979. (Write to E. C. Hostettler, Director, Depreciation Branch, Bureau of Accounts, Room 6C11, Interstate Commerce Commission, 12th \& Constitution Ave. H.W., Washington, DC 20423.

by Subject<br>1952-1979

DEPRECIATIO:

Date

| 1962 | A. R. Colbert |
| :--- | :--- |
| 1962 | C. N. Ostergren |
| 1964 | Robert Smith |
| 1965 | Walter J. Cavagnaro |

1965

1967 Richard Walker
1967 C. J. Schuingle

1967 Evert E. Karlsson

| 1967 | Edward C. O'Rear |
| :--- | :--- |
| 1967 | Rohert G. Warnek |
| 1969 | John F. Craig |
| 1969 | Charles W. Smith |

1969 Ronald D. Jones

1971

1971 Henry E. Crampton

## Title

Depreciation Policy for Public Utilities

Depreciation -- A Few Unsolved Probleins

Econonic Penalty of Early Property Retirement

Depreciation Estimates
Depreciation Estimates - Goals, Policies, Methods

Depreciation - Today and Tomorrow
Depreciation and Obsolescence in the Non-utility Industry

Meeting the Obsolescence Problem in Depreciation

Depreciation - Today and Tonorrow
Depreciation - Today and Tomorrow
Depreciation in Regulated Industries

Anortization of Investment in Hydroelectric Projects

Depreciation and Ratenaking
The Engineering Economist, Accrued Depreciation, and Pablic Utility Just Compensation

Who is Responsible for Acequate Depreciation Rates?

Who is Responsible for Adequate Depreciation Rates? An Engineering Viewpoint

| Date | Author | Iitle |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| . 1971 | Clayton L. Bullock | The Responsibility for Adequate Deprecfation - An Independent Accountant's View |
| 1972 | John F. Craig | focusing on Responsfbility in Depreciation |
| 1972 | E. C. Hostettler | Responstbility for the Initiation of Clepreciation Practices and the implerentation of Rates |
| 1972 | Robert G. Warnek | Technical Considerations in Depreciation |
| 1974 | Everett L. Morris | Capttal Recouvery and Internal Cash flow |
| 1974 | 8. W. Neythaler, Sr. | It is Now Tine to Consider the "Last Cause" for Depreciation |
| 1974 | Frank K, Wolf | Depreciation in a Period of Rapid Econonic Change |
| 1976 | W. C. Fitch | Feedback Control in the Capital Recovery Process |
| 1978 | Daniel L. Trampush | Capital Recovery |
| 1970 | Charles H. McCarthy | Inpact of and Inclusion of 0bsolescence in the Establishent of Depreciation Rates |
| 1979 | H. A. offutt | Capital Recovery - Financial Concerns |
| 1979 | Arend J. Sandbulte | Depreciation - Who Cares? |
| 1979 | Alfred E. Uleberroth | State Cornissions' Concerns About Depreciation |
| 1979 | Walter G. D'Haeseleer | State Comaissions' Concerns About - Depreciation |
| 1979 | Robert S. Bleackley and Aly Elfar | Developnent in Depreciation in the Teleconrunications Industry in Canada |


| $\frac{\text { Pate }}{1952}$ | Robley Winthor |
| :---: | :---: |
| 1964 | W. C. Fitch and |
|  | Willian Shelbourne |

1966 Allen Henderson
1968 George E. Lamp
.368 R. E. White

970 H. E. Crampton

975

978 Karen H. Ponder

378 John G. Russo

979 Sarnard H. Biss inger
ROPERTY RECORDS
ate
962 John D. Russell
970
R. E. White

ALVAGE
ate * Author

## 977

977 Frank K. Wolf

977 Thomas S. LaGuardia

## Title

> The Development and Use of the Iowa Type Curves

Life Estimation

The Waibull Distribution in Life
Analysis
Simulation of Retirement Ratios and Fitting Polynomials to
Retirement Ratios
How Dependable are Simulated
Plant-Record Estinates?

The Uniform Fomat Used in the Bell Systen for Developing Average Service Life

Depreciation, Service Life, and Engineering Valuation in the Early Years at lowa State University

Hew Developinents in Life Analys is
(no paper available - see theses)
New Developments in Life Analysis (no paper available - see theses)

What Really is Obsolete?

## Title

Utility Property Records

> Modeling the Behavior of Property Records

## Title

There Ought to be a Law Against Negative Salvage

Negative Salvage - Its Influence on Depreciation Expense

Recovery of Nuclear Power Plant Decomimissioning Costs

| Date | Autior | Title |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1962 | W. ©. Fitch. | Modern Engtnegrtry Yaluation |
| 1963 | Ernest C. North | Trendest Cost by General Indexes |
| 1954 | Willian A. Crabo | Depreciation Esti-ates For Current Cost of Plant |
| 1964 | Henry R. Graypton | Depreciation Estinates for Current Cost of Plant |
| 1971 | Jose Duarte Magalhaes | The Probten of Monetary Updating of Deprectation in Brazil |
| 1973 | C. 14. Refid | Property Valuation in the insurance Area |
| 1973 | Jack W. Thewby | Valuation and Depreciation Re: Conczinstion and Take-over of Publis Utilities |
| 1973 | H. E. Cranpton | Depreciation Aspects of the Reinbursevent to Public Utilities for Plant Relocations involved in Federal Aid Highways |
| 1975 | Jay H. Price, Jr. | Price Level Depreciation Revisited |
| 1975 | Robert 0. Wagner | Thy PLD? (Price Level Depreciation What it is) |
| 1975 | Donald R. Hageman | Price Level Depreciation Revisited |
| MISCELL | Alleous |  |
| Date | Author | Title |
| 1967 | Webster C. McEachern | MARUC Deprectation Manual |
| 1967 | Daniel Mclean | WARUC Depreciation Itanual |
| 1976 | Arend J. Sandbulte | Use of Survivor Curves in Econonic Planning |
| 976 | Roy H. Berglund | The Use of lowa Survivor Curves in Incone Tax Situations |

Charles H. McCarthy*
Director-Depreciation
American Telephone and Telegraph Company

## itroduction

: is a pleasure for me to be here this morning, and I welcome the pportunity to present my views on depreciation.

Te theme of the pancl discussion, Depreciation and Life Analysis in ze 80 's, is timely, and I hope when I conclude my remarks, they will we stimulated our thinking. I must indicate at the outset, however, aat if I knew the future and the shape of things to come, I would Idoubtedly be something other than a depreciation analyst. Recently, were has been increasing realization of the importance of depreciaion especially in public utilities. For the most part my remarks 111 be focused on the telecommunications industry.

3t us begin by going back almost a hundred years. In 1884,
5. Thomas Sherwin, the Auditor of American Bell Telephone Company, ent to the Bell licensee companies an accounting circular which read, 1 part:
"The telephone business has not been sufficiently long established to afford trustworthy statistics from which the average depreciation of plant and equipment can be determined. The usual estimate of such depreciation is ten percent yearly, taking all classes of plant together...."**
:11, 96 years have passed since the issue of that statement on deprelation in the telephone industry, and with all these years of experiHee and statistics behind us, it appears we have come full circle. fustworthy as they may be, historical statistics, when used in life lalysis, are no longer adequate as the principal guide in projecting ie future lives of depreciable plant in the 80 's. As in 1884, it Bems again that we have insufficient information relative to the iture, and we must re-examine our depreciation and life analysis ithods.

1y is this re-examination necessary at this time? The presumption lat historical experience is a reasonable predictor of the future is Wh questionable. As the caption of a recent FCC News Release states, are at the dawn of a new era. This caption reads:

> FCC CHAIRMAN SAYS NEW ERA OF COMMON CARRIER REGULATIONS IS COMING, WITH OR WITHOUT COMMUNICATIONS ACT REWRITE.***

The views expressed in this paper are solely those of the author and do not necessarily reflect the view of ATGT or the Bell System. Subject-Accounts, a circular from the Auditor of the American Bell Telephone Company, Boston, April 25, 1884.
NEWS, Federal Communications Commission, Washington, D. C.,
March 24, 1980.

I believe this stateaent is not only applicable to all aspects of telecomsunications, but is indicative of changes to regulated indus. tries in geteral. That has led to the arrival of a nes era in the 80's is the impact of far reaching changes in technology. This impact was only perceived-in the fifties, becane noticeable in the sixties, and became all pervasive in the seventies.

Until the seventies, the telephone depreciation analyst, like his colleagues in the gas and electric utilities, was concertied chiefly wlth ofe probleas how to apply trustmorihy plant statistics in his life analysis and develop seeningly adequate depreciation rates.


#### Abstract

As Figure I illustrates, the refinegents during the past hundred yearis were sade to improve the tools of life amalysis and depreciat  analysis were developed, and generations of analysts were nurtured for whon graduation curves and projection life tables, realized life, proportion surviving, and futurt life expectancy were everyday teras. The application of high speod computers provided the depreciation analyst with a tool to streanline the laborious graduation studies. This, in turn, strengthened the sense of confidence in the existing methods of ilfe analysis.


Paradoxically, the consequences of the very technological explosion thut brought us high speed computing, among other things, have in the seventies jolted the depreciation analyst out of the seemingly secure and single-dimensional world of historical plant statistics.

Concurrent with these technological innovations, a multitude of regulatory issues arose. The resulting decisions created a process of change in the structural, regulatory and economic framework of the industry. Figure 2 lists some of the significant regulatory actions which contributed to this process of change. There is a probability that these actions will be followed by a changed Communications Act, formallaing the fiew era of communications.

## Dimensions of Change

Any perspective, relevant to depreciation and life analysis in the $80^{\circ} \mathrm{s}$, has to include at least four dimensions of change. These dimensions are competition, nature of assets. financial environment, and depreciation methods. These may be characterized as the four M's Marketplace, Merchandise, Maney, and Methods.

Because these multiple dimensions will impact life analysis, the depreciation analyst's traditional role as a basic prober of past investment experience will, I believe, change increasingly into that of a participant involved and knowledgeable of investment planning of the future. As Mr. Charles Brown, Chairman of ATST, has stated in the ATGT 1979 Annual Report: ".... it might be concluded that the Bell System's only certain prospect is change. Not since its beginnings has the future of this more than a century old business been less predictable than it is now-or more open to new possibilities. ${ }^{14}$

[^20]Prior to these decisions, regulated monopoly was generally taken for granted and life analysis was relatively simple in concept. Yesterday's mortality experience was viewed as a reasonably reliable guide and tomorrow's mortality was expected to result from causes similar to causes as in the past.

Today, as a result of decisions made by regulators and the courts (and in anticipation of probable Federal legislative action) the gates of at least two major communication submarkets are swinging wide open. In Washington, there is a consensus in the pending congressional bills amending the Communications Act of 1934 that the terminal market and the enhanced services market should be deregulated. This is obviously based on the view that the public interest can best be served by competitive forces stimulating innovation and the introduction of new products and services.

Let us look at some of the changes which have occurred in the marketplace. In 13 of the 100 largest United States cities, five or more Other Common Carrier's offer their intercity tramsmission services; in 20 more cities, three or more such carriers are in operation. As for equipment, when telephones and telephone answering devices are featured in the Sears Roebuck catalog--you know competition has become part of the American scene. This advent of competition, nurtured in a favorable regulatory climate, requires substantial changes in life projections. In a competitive environment, market obsolescence will play an increasingly greater part in the decisions concerning retirement of plant investment. With an increasing number of participants and a greater diversification of products, the higher the level of uncertainty is, relative to the innovations a competitor may have in his sales kit. Concurrently, in the customer equipment and enhanced service areas, deregulated rates will no longer necessarily achieve full capital recovery.

To ensure full capital recovery, new methodologies for life projection will become necessary. One such new methodology will likely employ marketeer's tools, such as life cycle analysis of individual products. New methodology will also require further disaggregation of investment data instead of grouping a large number of products into broad depreciation study categories. In developing the projected product investment life, greater reliance must be placed on inputs from the marketing and engineering disciplines.

Coupled with the increased diversity of products in a competitive environment is the increased risk of not achieving full capital recovery. The probable substitution of new products for products now in service wi 11 undoubtedly affect the marketability of existing products. The resulting market obsolescence and subsequent retirement will shorten the service lives of existing products.

Figure 3 demonstrates the life shortening trend of Bell System prescribed average service lives for $P B X$ 's during the period from 1957 through 1979. The decreasing life estimates during this period represent the best estimates made within the present framework of life analysis. These did not, however, give due weight to the future retirements caused by the introduction of new and diversified competitive products. The reliance on detalled analysis of historical data
for life projections produces the illusion that appropriate considera. tion is being given to the rate of future retirements and life shorten ing effects. However, as shown here, these methods did quite poorl) in anticipating the actual life shortening offects. Clearly new methods of life analysis are needed.

Customer terminal products are not the only type of assets affected by competition. Network facilities are also subject to life shortent ing, resulting from less than achievable utilization of facility caplcity due to demand shift to competjors. This decrease in utilization may result in economic inefficiencies which, in turn, may lead to earlier than estimated retirements. The depreciation analyst must, in developing life estimates, anticipate the effect of competition on future demand for facilities.

## B. Merchandise

Let us now turn to another dimension in which the 80 's can be expected to bring rapid changes, the dimension that was termed merchandise. This represents the type of physleal assets necessary to operate the business.

Telecommunication technology is clearly changing at an accelerating pace, and so is the role that technological obsolescence plays in reducing the life span of equipment and facilitles. At times it is economic to take out of service equipment that physically is still perfectly serviceable. The savings in terms of cost, space, maintenance and ease of operation outweigh any hesitations attendant to early retirement

Examples of rapidly changing technology are all around us. In a recent conference,* Federal Communications Commissioner Joseph Fogarty made mention of hreakthroughs in transmission media. namely, communication satellites, coaxial cable and fiber optics. He also alluded to the application of computer technology to communication switching along with the introduction of the microprocessor to the communlcation terminal.

Advances in telecommunication switching and terminal technology are tied to the dramatic advances that have transformed computer systems. We have seen how in less than two decades a powerful computer installation has shrunk froth the size of a barn to that of a suitcase or two. Obviously these developments have been and will be reflected not only in the "merchandise" of the future unregulated industry.such as $1 \pi$ the PABX market--but will impact significantly the life characteristics of the switching machines, which are used in providing network services.

[^21]Upon the introduction of the electronic switchers, they were initially assigned an average service life of 40 years, based on the estimated life span of their predecessors. As the electronic switchers were installed, provision for early retirement of the predecessor electromechanical switchers began to occupy a large share of the time spent on depreciation rate prescriptions. In the most recent three rate prescriptions for Bell Companies, the intial 40 year ESS life span has given way to agreed upon depreciation lives ranging from 26 to 29 years. While this is a significant reduction, in my view, it is a relatively modest change in view of technological advancements.

In the transmission area, a new technology which is rapidly developing into a factor of major importance, is fiber optics. Many years ago, the potential of light wave transmission with a capacity significantly greater than existing transmission systems was recognized. But it was not until the early 70 's that the feasibility of optical fiber transmission was demonstrated on a laboratory scale.

While it is too early to estimate how fast fiber optics will replace existing technology, one can observe the exceedingly brief interval from lab demonstration to commercial application. It took 18 years from patent application for coax cable in 1929 to the first large scale commercial installation of coaxial cable in 1946. In the case of fiber optics this span has been less than a decade. This is indicative of the faster pace with which technology in the $80^{\prime}$ s might advance, and its resulting life shortening effects.

This means that the depreciation analyst must be concerned with the future technological advances which will impact the lives of existing assets. This indicates the need to continue to sharpen the tools of technological forecasting. The effect of technological changes can best be determined, in my view, by analyzing finer grained and functionally more homogeneous investment categories. This allows specific consideration of effects on asset lives which might be masked if a broad categorization were utilized. Finer grained investment
l categories are necessary to track the capital recovery of specific types of technology.

## C. Money

Next, a perspective on depreciation in the $80^{\prime} \mathrm{s}$ must also consider the impact of changing monetary values. No matter which viewpoint the depreciation analyst favors--that of the accountant concerned with the rational and systematic allocation of historical costs, that of the businessman viewing depreciation as an internal source of funds, or that of the economist concerned with measuring the decline of future income producing capacity--the recovery of investment posed few problems in periods of relative monetary stability. Provided the life estimates were not completely off the mark, the results were acceptable, regardless of depreciation viewpoint.

In the $1970^{\prime}$ s, however, the economy has experienced significant inflation. While inflation can be expected to abate from the current $18 \%$ tate, I suspect that the $80^{\prime}$ s will "enjoy" an average inflation rate of not less than $9 \%$. Even at $9 \%$ per year, a dollar 10 years hence is comparable to 40 cents today. Combined with the volatility of market structure and the enormous needs of all industries, especially
utilities, continued capital recovery based on historical dollars may not be the answer in the $80^{\prime}$ s.

The accounting profession's concern about the usefulness of accounting data in periods of inflation produced some gingerly attempts at designing accounting methods that took account of inflation. As you are aware, the recent Financial Accounting Standards Board Statement \#33 has required supplemental statements of income and expenses. So far it appears these efforts have created more heat than light. Industry can expect to see significant practical results only if depreciation expense as reported on the primary statements is developed on some other basis than historical costs.

The financial welfare of the Bell System is closely tied to an adequate program of capital recovery--not only because it is a source of cash flow for construction but also because it is essential to the fiscal soundness of the business and to attract capital on sound terms. This concern becomes critical during periods of rapid inflation because of inflation's erosive effect upon the purchasing power of the capital recovery dollar. Appropriate timing of capital recovery is needed to reduce the impact of inflation.

As we enter the $80^{\prime}$ s we must keep in mind that asset life is an important but not the sole factor that should be recognized in the depreciation process. In this context, the economic value of an asset in terms of the future revenue producing capability is a valuable benchmark. If accumulated recovery is adequate, the unrecovered investment will be equal to or less than its economic value. This obviously requires an additional orientation towards the financial aspects of investment.

## D. Methods

The final dimension of change relates to methods. The new environment of the $80^{\prime}$ s will require new depreciation methods, as well as new techniques of analysis. Depreciation analysts must first become aware of the need for change. They then must develop appropriate new methods, and must convince others of the need for the new methods.

The first of two key requirements of new methods is that full recovery of invested capital should be achieved. The straight-line vintage group method generally used today, does not ensure full recovery under changing conditions. This method is not responsive enough to compensate for the inevitable changes in life estimates. This has not been a relatively significant problem in the past since life estimates have been relatively stable over time and have changed only gradually. However, under conditions where changes may occur more frequently and be of greater magnitude, due to competition and changing technology, the straight-line vintage group procedure is not appropriate. This method does not assure full recovery of the capital investment because it assumes past accruals were appropriate and determines future accrual rate based on this assumption.

An important step, I believe, in adapting to conditions of the $80^{\prime} \mathrm{s}$, which would allow meeting the requirement for full recovery, is to implement the straight-line remaining life method of depreciation for embedded plant. The straight-line remaining life method can be viewed as a refinement to the currently used straight-line vintage group
method. Like other straight-line methods, the straight-line remaining life method is designed to recover investors' capital over the expected service life of the vintage group on a straight line basis, Incorporated in the straight-line remaining life method is a positive tracking system to monitor accumulated depreciation, which permits the recovery of the undepreciated amount over its remaining life,

Under typical conditions, where life estimates are revised, the straight-line remaining life method, unlike the straight-line vintage group method, will adjust the timing of the recovery of the unrecovered investment to reflect the revised life estimate in such a manner as to ensure full capital recovery (no more, no less).

The second hey requirement for capital recovery in the $80^{\prime} \mathrm{s}$ is achieving timely recovery. That is, matching the timing of annual depreciation accruals with annual capital consumption. A refinement $t 0$ the straight-1ine vintage group method with the objective of achieving more timely recovery, is the straight line equal life group method (unit summation method).

This method has been proposed by Bell as an appropriate method of matching capital recovery with straight-line capital consumption for new plant, since it provides the benefits of unit depreciation on a grouped basis. With a true-up or adjustment provision, the straightline equal life group method ensures full and timely capital recovery,

The essential change required in life analysis techniques is to shift the focus from today's reliance on historical experience to reliance on adaptive forecasting and prediction. We must confront the unavoidable uncertainties involved in forecasting future events and estimating lives, and not be comforted by the apparent precision of the statistical graduation methods now used.

I am not suggesting that we discard the historical data now used. It is my view that we should begin the $80^{\prime}$ 's by analysis of the life lanalysis process itself. A few of the several questions that require answers are as follows:

1. Are we using the kind of historical data that is best suited to the life prediction problem?

Do the analysis techniques make best use of the data?
What degree of confidence should we have in using a historical extrapolation as a predictor of future events?

How could forward-looking information be best used and combined with historical data to improve the predictive capabilities of life analysis calculations?

Up to this point, I have considered only straight-line recovery methods. There is another aspect of the word timely which I would now like to address. The question is: is there a more suitable pattern of capital recovery when the actual decline in the value of assets proceeds at an accelerated pace. For example, the loss in value during the first year of an automobile's life may be quite different than the straight 1 ine method accrual. To illustrate
this value-oriented concept further:

> Assume that a $\$ 100$ investment in technology A by a regulated firm is expected to achieve a total service life of ten years (zero net salvage). Under straight line depreciation the net investment after five years would be $\$ 50$. Further assume that, five years into the expected service life, a competing technology is available at an initial cost of $\$ 40$. The economic value of technology A at that time is at most $\$ 40$ not $\$ 50$, and the accumulated depreciation should be at least $\$ 60$ not $\$ 50$.

With rapid technological innovations and increased levels of competition in both basic and non-basic markets, there will be the need for more consideration of changes in value in the capital recovery process.

In both a regulated and unregulated environment, the need for a valueoriented capital recovery method is especially important. Such a method needs to be developed to provide a basis for recovering capital consistent with the rate of consumption of value while assuring full recovery. In other words, the depreciation method would reflect in annual depreciation accruals the pattern of decline in economic value of assets each year.

## Conclusion

I started my remarks by observing that we have come full circle to the need of re-examining, after a century, the changing premises of our depreciation and life analysis methods. I have attempted to share with you my thoughts on upcoming changes and some ways to address these changes in the depreciation process.

To summarize these thoughts, let us look at Figure 4. First and foremost, the methods of life analysis must be anticipatory and forward looking as compared to the current historically oriented analysis procedures. Secondly, the tools of technological and market forecasting must be improved and refined to enhance the supportability of estimates of future impacts. The investment categories for which separate depreciation rates are developed must be disaggregated to provide more accurate tracking of capital recovery for each specific type of investment. Broad categories may mask and obscure relevant developments for specific investment. Depreciation methods, which ensure both full and timely capital recovery, must be developed and utilized. Finally, the economic value of investment should be used as a measure of the appropriateness of the accumulated recovery. The undepreciated investment should always be equal to or less than its economic value.

In conclusion, we must refocus our depreciation and life analysis efforts in the 80 's from the past to the future and develop the tools necessary to support and provide for capital recovery under uncertain and changing conditions.

Thank you.

# SIGNIFICANT BELL SYSTEM DEPRECIATION REFINEMENTS 

| 1884 | Depreciation Accounting Introduced |
| :--- | :--- |
| 1912 | Collection Of Historical Data |
| 1913 | Straight-Line Group Method |
| 1923 | Gompertz-Makeham Formula <br> Used For Mortality Analysis |
| 1946 | Straight Line Vintage Group Method <br> Adopted |
| 1950 | Computed Mortality Introduced |
| 1973 | Straight Line Equal Life Group Method <br> Proposed |

## MAJOR REGULATORY ACTIONS IN THE TELECOMMUNICATION INDUSTRY

1957 Hush-A-Phone Decision<br>1959 Above 890 Decision<br>1968 Carterphone Decision<br>1971 Specialized Common Carrier Decision<br>1973 Economic Impact - Docket 20003<br>1977 Terminal Equipment Registration<br>1979 Deregulation Of Competitive Domestic Telecommunications Markets Docket 79-252<br>1980 Computer Inquiry II Decision Docket 20828

AVERAGE PRESCRIBED DEPRECIATION LIVES FOR PBX'S IN THE BELL SYSTEM, 1957-79


Figure 3

# PROBLEMS IN FINANCING, <br> SOLUTIONS AND THE REGULATORS' ROLE 

Robert T. Symonds<br>Treasurer<br>Milford Water Company

For you who are involved with water companies, particularly small ones, I doubt if it is necessary for me to tell you that they have serious problems. I have come to believe that those problems are not well understood by a great many regulators. Nevertheless, you who regulate must find yourselves in the middle at times when small companies are unable to meet water quality standards, are unable to cope with growth or just cannot give good service.

Recently, a questionnaire was sent to utility commissions in all fifty states asking a number of questions. It was sent by the Water Committee of the National Association of Regulatory Utility Commissioners. Thirty-eight percent of the commissions replied that their greatest problem in regulating water companies is with small companies.

Water utilities are unique in their characteristics. Since this is not well understood, the resulting tendency may be to regulate these small companies according to the same rules used for large electric or gas utilities.

You are perhaps aware that there are a great many small water companies around. Even the largest companies do not compare with gas, electric or telephone, which usually cross political boundaries and average much larger in size. Water utilities usually serve only one town or city. Little was known about this until recently when EPA, concerned about the ability of water utilities to meet new water quality standards, hired a private firm to make a survey of the industry. Out of that came information that there are about 35,000 community water systems in the country serving 195 million people. Over $2 / 3$ of that number serve less than 1,000 people. Sixty-one percent of those serving less than 1,000 are privately owned. That puts the number of small private water companies at over $14,000$. Some of these are so small they may not be regulated by state utility commissions. But a great number are regulated, and the news getting to me is that many of them are troublesome for the commissions and no doubt for their customers. I am sure that the proposed Water Bank will not solve all the problems, but I am also sure that it should be a great new tool which, when coupled with adequate management and understanding regulation,
should go a long way toward lifting water utilities to a better level of operation.

I would like first to talk about financing problems, then a quick review of the design of the Water Bank and finally about what you who are regulators or public advocates can do to help us put it all together to achieve the standards of drinking water quality mandated by the Safe Drinking Water Act and to accomplish a lot of other improvements that are certainly needed.

First of all I would like to point out that water utilities are not just the most capital intensive of all utilities by far, but that they have been said to be the most capital intensive per dollar of revenue of all industries. It takes a great deal of money to set up these utilities or to improve their facilities.

Now, when you couple typical small size with great need for capital, you have a problem. The large proportion of capital contributed by real estate developers is a symptom of that problem.

Institutional investors, such as insurance companies, have traditionally been the source of longterm debt capital in the past--even for some pretty small utilities. I can remember when just about every little water company in my area of New England had a bond issue outstanding at John Hancock Mutual Life Insurance Company. Loans there seemed almost automatic for the asking--and they were small loans. Not long ago the Barnstable Water Company, which serves Hyannis, and which I manage, paid off a $\$ 50,000$ bond issue arranged at the John Hancock 20 years earlier. We could not renew the bond, even with a substantial increase in size and interest rate. The John Hancock is not now interested in any loan of less than 2 million dollars A $4 \%$ sinking fund would probably be required. That is not exactly what small water company operators have in mind. With cash flow produced by $1 \frac{1}{2} \%$ or $2 \%$ composite depreciation and usually inadequate earnings, water companies could not meet interest and sinking fund requirements most of the time.

In defense of the insurance companies, it is probably as much trouble making and keeping track of a small loan as a large one. A senior loan officer at the John Hancock recently commented to me, "The Federal Water Bank is an excellent idea for small water companies."

A look at the earnings of companies with less than $\$ 50,000$ annual gross revenue, reporting to the National Association of Water Companies, reveals that on average these companies had a net loss in four out of the last seven years reported. Who would lend them money anyway? Even Chrysler does not have that bad a record. This situation needs attention whether or not the Water Bank comes into being. The Water Bank, like any other bank, will expect that interest payments be met and that the long-term loans of the bank will be repaid.

The main advantages of a Federal Water Bank,
if we can achieve it, will be that small size alone will not be a roadblock to a loan and that, at a time when the maturity of loans is being shortened, long-term loans will still be possible consistent with our longlived facilities. The draft of legislation allows a maximum of 50 years. Interest rates will probably be at the cost of money to the Water Bank. As the bill is now written, the bank will also be able to provide management counseling as needed. Many small water companies do not go for rate relief when they should, nor do they understand what they should have for return on investment. It is my hope that bank counselors might counsel commissions as well as managers--at least notify commissions if and why credit is refused

For instance--an example of why credit might be refused. Like any other business a water utility needs adequate cash flow to meet its obligations. Cash flow is provided mostly by money taken in to meet depreciation charges plus whatever earnings there may be. This is the money generated internally with which a company might make improvements or pay off loans incurred to make improvements. Commercial banks, in making shortterm loans, are concerned primarily with the cash flow of a company. It is an indication of the company's ability to pay interest and principal on a loan. To accomplish that, both the depreciation allowance and net earnings must be adequate. It is my belief that, if we were to try to tag the main reason for inadequate performance of small water companies, it would be almost non-existent cash flow. In a small way it is an illustration of the capital formation problem so much talked about now.

Furthermore, I believe that inadequate cash flow is partly a management problem and partly due to misguided regulatory policy. Let me give an example of regulation that might prevent a company from receiving a loan, even from the Water Bank. With contributions in aid of construction making up a major part of plant investment in many water utilities, particularly small ones, some regulatory commissions are eliminating the allowance for depreciation on contributed plant. That depreciation contributes to the cash flow so badly needed in getting a loan and afterwards in servicing that loan. Commissions are troubled by the inability of small water companies to perform. How in the world do we end up with regulation that so seriously downgrades the ability of those companies to serve their customers adequately? Someday the company will have to replace the contributed plant. That may be when the fun really begins.

I manage a company called the Edgartown Water Company. It has 1,100 customers and $\$ 170,000$ annual gross revenue. It is small but viable. Last year the company lost money due mostly to capital expenditures for water supply to meet increasing summer demand and accelerating interest on the bank loan incurred to do the job--up to $20 \%$ interest. Cash flow, the
combination of depreciation and earnings, ended up a negative figure. (We have a rate case in progress.) When the water supply project was conceived three years ago, we were told that a $\$ 200,000$ long-term note could probably be placed with an institutional investor to pay off a short-term construction loan. We were told even then that $\$ 200,000$ was too small to place but that a small insurance company might be persuaded to take it because Edgartown is so famous. After all, many well-known people live or summer there, Chappaquiddick is part of Edgartown, the movie Jaws was filmed there and Edgartown along with other towns on the Island of Martha's Vineyard voted conspicuously to secede from Massachusetts and the Union too, if need be, when separate representation in the State Legislature was denied. What better qualification for a loan could a company have? Unfortunately, time flies and times change. Our fame is probably no longer good enough to place a $\$ 200,000$ long-term note. We are sitting on the edge of our chairs, waiting for the Water Bank--and so is our banker.

So here is the Water Bank as it exists in the fourth draft and ready for introduction to the Congress at what may be the worst moment in history for such a petition. Can a congressman reconcile the Water Bank with his budget-balancing act? Perhaps so--the bank is intended to be self-supporting, and it was Congress that passed the Safe Drinking Water Act mandating quality water.

The Water Bank originally was modeled after the Rural Telephone Bank which was created in the early $70^{\prime} \mathrm{s}$. That bank has served the independent telephone companies well. I was told that the smallest loan was to a company with 27 subscribers and the largest loan was 65 million dollars. With the help of the bank, telephone service has been extended, equipment modernized and, quite interestingly, there has been a reduction in the number of companies due to consolidations under single ownership and management, either with or without physical connection of the telephone systems. This is the kind of progress that is needed in the water utility business.

The seed money or equity capital for the Water Bank comes originally from the Federal Treasury--2 billion dollars the first year in return for 20 million shares of class A, $\$ 100$ par preferred stock, then 10 billion dollars more, in aggregate, over the next four years. Not bad seeding! The figures result from an EPA estimate that the industry will need 5 billion dollars per year to make everything right. In the bank bill the Treasury contribution has been reduced somewhat from the EPA estimate of 5 billion dollars annually simply because the EPA figure may seem alarming to Congress. Additional equity capital will be produced through the required purchase of class B stock by utility borrowers and by the purchase at will of class C stock by utilities wishing to do so. Class B and C stockholders will have
voting privileges and will be eligible for dividends after dividend and other obligations to the Federal Treasury have been met.

To raise debt capital, the bank can sell debt obligations to the public, to institutional investors or to the Treasury up to 20 times the paid-in capital and surplus--equity, that is. The capital is thus provided.

What about borrowing? Either publicly-owned or investor-owned utilities may borrow. They may borrow directly from the Water Bank in Washington. I am told that borrowing from the Telephone Bank does not involve months of paperwork or red-tape but that it is quite simple. May we keep it so for the Water Bank

Guarantees of water utility loans may be provided by the Water Bank to open wide the doors to local private banks so that the less sophisticated operator of a small water system may negotiate a loan with a local bank where he may already do business. Going to Washington for a loan might be a bit too much. In that regard I had a call from a staff member of the Vermont Commission one day. He called to inquire about the status of the Water Bank because a small Vermont water company needed more water supply and the source was to be Lake Champlain. There is plenty of water in Lake Champlain, but it would require full treatment. There seemed to be no way to raise the money. Thinking of that little system, tucked away in northern Vermont, it seemed necessary to open the doors to the entire private banking system with all its tremendous capital and convenience by providing guarantees. The Water Bank bill provides for a charge to a utility benefiting from a guarantee with the thought that a reserve should be created to pay off any defaulted loans. To keep the local banks liquid, the Water Bank may buy up water loans made by local banks, package them and resell them or issue securities backed by water loans. There is considerable flexibility in the design of the bank. Originally, eleven directors will be appointed by the President of the United States, eight of whom shall be from water utilities. Four of these will be from government-owned utilities and four from in-vestor-owned utilities. As paid-in capital and surplus from water utilities increase, directors will be voted in by class $B$ and $C$ stockholders. In other words, the bank will gradually become privately controlled and the government will withdraw its money and influence It is designed to be controlled by and for the sole use of water utilities and is intended to become a private bank somewhat in the manner of Fannie-Mae in the housing industry. So much for the Water Bank.

What can regulators do to make it work? The bank has no grant program. Interest and repayment of principal must be honored in timely fashion. Why should customers be excused from water rates that are adequate to honor those obligations? The people who benefit should pay the bill. There is no free lunch.

Commissions do not allow earnings to pay off debt. They do allow depreciation and return on equity These items have to produce the cash flow that make it possible for the utility to repay debt. Prevailing composite depreciation rates of water utilities of $1 \frac{1}{2} \%$ or $2 \%$ are not adequate for repayment nor are they equitable for investors because the dollars recovered through depreciation will not replace worn out plant as inflation increases replacement cost. The value of stockholders' dollars invested in water facilities is being eroded because of inadequate depreciation. The result is the mining of equity capital. Replacement depreciation is necessary to maintain the purchasing power of invested capital and, most important for these small companies, to provide the cash flow necessary to make water companies credit-worthy.

Small and medium-sized water companies are often loaded with contributed capital because that is the only capital they can get. Let me tell you a horror story to improve understanding of small water companies. Consider a hypothetical company with $100 \%$ contributed capital. Assume the commission does not allow depreciation on contributed capital. There is no equity on which to earn a return since all capital is contributed. There is then no cash flow whatsoever. Operating expenses, maintenance and local taxes are all that would be allowed in a rate proceeding. Assume that power cost for pumping increases. There are no earnings or depreciation. There is no cash flow with which to absorb the increased cost. The company cannot pay the power bill. The power goes off. The customers have no water Will the power company credit department understand regulatory 1 ag and the honest excuse that the water company will not be able to earn the money to begin paying the bill for another year or more? With no depreciation and no return on investment, water rates are very low. It is a public advocate's dream. But service is not all that great. In fact customers have no water. With zero cash flow there is no way the company can borrow to pay bills.

That scenario is not unlike a lot of small water companies where contributed capital is a major factor. James McGirr Kelly, formerly of the
Pennsylvania Commission, said that sometimes small company owners just disappear. For a small operator there may be more headaches than rewards. With small personal investment and average poor return on what there is, with little or no cash to meet emergencies, with little chance of borrowing money without mortgaging his own house, probably with disturbing customer complaints and with little regulatory understanding, the owner's wisest course of action may be simply to get out of town--permanently.

What solutions are there? Slowdown in capital formation has become a national issue. In the case of small water companies capital formation would be a joke if it did not threaten the public health. Nationally
mandated water quality standards will cost billions of dollars. Something has to give. Depreciation based on original cost and useful life is as obsolete as the dodo bird. Conditions have changed. Depreciation rates designed to recover invested capital at a rate at least equal to the repayment schedule of long-term debt is essential. In addition, the depreciation rate should include the recovery of equity investment in the same period allowed for tax purposes. We must stop thinking in terms of depreciation tied to service lives. Rather we must think in terms of recycling capital already invested and of the need to service debt.

Small water companies will continue to be an increasing problem for regulators if accelerated capital recovery through depreciation is not encouraged and if cumbersome regulatory processes are not made simple for the small operators. Water is usually cheap, but some small utilities are charging up to $\$ 600$ annually per customer for water service--far above the average. That may be what is necessary. Such a charge is probably an indicator of intelligent regulation. The presence of coliform bacteria in water of a small supplier may become an indictment not only of the operator but also of the regulatory process in a given state. Coliform bacteria are politics in reverse.

Some signs of progress would be to:

1) Set depreciation rates based on replacement cost or to permit amortization of long-term debt and timely and adequate recovery of equity investment.
2) Index uncontrollable expenses. Small companies are extremely sensitive to increases in expenses and cannot perform during periods of losses.
3) Using simplified annual reports for the benefit of both operators and shorthanded commission staffs, grant annual rate increases if necessary to keep small operations viable. That might eliminate some disastrous $100 \%$ rate increases.
4) Allow depreciation on contributed plant. The resulting cash flow is extremely important. The utility has to replace the plant. If, as a regulator, you disagree with it philosophically, then allow it as a practical matter. It is better than coliform bacteria.
5) Regulate water companies as the different breed that they are: small, capital intensive, unable to raise capital and facing unreal EPA regulatory demands for water quality.
6) Support legislation creating the Federal Water Bank by contacting your congressman at the proper time.
7) Deregulate utilities with fewer than fifty connections. A group as small as that should talk about problems on a one-to-one basis.

## FINANCING WATER SYSTEMS IN THE 1980's

Harry G, Kivell
Vice President
Robert W. Baird \& Co., Incorporated

The costs of a municipal water system in providing a safe and dependable water supply, are increasing substantially each year. With increasing Federal and State government involvement providing more stringent requirements, the costs thereof are escalating at rates at, or exceeding, the inflation rate of the economy. Heavy pressure on wastewater systems also have had their impact on water systems by heavily utilizing engineering and contractors time.

The development of new sources of supply for water systems has increased in cost significantly. The Safe Drinking Water Act of 1978 with its requirements on the presence of organic materials, has increased the treatment requirements for surface water. This is much more suspect in the light of treatment costs and water standards. Deep well construction has also increased considerably in cost over the past decade. Site selection becomes more critical in the effort to tap new strata for the proper supply necessary for today and future demands. Storage facilities, whether they be underground or elevated, have become much more important. Pressure demands for fire protection and the resultant effects on insurance rates, as well as future planned development, demand facilities that create proper pressures as well as supply.

In the United States today we have seen a substantially reduced birth rate and a declining population. Our society however, has become very mobile resulting in population shifts. With this movement many communities throughout the country will continue to be faced with the extension and creation of new services. It is extremely important that all communities have a subdivision ordinance to protect the erosion of future utility earnings.

At present, we are in one of the most volatile money markets this Country has seen. Measured by the Bond Buyer Index of 20 municipal bonds, interest rates have fluctuated by almost $2 \frac{1}{4}$ percent within the first four months of this year. In comparison, during the entire year of 1977, the index varied by less than one-half of one percent.

Inflation, Federal fiscal policy and the Federal Reserve monetary policy have had significant impacts on the bond market over the past fifteen years. In the years 1966-1970-1975 and again in March 1980 we have had interest rate peaks with each somewhat higher than the previous peak. It is significant to note that after each peak, although interest rates have dropped, they have never dropped to the previous level. The graph illustrated below demonstrates this fact:


The above graph and interest rates relate to general obligation nunicipal bonds. Water utilities are not limited however to only general obligation bonds but have the additional options of utilizing zither revenue or special assessment obligations. On line and service extensions, special assessments and related financing for the installnents is quite often the fairest method allowing those who are being senefited to pay the costs incurred. For major system improvements such as wells, storage facilities and treatment plants, either revenue $1^{\text {jt }}$ general obligation bonds would best be utilized.

What considerations should be given in determining which method if financing should be utilized? A prime consideration should be the iseful life expectancy of the improvements. General obligation bonds isually have a much shorter maximum maturity than revenue obligations. for instance, in the State of Wisconsin all general obligations must de repaid within twenty (20) years. Conversely, most water utility improvements are depreciated over a forty (40) to fifty (50) year life. Vith this disparity between depreciated life and maturity schedule, The utility earnings are severely burdened and its ability to be self jufficient is undermined when general obligation debt is issued. Rerenue debt however, can be set over a longer period of time, more neary approximating the expected life of the project improvements. The ssuance of revenue bonds, in most states, are excluded from constitu:ional debt limitations; this makes for greater acceptability by city ind village boards. Revenue bonds also insure that the repayment of the debt and its interest will be accomplished on a proportionate asis to the use of the services provided

Revenue bonds are issued under and authorized by an ordinance iith a life comparable to the bond issue ( 30 to 40 years). Therefore,
the terms of this document are extremely important to the future life and operations of the system. Flexibility in the terms and regulation of the ordinance is essential. In fact, flexibility in the ordinance is in most cases more important than the rate of interest paid on an individual issue. The issuance of future debt on a parity and expansion of the system through earnings generated therein could result in substantial reprecussions in the future.

Our experience, particularly in Wisconsin, has shown us that many utility conmissions have not received a reasonable rate of return over a period of years. In fact, many have been operating at a deficit. This creates two basic problems. First, there are no internally generated funds to pay for small expansions as well as normal replacement and repair. Secondly, when the system is requested to extend services or required to replace worn out equipment the quantity of earnings necessary $t 0$ substantiate a revenue bond is not there. To eliminate these problems a consistant program of earnings anaysis and rate increase requests is essential. Let us not forget that the utility is a business owned and operated by the municipality, and therefore should yield a reasonable rate of return.

We have been discussing market conditions, past and present, various financing vehicles, ordinances, rates, etc. Now the question we wish to consider is future market conditions. Of course in looking at the future, we must realize that rates of inflation, Federal fiscal policies and the Federal Reserve monetary restraints may substantially alter any forecasts. We have, apparently, recently embarked on a down ward trend in interest rates. No trend will be smooth, for the market always oyer reacts. We would anticipate however, lower interest rates over the balance of this year and extending into 1981. We are already hearing from Washington the cries for spending, tax cuts and deficit spending to stimulate the economy once again. In a national election year the voice gets louder. This leads to the belief that inflation, if somewhat retarded, will continue. It appears that Federal Reserve monetary policy, the only constraint utilized to date, will once again come to the forefront and substantially effect interest rates. Historically this has happened approximately every five years. It is questionable whether this five year trend will continue. If the stimulus is applied too rapidly and inflation does not subside sufficiently, we may see the monetary restraints faster than in the past. We would also anticipate higher succeeding peaks in the interest rate cycles.

These consideration, as well as the economic outlook, imply that careful consideration must be made by all utilities as they relate to future financing, its type and maturity schedule and most importantly - - timing.

SIXTEENTH SESSION, Thursday, May $22-10: 15$ p.m.
Concurrent Session G-1
PROJECT AND OTHER SPECIAL FINANCINGS
CHAIRMAN: Joseph M. Quigley, Financial Vice-President
and Secretary

NICOR, Inc.
Board of Directors, Iowa State Regulatory Conference
SPEAKERS: D. Barry $0^{\dagger}$ Connor, Senior Vice President Blyth Eastman Paine Webber, Inc.

Newton I. Waldman, Vice President
M \& W Resources Division
Keith Feibusch \& Company

of<br>Large-Scale Generating Facilities<br>D. Barry $0^{\prime}$ Connor<br>Senior Vice President<br>Blyth Eastman Paine Webber<br>Incorporated

I. A Perspective of Leasing
A. Theory

1. A Company which desires the use of an asset or a group of assets may consider leasing as an alternative to ownership.
2. If a lease extends for the entire useful life of an asset, the lessee has obtained as much use of the asset as would have been available through ownership.
3. If the lease has given the lessee complete operational freedom with respect to the asset, the only significant differences between leasing and buying relate to the after-tax cost of each alternative.
4. In many cases, leasing can provide a significantly lower after-tax cost than ownership through more effective use of tax benefits such as accelerated depreciation and investment tax credit.
5. In other cases, leasing can provide a comparable or slightly lower after-tax cost than ownership while enabling a lessee to obtain increased financing flexibility in other areas.

## B. History

1. Although the concept of leasing is ancient, leasing did not become generally accepted as a legitimate means of financing until after World War II.
2. Transportation Equipment and later real estate were the areas in which many of today's leasing concepts were developed.
3. Many early leasing transactions were structured as leases for security reasons, rather than in order to obtain tax advantages. Other so-called "beneficial" lease financings were arranged primurily for balance sheet reasons. Both these types of leases are generally referred to as "financing" rather than "true" leases.
4. The tax-oriented "true" lease, where tax benefits are claimed by the lessor rather than the lessee, was pioneered in the real estate area and investors and lessees quickly realized its broad application to equipment financing. Banks, finance companies and private individuals setively sought the tax benefita available through this type of investment, particularly thete their frivestments could be "leveraged" by borrowing a large percentage of equipment cost.
5. Today, leasing is a sophisticated, multi-billion dallar industry involving ever g rowing numbers of lessees, investors types of leases and types of leased assets. In the utility industry, virtually all utilities have done some sort of lease financing and virtually every type of asset has been leased, including:
```
* service and maintenance vehicles;
* office and headquarters building;
* computers and other data processing equipment;
* coal mining and handling equipment;
* rolling stock and fuel barges;
* nuclear fuel cores;
* pollution control equipment;
* substations;
* turbines;
* transmission Eacilities; and
* entire baseload generating facilities
```

11. Overview of Leveraged Leasing of Large-Scale Generating Facilities

## A. Description:

A leveraged lease of a large-scale generating facility is a "true" lease where an entire project is acquired by a group of equity investors, and leased back to the sponsoring utility or utilities. The equity investors laverage the ir investment in the project and pass through to the lessee, in the form of lower lease rentals, part of the value of the tax benefits inherent in the ownership of the project, principally the investment tax credit and the deductions for accelerated depreciation.

An economic prerequisite for this type of financing is usually that the tax benefits of ownership can be used more effectively by the equity investors than by the lessee.
B. Structure:

Equity investors acquire the project to be leased prior to its in-service date (for tax purposes) through a special-purpose ownership trust or partnership. The equity participants' investment must equal at least $20 \%$ of the cost of the project. The balance is obtained by the owner trust or partnership through the issuance of long-term secured notes. The debt financing is without recourse to the equity investors and is secured only by a mortgage on the project and an assignment of the lease and all rentals. The equity participants' return on investment is derived from (a) the net cash flow available from lease rentals in excess of debt service, (b) the tax benefits of ownership, and (c) the residual value of the project which will belong to the equity participants at the end of the lease term. A flow diagram of a leveraged lease structure is included as Figure I.
C. Economic Effect:

A common threshold measure of the economic effect of a lease is a comparison of the pre-tax cost of leasing (the rate that discounts the lease rentals to the present value of the project) and the pre-tax cost of ownership as measured by the lessee's incremental interest rate on long-term secured borrowings. Since both rates are a function of the credit of the lessee, it is commonly accepted that this "spread," which often ranges between 300 and 500 basis points, provides a meaningful indication of the cost advantage of leasing. However, the true measure of the economic effect of a lease must be calculated on an after-tax basis after taking into consideration the loss of the lessee's tax benefits of ownership and its residual interest in the project. If a lessee is able to fully utilize the tax benefits of ownership, then leasing will probably be more costly than ownership.
III. Advantages and Disadvantages of Leasing Large-Scale Generating Facilities
A. Advantages:

1. Leveraged leasing may enable a utility which has a low effective tax rate to share currently part of the value of tax benefies which would otherwise be deferred or lost entirely, thereby resulting in a significantly lower after-tax cost than ownership.
2. Leveraged leasing provides $100 \%$ financing for a project and defers the need for concurrent public financings.
3. It improves the lessee's cash flow during the first half of the lease relative to debt service payments.
4. It prevents dilution of earnings per share in those cases where the lessee would otherwise be required to issue common stock at less than book value.
5. Leveraged leasing frequently represents a new source of funds, thus conserving traditional credit resources for other uses.
6. Leveraged leasing may permit financing which would otherwise be prevented by restrictive indenture convenants.
7. Leveraged leasing usually results in off-balance sheet financing.
8. Lease rentals are usually fully recoverable as a "cost of service"; therefore, the utility avoids further dilution if it is not earning its allowed rate of return. Also, regulatory lag is minimized.
9. By entering into the lease at the inception of construction, the lessee may arrange construction financing and long-term financing at the same time.
B. Disadvantages:
10. Leasing can be more expensive than conventional financing if the lessee can fully utilize the tax benefits of ownership.
11. In the event the lease is treated as an off-balance sheet financing, the danger exists of over-leveraging.
12. If treated as an "operating lease", the asset generally will not be included at full value in the lessee's rate base.
13. The lessee relinquishes the residual value of the project (although the lessee never loses control of the asset nor the right to purchase the asset or renew the lease for the remainder of the project's economic life).
14. The lessee may be required to give up some operating flexibility with respect to the maintenance or improvement of the project.
15. Leveraged leasing is generally more complex, time consuming and costly to document than conventional financing.
IV. Evaluating and Structuring a Leveraged Lease Financing
A. Feasibility Study

An important first step in evaluating the merits of a leveraged lease is a Feasibility Study consisting of, at a minimum:

* an economic and market review;
* an analysis of the expected tax and accounting treatment;
* a study of legal considerations as they relate to the utility's indenture and/or loan agreements; and
* a survey of all regulatory matters.

1. The economic analysis is essentially a lease vs. buy calculation that compares the after-tax cost of leasing with the after-tax cost of ownership. This can be done either by (i) a discounted cash flow (DCF) analysis, or (ii) a revenue requirements analysis.
a. the DCF analysis, which is most commonly used in non-regulated industries, should accurately reflect in each year the utility's ability to use the tax benefits of ownership (i.e., its effective tax rate). The after-tax cash flows of leasing and owning are calculated for each year and then discounted by a rate which measures either the utility's cost of capital or its "opportunity cost". The decision will be based on the alternative having the lowest net present value cost.
b. the revenue requirements analysis, which is relevant only in a regulated industry, is calculated on a pro forma basis to ascertain which alternative results in the least revenue requirements or rate relief. In this analysis, all tax considerations are automatically reflected through the operation of the pro-forma model.
c. in either case, a realistic renewal rent or purchase price must be ascribed as a charge against leasing to reflect the loss of the residual value upon expiration of the lease term.
(Note: Whether the purchase alternative is considered to be financed by $100 \%$ debt or a blend of debt and equity financing is a matter of theoretical dispute. However, if a blended cost of capital is used to describe the purchase alternative, then it is arguable that a large lease financing should be charged with a "cost of compensating equity" in recognition of the additional leverage created by the lease).
2. The significant tax question addressed in the structuring phase is whether the transaction qualifies as a "true lease" pursuant to the leveraged lease guidelines issued by the Internal Revenue Service in Revenue Procedures $75-21$ and 76-30. (Copies are attached as Attachments I and II.)
a. Rev. Proc, $75-21$ sets forth guidelines for the issuance of advance rulings in leveraged lease transactions. The guidelines deal with issues such as:
(1) the minimum, unconditional "at risk" investment;
(2) unwinds, puts and purchase options;
(3) residual values and the sharing thereof;
(4) profit requirements of the lessor; and
(5) the financing of cost overruns and lessee improvements.
(Note: The IRS has recently taken a "no-ruling" position regarding credit undertakings to support lease payments given by a person who is not a member of the Lessee Group).
b. Rev. Proc. 76-30 deals with limitations on the leasing of "limited use property." Provided that the lessor receives adequate back-up support from the lessee, the leasing of complete generating facilities will not be categorized as "limited use property," so long as the output of the facility can be interconnected into a utility power grid. The "Wyodak" and "Encina-5" leveraged leases are recent examples that confirm this proposition.
c. Rev. Proc. 79-48 modifies certain provisions of Rev. Proc. 75-21 and liberalizes the rules relating the circumstances under which a lessee may furnish the cost of improvements, modifications and additions to the leased property after it has been placed in service.
3. The accounting treatment of leveraged lease transactions is dictated by Statement No. 13 of the Financial Accounting Standards Board. (A synopsis of FASB 俳13 is attached as Attachment III.) To be categorized as an operating or aff-balance sheet lease, the transaction must:
a. not transfer ownership to the lessee prior to the end of the lease term;
b. not contain a bargain purchase option;
c. have a lease term of less than $75 \%$ of the estimated economic life of the property; and
d. be priced such that the present value of minimum rentals, is less than $90 \%$ of the cost of the property less the investment tax credit.
(1) the discount rate to be used is the "rate implicit in the lease" -- if known -- or else the lessee's incremental borowing rate.
(2) since a lessor will usually not disclose his implied rate, a prevailing trend among auditors is to estimate the "rate implicit in the lease" based on an imputed, reasonable residual value.
4. The legal considerations should be addressed by lessee's counsel to ensure that nothing exists in the lessee's Indenture or Loan Agreements that would preclude entering into a leveraged lease transaction.

This should include:
a. a review of standard closing opinions customarily given by counsel to the lessee;
b. ensuring that the project can be released from the lien of the First Mortgage Indenture; and
c. ensuring that all contracts, permits and approvals can be assigned to, or obtained in the name of, the owner/lessor.
5. The proposed transaction should be screened with appropriate regulatory authorities to determine:
a. their disposition towards leveraged leasing; and
b. the expected rate-making treatment.

## B. Packaging the Credit

1. Some lenders perceive lease obligations as indirect credit financings that rank (from a rating and pricing standpoint) one level below the lessee's First Mortgage Bonds.
2. To mitigate this perception, the investment banker should emphasize the credit inherent in the project and the lease structure itself, including:
a. the intrinsic value of the new plant (typically, the most efficient in the lessee's system);
b. the negligible technological risk of a Fossil-fired plant;
c. the "resale value" of the plant (or the power output) based on operating and wheeling agreements given by the lessee to the owner/lessor;
3. the lower cost resulting from the lease; and
e. lease payments being fully recoverable as a cost of service and not being subject to diminution if earnings are less than that allowed.
f. a strong argument can be made that a lease obligation is stronger than a First Mortgage Bond.
4. The credit analysis of the lessee should focus not only on traditional financial measures, but also on:
a. the regulatory climate in the lessee's service territory;
b. fuel resources available to the lessee;
c. the historical and projected growth rates for both the lessee and the geographic area in which the lessee operates; and
d. the existence, if any, of mon-cancelable, long-term power sales agreements with major industrial customers.
5. The transaction should be structured to appeal to the broadest possible market.
a. ensure that life insurance companies are able to
b. participate as equity investors; and
of the institutional lenders.
C. Placing the Equity and Debt Portions of the Leveraged Lease
6. Generally, the lessee's interests will be best served by engaging an investment banker to serve as "Project Manager." The investment banker:
a. acts solely as the lessee's agent with respect to both the debt and equity investors;
b. is not an equity participant subject to conflicts of interest;
c. assists the lessee in evaluating, negotiating and, if necessary, restructuring bid proposals;
d. works closely with lessee's counsel (internal or special project counsel) in negotiating lease terms and conditions;
e. acts as a buffer between prospective investors, lenders and the lessee; and
f. coordinates the documentation process and the closing mechanics.
7. Equity solicitations
a. the demand of the equity market will normally permit large leveraged lease transactions to be marketed in the basis of a request for proposals rather than on a pre-priced basis.
b. an offering brochure should be prepared that will solicit proposals from selected lead investors on a comparable basis.
(1) limited, but competitive bids should be received based on common specifications.
(2) avoid over-structuring the transaction when soliciting bids.
c. upon receipt of proposals, the bids should be evaluated for comparability, completeness and reasonableness of the underlying assumptions. At this point, it may be necessary to suggest structural modifications (designed to lower the lease rate) with regard to:
(1) debt amortization schedules;
(2) different maturities for the lease and/or debt;
(3) stepped rental payments;
(4) salvage value assumptions;
(5) liability for the payment of transaction fees and expenses; and
(6) stipulated loss and termination value schedules.
d. next, focus on negotiating principal terms, conditions and indemnification events.
e. upon selection of a lead equity investor (or investor group), execute a detailed commitment letter that contains agreement (for documentation purposes) on issues such as:
(1) specific events of indemnification and reverse indemnification;
(2) the method of calculating indemnification payments and rental adjustments;
(3) establishing a completion fund to pay costs incurred after the project's in-service date;
(4) procedures for financing subsequent improvements and modifications;
(5) renewal and purchase options;
(6) provisions for self-insurance;
(7) fuel supply agreemenis; and
(8) conditions precedent to the takedown of equity funds.
8. Debt placement
a. in many ways, this is similar to a conventional private placement.
(1) solicit selected lead investors at a suggested interest rate;
(2) solicit the balance of the requirements from lenders at the rate negotiated with the lead lender(s);
(3) the total number of lenders will be determined mainly by the size of the transaction. Few additional problems arise from having a large lending group.
b. an unrealistic rate should not be pressed in a large financing of this type. By pressing the interest rate, the danger exists of chasing the market through rate levels that could have been achieved earlier.
c. prior to the receipt of commitment letters, the lessee and its agent should negotiate principal terms and conditions such as:
(1) security arrangements;
(2) indemnifications;
(3) pledging indemnification payments due to the lessor in the event of a default by the lessee;
(4) issuance of additional debt; and
(5) prepayment and/or refunding provisions; and
(6) adjustment in the percentage of leverage to accommodate overruns or post-completion expenses.
d. some leveraged lease financings can utilize publicly sold debt.
(1) a series of pollution control bonds may be incorporated into the leveraged lease structure; there is no compelling reason why all of the debt would not be publicly sold but SEC complications may arise;
(3) using publicly sold debt may simplify the negotiation of terms and conditions.
9. The equity and debt placements can be significantly enhanced by:
a. pre-marketing efforts by both the company and by the financial project manager;
b. solicitation of experienced investors and lenders as lead participants;
c. ensuring that the lead investors and lenders have a negotiating mandate (by virtue of either their participation interest or their leadership position) from other members of their respective groups; and
d. a coordinated flow of information to keep all parties abreast of new developments.
D. Closing the Transaction
10. Documentation should commence immediately after the execution of commitments for the equity and debt portions of the lease.
a. agree upon the selection of counsel to represent the various parties.
b. appoint the drafting team and apportion responsibilities.
c. establish a time schedule and adhere to it as much as possible.
d. agree upon a documentation format and, to the extent possible, use existing documents as a reference.
e. ensure that business points are decided by principals and not left to attorneys.
11. Concurrently with the documentation process, the lessee should obtain all necessary permits, licenses, approvals, assignments, etc.
12. If required, the advance ruling from the IRS should be requested as soon as the documents are in substantially final form.
a. an average of four to six months should be allotted to receive a ruling.
b. there is no substitute for counsel experienced in this area!
13. Coordination among the participants is key to a successful closing and imperative with regard to:
a. the logistics of executing final documents in counterparts;
b. filings and recordings made upon closing;
c. the transfer of funds on the closing date.
V. Rating Agencies and Regulatory Authorities
A. Rating Agencies
14. No preconceived bias against leveraged leasing per se, although a philosophical aversion seems to exist regarding the leasing of base-load generating facilities that are excluded from rate base.
15. Leases are viewed as debt obligations that rank somewhere below First Mortgage Bonds with regard to fixed-charge calculations for rating purposes.
16. To the extent that leasing is not used as a means of overleveraging, then the aversion cited above is mitigated. This is particularly true when a lower financing cost can be
17. To avoid over-leveraging, the lessee should undertake reasonable period of time."
18. Leasing should not be used to circumvent "protections" contained in the mortgage for bondholders.

## B. Public Utility Commissions (PUC)

1. In the face of rising electric rates, many PUC's insist that utilities explore "innovative (project) financing techniques" as a means of reducing revenue requirements.
2. Strictly speaking, the savings resulting from an operating lease accrue solely to the ratepayer. Therefore, utilities have little incentive to employ leveraged leasing
unless:
a. the project is included in rate base; or
b. the PUC authorizes a higher than normal return on equity to compensate stockholders for the (perceived) increase in risk and leverage. Certain commissions have already adopted this policy with respect to leases of generating facilities.
3. The Arizona Corporation Commission has authorized the leveraged lease of a combined cycle generating facility to be included in the lessee's (Arizona Public Service Company) rate base.
C. Securities and Exchange Commission (SEC)
4. Generally, the SEC will exempt the owner/lessor from jurisdiction under the Public Utilities Holding Company Act of 1935 so long as it remains a "passive" owner and so long as the lease has been approved by the state regulatory authority having jurisdiction over the lessee.
5. The SEC is presently reviewing its position with regard to the balance sheet treatment of leveraged leases.
a. the SEC should abide by the accounting treatment dictated by FASB Statement No. 13.
b. however, under the Addendum to Accounting Principles Board Opinion No. 2, the accounting treatment in a regulated industry must follow the rate-making treatment. Therefore, a lease that is treated for regulatory purposes as an operating lease should be treated in a similar manner by the SEC.
I. Summary

Leveraged leasing of large-scale generating facilities should be considered as a viable financing alternative but one with limited applications. It is essentially a tax-saving technique -- not a financial panacea or a medium to achieve off-balance sheet financing.

* To determine its suitability, a comprehensive feasibility study should be undertaken to evaluate the economic, tax, legal, accounting and regulatory issues.
* Allow 12-18 months for the evaluation, solicitation and documentation of a large leveraged lease financing. Sufficient advance planning will avoid last-minute problems.
* Leveraged leasing of entire generating facilities is an extremely complex and specialized method of financing. Unless one has a proclivity towards suicide, seek help from profes- sionals expert in this - field.

IRS TECHNICAL INFORMATION RELEASE 1J02, APRIL 11, 1975, ON REV. FROC 75-21, SETTING GUIDELINES FOR ADVANCE RULINGS "LEVERAGED" LEASES OF PROPERTY
(TEXT)

The Internal Revenue Service today announced that a Revenue Procedure will be published to set forth guidelines that the Service will use for advance rulitg purposes in fetermining whether certain transactions purporting to be leases of property are, in fact, leases for Federal income tax purposes.

The Revenue Procedure will appear in Internal Revenue Bulletin No. 1975-18, dated May 5, 1975.

## PART III

## ADMINTSTRITIVE, PROCEDURAL, AVD MISCELLAVEOU'S Matters

26 CFR 601.201: Rulings and determination letters. (Also Part I, Sections 38, 61, 162, 167; 1.38-1, 1.61-1, 1.162-1, 1.167(a)-1.)

Rev. Proc. 75-21


#### Abstract

SECTION 1. PURPOSE The purpose of this Revenue Procedure is to set forth guidelines that the Internal Revenue Service will use for advance ruling purposes in determining whether certain transactions purporting to be leases of property are, in fact, leases for Federal income tax purposes. The type of transaction covered by this Revenue Procedure is commonly called a "leveraged lease." Such a lease transaction generally involves three parties: a lessor, a lessee and a lender to the lessor.

In general, these leases are net leases, the lease term covers a substantial part of the useful life of the leased property, and the lessee's payments to the lessor are suffictent to discharge the lessor's payments to the lender.


SECTION 2. BACKCROUND
Section 4.01 of Rev. Rul. 55-540, 1955-2 C.B. 39, sets forth certain conditions that, in the absence of compelling factors of contrary implication, would warrant treatment of a transaction for Federal incost tax purposes as a conditional sales contract rather than a lease of equipment. See Rev. Rul. 55-541, 1955-2 C.B. 19; Rev. Rul. 55-542, 1955-2 C. B. 59; and Rev. Rul. 57-371, 1957-2 C. B. 214, for examples of transactions determined to be sales rather than leases.

See Rev. Rul. 60-122, 1960-1 C.B. 56, for two transactions, ie considered a lease and the other considered a sale. See also 2v. Rul. 72-408, 1972-2 C.B. 86, concerning the Federal income tax mosequences of a transaction cast in the form of a lease subsequently etermined to be a sale.

ECTION 3. NATURE OF THE PROBLEM
Rev. Rul. 55-540, cited in Section 2, provides guidelines pr determining the existence of a conditional sales contract but pes not contain guidelines for determining the existence of a lease. he guidelines set forth in Section 4 of this Revenue Procedure are eing published to clarify the circumstances in which an advance ruling ecognizing the existence of a lease ordinarily will be issued and thus - provide assistance to taxpayers in preparing ruling requests and o assist the Service in issuing advance ruling letters as promptly as racticable.

These guidelines do not define, as a matter of law, whether a ransaction is or is not a lease for Federal income tax purposes and re not intended to be used for audit purposes. If these guidelines re not satisfled, the Service nevertheless will consider ruling in ppropriate cases on the basis of all the facts and circumstances.

ECTION 4. GUIDELINES
Unless other facts and circumstances indicate a contrary intent, or advance ruling purposes only, the Service will consider the lessor n a leveraged lease transaction to be the owner of the property and he transaction a valid lease if all the following conditions are met:
(1) MINIMUM UNCONDITIONAL "AT RISK" INVESTMENT

The lessor must have made a minimum unconditional "at risk" nvestment in the property (the "Minirum Investment") when the lease legins, must maintain such Minimum Investment throughout the entire ease term, and such Minimum Investment must remain at the end of the .ease term. The M1nimum Investment must be an equity investment (the 'Equity Investment") which, for purposes of this Revenue Procedure, 'ncludes only consideration pald and personal liability incurred by :he lessor to purchase the property. The net worth of the lessor must de sufficient to satisfy any such personal liability. In determining :he lessor's Mrimum Investment, the following rules will be applied:
(A) Initial Minimum Investment. When the property is first placed in service or use by the lessee, the Minimum Investment must re equal to at least 20 percent of the cost of the property. The Minimum tnvestment must be unconditional. That is, after the property is first placed in service or use by the lessee, the lessor must not be entitled :o a return of any portion of the Minimum Investment through any arrangenent, directly or indirectly, with the lessee, a shareholder of the Lessee, or any party related to the lessee (within the meaning of section 318 , of the Internal Revenue Code of 1954) (the "Lessee Group").

The lease transaction may include an arrangement with someone other than the foregoing parties that provides for such a return to the lessor if the property fails to satisfy written specifications for the supply, construction, or manufacture of the property.
(B) Maintenance of Manimum Investment. Tre Manimun Investment must remain equal to at least 20 percent of the cost of the property at all times throushout the entire lease term. That ia, the excess of the cumulacive payments requared to have been paid by the lessee to or on ochalf of the lessor over the cumulative disbursements required to have been pald by or for the lessor in connection with the owtership of the property must never exceed tne sum of (i) any excess of the lessor's initial Equity Investment over 20 percent of the cost of the property plus (1i) the cumulative pro rata portion of the projected profit from the transaction (exclusive of tax benefits).
(C) Residual Investment. The lessor must represent and demanstrate that an amount equal to at least 20 percent of the original cost of the property is a reasonable estimate of what the fair market value of the property $u 111$ be at the end of the lease term. For this purpose, fair market value nust be determined (i) without including in such valut any increase or decrease for inflation or deflation during the lease teta, and (11) after subtracting from such value any cost to the lessor For removal and delivery of possession of the propecty to the lessor at the end of the lease term. In addition, the lessor must represent and demonstrate that a remaining useful life of the longer of one year or 20 percent of the originally escimated useful life of the property is a reasonabie eqtimate of that the remaining usetul life of the property will be at the end of the lease term.
(2) LEASE TERM AND RENEWAL OPTIONS.

Eor purposes of this Revenue Procedure, the lease term includes all renewal or extension periods except renewals or extensions at the option of the lessee at fair rental value at the cime of sucn renewal or extension.

## (3) PURCHASE AND SALE RIGHTS

No tember of che Lessee Group toay have a concractual right to purchase the property from the lessor at a price less than its fair market value at the time the right is exercised. When the property is first placed in service or use oy the lessee, the lessor may not have a contractual right (except as provided in section 4 (1) (A) above) to cause any party to purchase the property. The lessor must also represent that it does not have any present intention to acquire such a contractual right. The effect of any such eight acquired at a subsequent time will be determined at that time based on all the facts and circumstances. A provision that permits the lessor to abandon the property to any party will be treated as a contractual right of the lessor to cause such party to purchase the property.
(4) NO INVESTMENT BY LESSEE.

No part of the cost of the property may be furnished by any member of the Lessee Group. Nor may any such party furnish any part of the cost of fmprovements or additions to the property, except for improvements or additions that are owned by any memoer of the Lessee Group and are readily removable without causing macerlal darnage to the property. Any item that is so readily removable must not be subject co a contract or option for purchase or sale between che lessor and any
mber of the Lessee Group at a price other than its fair market value the time of such purchase or sale. However:
(A) Cost Overruns and Moaifications. If the cost of property cceeds the estimate on which the lease was based, the lease may prode for adjustment of the rencs to compensate the lessor for such adtional cost (but see section 5.01 concerning uneven rent payments).
(B) Yaintenance and Repair. If the lease requires the lessee maintain and keep the property in good repair during the term of te lease, ordinary maintenance and repairs performea by the lessee 11 not conscitute an improvement or addition to the property.
(5) JO LESSEE LOAVS OR GUARANTEES.

No member of the Lessee Group may lend to the lessor any of the inds necessary to acquire the property, or guarantee any indebtediss created in connection with the acquisition of the property by ie lessor. A suarancee by any member of the Lessee Group of the lesle's obligation to pay rent, properly maintain the property, or pay isurance premiuns or other similar conventional obligations of a net tase does not constitute the guarantee of the indebtedness of the les) $r$.
(6) PROELT REQUIREMENI.

The lessor must represent and demonslrate that it expects to tcelve a profit from the transaction, apart from the value of or mefits obtained from the tax aeductions, allowances, credits and ther tax attributes arising from such transaction. This requirement 1 met if:
the aggregate amount required to be paid by the lessee to or for the lessor over the lease term plus the value of the residual investment referred to in Section 4 (1)
(C) above exceed an amount equal to the sum of the aggregate disbursements required to be paia by or for the lessor in connection with the ownership of che property and the lessor's Equity Investment in the property, including any direct costa to finance the Equity Investment, and the aggregate amounts required to be paid to or for the lessor over tne lease term exceed by a reasonable amount the aggregate disbursements required to be paid by or for the lessor in connection with the ownership of the property.

## ICTION 5. OTHER CONSIDERATIONS

.01 Leveraged lease transactions that satisfy the guidelines ac forth in Section 4 hereof nevertheless may contain uneven rent ayments that result in prepaid or deferred rent. The Service ordinarif will not ralse any question about prepaia or deferrea rent if the inual rent for any year (i) is not more than 10 percent above or below te amount calculated by dividing the total rent payable over the lease ern by the number of years in such term, or (ii) during at least the Irst two-thitds of the lease tertu is not more than 10 percent above s below the amount calculated by dividing the total tent payable over ach initial portion of the lease term by the number of years in such iftal portion of the lease tern, and if the annual rent for any year
during the remainder of the lease term is no greater than the highest annula rent for nay year during the initial portion of the lease term ind no less than one-ialf of the average annual rent during such initia? portion of the lease term. Any ruling request involving uneven rent paymencs that do not satisfy the above exceptions must contain a request for a ruling as to whether any portion of the uneven rent payment is pre pald or deferred rent.

Any ruling issued by the Service as to the existence of a lease may contain an appropriate ruling or caveat as to such prepaid or deferil fent.
. 02 The Service has not decided whether rulings will be issued with respect to property that is expected not to be useful or usable by the lessor at the end of the lease tern except for purposes of continued. leasing or trasfer to any member of the Lessee Group. Prior to the final decision, consideration will be given to any comments pertaining thereto that are submitted in writing (preferably six copies) to the Comisssioner of Internal Revenue at the address in Section 7 belov by May 30, 1975.

Designations of material as confidential or not to de disclesed contafned in such comments will not be accepted. Thus, a person subaitting uTitten coments should not include therein material that is considered to be confidential or inappropriate for disclosure to the public.

It will be presented by the Internal Revenue Service that every written comment submitted to it in response to this request is intended by the person submitting it to be subject in its entirety to public inspection and copying in accordance with the same procedures as are prescribed in 26 CFR 601. 702 (d)(9) for public inspection and copying of -ritten comments received in response to a notice of proposed rule making.

SEC. 6. EFFECTIVE DATE
The provisions of this Revenue Procedure are effectove with respect to those requests received after May 5, 1975.

## SEC. 7. INQUIRIES

Inquiries regarding this Revenue Procedure should refer to its number and be addressed to the Cormisssioner of Internal Revenue, 1111 Constitution Avenue, N.W. . Washington, D.C. 20224, Attention: I:C:C.

--End of Text--<br>--End of Section 1--

FIGURE 1
Leverraced lease


## ATTACHMENT 2

> Revenue Procedure $76-30$
> .5527 Limited Use Property Leases (Advance Rulings).
(Full Text)
The Internal Revenue Service will not issue advance rulings that certain transactions involving leases of so-called limiced use property are leases for Federal Income tax purposes, it was announced.

Limited use property is property not expected to be either useful to or usable by a lessor at the end of the lease term except for continued leasing or transfer to a member of the lessee group. The procedure stating the IRS decision contains examples illustrating both the types of property considered to be and not to be limited use property.

Rev. Proc. 76-30
Section 1. Purpose.
This Revenue Procedure concerns requests for advance rulings on leveraged lease transactions as described in Rev. Proc. 75-21, $1975-1$, C.B. 715, and Rev. Proc. $75-28,1975-1$, C.B. 752. The purpose of this Revenue Procedure is to set forth the decision of the Service not to issue advance rulings that certain transactions purporting to be leases of property are, in fact, leases for Federal income tax purposes when the property is "limited use property."

Sec. 2. Background.
The Service previously announced in section 5.02 of Rev. Proc. 75-21 that it had not decided whether rulings would be issued in cases involving the leasing of property not expected to be useful to or useable by the lessor at the end of the lease term except for purposes of continued leasing or transfer to a member of the lessee group. Such property is referred to herein as "limited use property."

Sec. 3. Decision.
Rev. Proc. 75-21 sets forth guidelines relating to advance rulings on leveraged lease transactions. Section $4(1)(C)$ of those guidelines requires the lessor to represent and demonstrate certaln facts relating to the estimated fair market value and estimated remaining useful life of the property at the end of the lease term. This requirement is intended, in part, to assure that the
purported lessor has not transferred the use of the property to the purported lessee for substantially its entire life. In the case of limited use property, at the end of the lease term there will probably be no potential lessees or buyers other than members of the lessee group. As a result, the lessor of limited use property will probably sell or rent the property to a member of the lessee group, thus enabling the lessee group to enjoy the benefits of the use or ownership of the property for substantially its entire useful life. See Rev. Rul. 55-541, 1955-2 C.B. 19, for an example of a transaction in which property was determined to be leased for substantially its entire useful life and the conclusion that such a transaction transfers equitable ownership. Accordingly, the Service will not issue advance rulings whether certain transactions purporting to be leases of property are, in fact, leases for Federal income tax purposes when the property is limited use property.

Sec. 4. Procedure.
Pursuant to Rev. Proc. 75-28 taxpayers requesting an advance ruling in a leveraged lease transaction must furnish to the Service certain information and representations. If the information required to be furnished by section 4.09 of Rev. Proc. $75-28$ fails to establish that the property is not limited use property, the Service will decline to issue an advance ruling on the transaction. Such information must establish to the satisfaction of the Service that the use of the property at the end of the lease term by the lessor or some person, other than a member of the lessee group, who could lease or purchase the property from the lessor, is commercially feasible to the lessor or to both respectively The Service's determination of commercial feasibility will be based on the standards that would be applied by reasonably prudent businessmen on the basis of present knowledge and generally accepted engineering standards.

Sec. 5. Examples.
The following examples fllustrate the types of property the Service considers to be limited use property, and the types of property the Service does not consider to be limited for property.
(1) $X$ builds a masonry smokestack attached to a masonry warehouse building owned by $Y$, and leases the smokestack to $Y$ for use as an addition to the heating system of the warehouse. The lease term is 15 years; the smokestack has a useful life of 25 years and the warehouse has a remaining useful life of 25 years. It would not be commercially feasible to disassemble the smokestack at the end of the lease term and reconstruct it at a new location. The smokestack is considered to be limited use property.
(2) X builds a complece chemical production facilicy on land owned by $\gamma$ and leases the facility to $\gamma$, a manufacturer of chealcals The lease cerm is 24 years, and the facllity has a useful life of 30 years. The land is leased to $X$ pursuant to a ground lease for a term of 30 years. The technical "know-how" and trade secrecs $Y$ possesses ate necessary elements in the comnetcial operation of che tacility. dt the time the lease is entered into no person who is not a re-ber of the lessee group possesses the technical "knowhow" and trade secrets necessary for the commercial operation of the facilicy. The taxpayers submic to the Service the uricten opinion of a qualified expert stating it is probable that by the expiration of the lease term of the tacllity chird parties tho are potential purchasers or lessees of the facllity will have independently developed such "know-how" and trade secrets. The facility is considered to be liaited use property. In reaching the conclusion, the Service will not take into account such expert opinion because such opinions are too apeculative for advance ruling purposes.
(3) The facts are the same as in the example set forth in subsection (2) except $x$ has an option, exarcisable at the end of the lcase tera of che facillty, to purzhase from Y the "kaou-hou" and crade secrets necessary for the commercial operation of the facilicy, and it would be commercially feasible at the end of such lease tera for $X$ to exercise the option and operate the facility itself. The facility is not considered to be liaited use property.
(4) The facts are the same as in the example set forth in subsection (2) except it would be conmercially feasible for the lessor at the end of the lease term to make certain structural modifications of the facillty that would make the facillty capable of being used by persons not possessing any special technical "know-how" or trade secrets. Furthermore, if such modiftcations were made, it would be commercially feasible, at the end of the lease tera, for a person who is not a member of the lessee group to purchase or lease the facility from $X$. The facillty is not considered to be lialted use property.
(5) $X$ bullds an electical generating plant on land ouned by $Y$ and leases the plant to $Y$. The lease term is 40 years, and the plant has an estmaced useful life of 50 years. The land is leased to $X$ pursuant to a ground lease for a term of 50 years. The planc is adjacent to a fuel source that it estimated will last for at least 50 years. Access to this fuel source is necessary for the commercial operacion of the plant, and $Y$ has recently obtafned the contractual right to acquire all fuel produced from the source for 50 years. Y w 111 use the plant to produce and generate electrical power for sale to a city located 500 miles away. The planc is synchronized into a powar grid that makes the sale of electrical power to a number of potential markets commercially feasible. It would not be commercially feasible to disassemble the plant and reconstruct it at a new location. The electrical
gemerating plant is considered to be limited use property because access to this fuel source held exclusively by $Y$ is necessary for the commercial operation of the plant.
(6) The facts are the same as in the example set forth in subsection (5) except X has an option, exercisable at the end of the lease term of the plant, to acquire from $Y$ the contractual right to acquire all fuel produced from the fuel source for the 10 -year period commencing at the end of such lease term. It would be conmercially feasible at the end of such lease term for $X$ to exercise this option. Furthermore, it would be coumercially feasible, at the end of such lease term, for a person who is not a member of the lessee group to purchase the contractual right to the fuel from X for an anount equal to the option price and purchase or lease the plant from $X$. The plant is not considered to be limited use property.

Sec. 6, Effect on Other Documents.
Rev, Proc. 75-21 is modified.

## Sec. 7. Inquiries.

Inquiries in regard to this Revenue Procedure should refer to its number and be addressed to the Commissioner of Internal Revenue, Attention I:C:C, 1111 Consticution dvenue, N.W., Washington, D.C. 20224.

Rev. Proc. $76-30,1976-2$ CB 647.

## ATTACHMENT 3

## SYNOPSIS PREPARED BY COOPERS 6 LYBRAND OF STATEMENT OF FINANCIAL ACCOUNTING STANDARDS NO. 13 'ACCOUNTING YOR LEASES"

In November, 1976, the Financial Account ing Standards Board Issued State ment No. 13, "Accounting for Leases." The statement establishes standarl of flnanclal accounting and reporting for leases by lessees and lessors.

This statement supersedes APB Opinion No. 5, "Reporting of Leases in Financial Statement of Lessees;" APB Opinion No. 7, "Accounting for Leases in Financial Statements of Lessors; " paragraph 15 of APB Opinion No. 18, "The Equity Method of Accounting for Investments in Common Stoch APB Opinion No. 27, "Accounting for Lease Transactions by Manufacturer or Dealer Lessors," and APB OpInion No. 31, "Disclosure of Lease Commitments by Lessces."

Accounting Series Release (ASR) No. 147 established disclosure requirements for leases for filings with the SEC. ASR No. 225 conforms SEC accounting and disclosure requirements to FASB No. 13.

The effectlve dates of EASB No. 13 and ASR No. 225 differ slightly. Statement No. 13 shall be effective for leasing transactions entered into after January 1, 1977. Annual and interim financial statements for fiscal years beginning after December 31 , 1980, shall contain financial data to which the Statement has been retroactively applied. There are transition rules for the intervening period. Early application is encouraged but not required.

ASR No, 225 requires public companies to comply with FASB No. 13 for fiscal years ending after December 24,1978 , about three years faster than that required by Statement 13 . The ASR covers all reports filed with the SEC and, although not mentioned specifically, all reports sent to shareholders. Compliance may be postponed if to do so violates a restrictive covenant in an existing loan agrecment. Otherwise, early compliance is encouraged.

A lease shall be classifled and accounted for as a capital lease if it meets one or more of the following four criteria:

1. The lease transfers ownership of the property to the lessee by the end of the lease term; or
2. The lease contains a bargain purchase option; or
3. The lease term is equal to 75 percent or more of the estimated economic life of the leased property; or
4. The present value at the beginning of the lease term of the minimum lease payments, excluding that portion of the payments representing executory costs to be paid by the lessor, equals or exceeds 90 percent of the excess of the fair value of the leased property to the lessor at the inception of the lease over any related investment tax credit retained and expected to be realized by the lessor. The lessee computes the present value of the minimum lease payments using the lower of the interest rate implicit in the lease, if known, or the incremental borrowing rate of the lessee.

If the lease does not meet any of these criteria, it would be classified and accounted for as an operating lease. In addition, there are certain disclosure requirements for both capital leases and operating leases under the Statement.

The following information would be disclosed in the lessee's
financial statements or the footnotes thereto:

## Capital leases

1. The gross amount of assets recorded under capital leases as of the date of each balance sheet presented by major classes according to their nature or function. The total amount of accumulated anortization also shall be disclosed.
2. Future minimum lease payments as of the date of the latest balance sheet presented, in the aggregate and for each of the five succeeding fiscal years, with separate deductions from the total for the amount representing executory costs included in the minimum lease payments and for the amount of the imputed interest necessary to reduce the net minimum lease payments to present value.
3. The total of minimum sublease rentals to be received in the future under noncancelable subleases as of the date of the latest balance sheet presented.
4. Total contingent rentals (rentals on which the amounts are dependent on some factor other than the passage of time) actually incurred for each period for which an income statement is presented.

## OPERATING LEASES

For operating leases having initial or temaining noncancelable lease terms in excess of one year:

1. Future minimum rental payments required as of the date of the latest balance sheet presented, in the aggregate and for each of the five succeeding fiscal years.
2. The total of minimum rentals to be received in the future under noncancelable subleases as of the date of the latest balance sheet presented.

## ALL OPERATING LEASES

For all operating leases: rental expense for each period for which an income statement is presented, with separate amounts for minimura rentals, contingent rentals, and sublease rentals. Rental payments under leases with terms of a month or less that were not renewed need not be included.

## ALL LEASES

For all leases: a general description of the lessee's leasing arrangements including, but not limited to, the following:

1. The basis on which contingent rental payments are determined.
2. The existence and terms of renewal or purchase options and excalation clauses.
3. Restrictions imposed by lease agreements, such as those concerning dividends, additional debt, and further leasing.

Newton I. Waldman, Esq.
Vice President
M \& W Resources Division

The purpose of this paper is to make you aware of what certain lectric utilities have done to finance their nuclear fuel and contruction requirements other than by traditional utility methods.

When the term "traditional utility methods" is used, it refers 0 the use of short term debt and internally generated funds to meet aily construction and operating cost requirements, which are subsedently retired with the proceeds of equity and long term bonded ndebtedness offerings.

In order to logically review the financing of nuclear fuel, we hould determine what nuclear fuel is and what makes it different.

Nuclear fuel requires a long processing time. From uranium exraction through the mining, milling, conversion, enrichment, and sbrication stages of this process, utilities are required to pay not nly as processing occurs, but also, in some instances, to prepay harges several years prior to the time the services are actually renered. This is not the case with fossil fuels, which are usually paid or on delivery, or just prior to shipment from the mine or refinery.

Nuclear fuel is not readily marketable after it reaches a certain tage of processing, because the enrichment and fuel design are done ith a specific reactor in mind; and, because of this, it does not iormally offer an opportunity for resale to another utility. Thus, he cost of any delays in utilization must be borne by the utility.

Nuclear fuel has a longer useful life than fossil fuel. Fossil wel is instantaneously consumed; nuclear fuel is not, and may have a ife in excess of seven years. Nuclear fuel is a depreciable asset; cssil fuel is not. In addition, nuclear fuel may have a considerable esidual value when and if commercial reprocessing becomes a feasible ommercial enterprise.

The initial dollar investment in nuclear fuel is very high relaive to the small initial expenditures in fossil fuel necessary to ring a plant of similar size on line. These large expenditures, oupled with the long lead times required prior to the time when reacor fuel actually becomes productive in the power generation process, reates a financial burden on the utility not incurred when dealing ith fossil fuels.

Since 1970, more than 20 utilities have put in place nuclear fuel inancings totaling more than $\$ 4$ billion.

While there are various methods of financing nuclear fuel, we will ook at the nuclear fuel leasing concept which has been employed in a lajority of cases.

## I. Structure

The nuclear fuel lease arrangement is implemented by the
formation of a third-party Entity (a trust or spectal purpose corporation) vilich will purchase the utility's auclear fuel Ant will make הly fotute paybunt for atditional fuel and related nervices.

The utility will retain control in rewpect to all eatters other than the making of payments and the holding of title to the nuct car fuel

The Entity and the utility will enter into a lease which $v 111$ require payments based on actual fuel usage.

The Entity will be funded through a credit agrevment with lenders, which vill be granted a security interest in the lease payment is. In some arrangementif, the Ent fty may Iend surplus funds ifrectly to the utllity through an excess borrowing provision. Generally, the credit agreement runs from three to five vearis, with automatic annual extensions, and is structured so that commerctal paper may be fissued in the nane te this Firtity utthout diract guatanty of the utllity.
it is important to note that the utility is under an obligation to "take or pay" for the heat, whether or not auy heat produced is actually used, by the utility, for the generation of electricity. If heat is nor usod, after certain prior contracted-for extentions have elapsed, the utility still has the obligation of 1 qquidating the Entity's debts by pur--hating the Fntity' muclear fuel of les rights to such fuch.

## 11. Accounting Conniderations

The utility must determine the financlal statement presentation is finds most beneficial. The company must keep in mind the fact that the lease concept is a Iinancing and not a lease for tax purposes.

Under FASB 13, leases are classified as either operating leases or capital leases. Capital leases are reflected on the balance focet. while operating leases are not. It a regulatory conmission treats a lease with a utllity as lessee as an operating lease for ratemaking purposes, which, under FASB 13, would be classified as a capital lease, the utility may treat such lease an an operating lease for financfal reporting purposes. This is permitted by the Addendum to Accounting Principles Board Opinion No. 2 and requires only footnote disclosure.

## 111. Tax Impilcations

There are two key aspects of tax treatment relative to the leasing of nuclear fuel which should be tevfewed: firat, the taxable consequences of the sale of the nuclear fuel and contract rights relating to fuel processing and the sale or leaseback of that fuel to the iffilitv: and, second, the tax treatment of a ffinanding versus an operating lease.

A substant fal line of authorfty holds that transactions which, In structure, Involve a sale and leaseback, or sale and repurchase, of property will be treated as a financing
arrangement for tax purposes. Where the seller, despite having transferred legal title to the fuel, retains the benefits and burdens of ownership and the Entity basically stands in the shoes of a lender, the transaction is not a sale but is in the nature of a mortgage.

Under a lease, the utility (lessee) treats the property as if it were owned by the utility itself. It depreciates the property, takes the Investment Tax Credit (ITC), and deducts the interest portion of the "payments" for tax purposes.

In transactions where the interest costs are being capitalized by the Entity prior to the insertion of fuel into the reactor, the utility may elect to deduct the current portion of the interest being capitalized for tax purposes; however, it will be required to report the corresponding AFUDC and interest expense for financial reporting purposes.

Under an operating lease, the utility deducts the lease payments (which substantially track the depreciation rate on a "units of production" basis) and takes the ITC under a lessor's election. The lessee (utility) is responsible for the payment of all taxes incurred by the Entity, with the exception of any taxes on income resulting from the payment of the Entity's management fee.

Nuclear fuel leases are structured to completely avoid or substantially minimize any adverse tax impact.
IV.

Advantages
The preceding outline may be of academic interest, but, unless the utility can reap substantial benefits from the described transaction, there would be no point in taking on the burdens in time, money and personnel required to implement a nuclear fuel lease arrangement.

There are, however, obvious advantages. They are fourfold.
First, the utility will enjoy advantageous accounting treatment, in that the characterization of the transaction as a lease by its regulators will result in "off-balance sneet" treatment.

This in itself is not of primary importance until you analyze the outcome of this position.

Second, because the transaction is not on the balance sheet as a debt, no corresponding equity must be sold to maintain debt/equity ratios.

Third, the transaction is financed by the Entity using 100\% debt, which is traditionally less expensive than a debt/equity composite cost, which would be necessary if the utility financed the nuclear fuel itself.

Fourth, the utility obtains through the Entity, by use of the excess borrowing provision, short term borrowing rates with long term accounting treatment, which results in a positive

Project construction ifnancing within the electric utility indus try has been used with increasing frequency in recent years. Profect construction financing enables the utility to have precomitted the necessary funds to complete all or a part of a particular profect assets to be financed are held in a separate Entity (either a trust spectal-purpose corporation) which becomes the obllyor of the proteot debt. This approach is similar to that employed when financing project fuel.

## 1. Structure

A project comstruction financing is implemented by the formation of a third-party Entity which wlll hold title to the project assets until the profert les completed or uncil a date certain, whichever in first to occur.

Due to the variations of bond indenture provisions, capital requirements, credit ntrength, and regulatory environment, the structure of individual profect construction itnancings may vary from utility to utility.

The Fintity will enter into a contractual arrangement with the atility whereby the utility agrees to borrow, from a group or groups of lenders, suffielent funds to construct the project The utility, at its own option, or as required by lenders, can contribute equity or loans to the Entity to supplement or support the direct borrowings. The Entity can be structured so that temporary surplus funds can be loaned to the uellify

The credit arrangements for the Entity may include intermediate term taxable and tax-exempt (pollution control) debt, taxable and tax-exempt bank debt, Eurodollar loans, and conmercial paper borrowings. Often, the credlt apreements permit a term payout (three co five years) after completion of the project. This enables the utility to pay for the prolect by going to the debt and equity markets at the most propitious time.

Thifd-party ownership of a utility plant is becoming more commonplace. This is primarily due to the fact that some utilities cannot currently ase the federal income tax benefits associated with direct ommershfp of the facllity. The tax oriented leverage lease provides the mechanism for the utility to enfoy the effect of the tax benefits through lower effective financing costs. A project construction financing facilitates the implementation of a leveraged lease.

## II. Account Ing Considerations

The treatment for accounting purposes of a specific project construction financing is determined by the utility and its public accountants, taking into consideration the circumStances surrounding the speeffic financing.

However, the Securities and Exchange Conmisston (SEC), in Staft Accounting Bullet In No. 28, does provide some specifit suidance:

> The balance sheet of an electric utility company using a construction intermedfary to finance construction ahould Include the intermedlary's work in process in the appropriate caption under utllity plant. The related debt should be included in long-term liabilities and discloned elther on the balance shect or in a note. Capitalised interest included as part of an intormediary's construction work in progress on the balance sheet should be recognlzed on the current incone statement as incerest expense with a corresponding offset to allovance for borrowed funds used during construction."

Alshough the Interest expense Incurred by the Entity is included within the SEC's interest coverage calculation, it is genorally not Included in the utility's mortgage bond indenture interest coverage calculations.

In the case where the utility wishes to lease the project assets from a third party, the accounting treatment may difLer. Under FASB 13, leases are classified as either operating leases or capital leases. (See prior discussion under Nucelar Fuel LeasIng IT.)
111. Tax Considerations

Any form of project construction financing, which involves transfer of title to a profect asset during or after coniltructlon and operat Lon, must include careíul consideration of sales tax and ocher possible costs involved in any transler of title. In addicion, for a program in which ownership by someone ofher than a utility is contemplated, consideration should be given to whether the ut1lity itself would be exempt from or subject to lower sales, property or other taxes than. for example, a leverage lessor or other owner would bes.

The utility may take progressive Investment tax eredit and Interont expense deductions for tax purpases on a current hasin.
IV. Advantages
I. am dure it will come as no surprise to you that there are advantages to the project construction financing approach. There are, co be precise, nitue.

First, it provides low cost financing, In that short term debt is traditionally less expensive than long term debt.

Second, the precommitment of funds for part or all of the project is an obvious advantage, as vell as a source of comfort to the finance department.

Third, owmotship of the profect by a third-party facllitates aale or transfer of all or a portion of the project whehout requinting a rellanie of property from the 11 en of the mortnage.

Fourth, the transier of property (portions of the project)
during construction to the utilify for use as bondable prom perty to false capital by the fiswance of long tern bends.

Pifth, persita ariterly public long ters debt knounce, whet results In better sarket receptivity and lower debt Issuancs cosis; If is atilify has peaks and valleys in the wise of its year-tomear deht fewne-

Sixth. It facilitates the wae of a leveraged lease as a form of persanent flaancing.
sevouth, it rofuces rellance mingort tern beht to fund a Permatent furtion of construct lom requirements.
 nornaldy utillzed by utilities.

Ninth. it permite flexibllity in the tialng of issuance of peeferred and comon stock. Bince fong term debp fonwes are bure ewenlu anered

Kegulatory AfCitudes
 thon financing becte to offer many atilitien, caught between intense expansion requitements and shrinking capital narkets, a viable alternative to cradirional financing. Mut, what
 it.

The reasons are twotold, First, these third-party concepts are usually less expensive than tradictonal means of finan-
 reflected by a lower iftilitrecost of equefations. fhis is consistent with the ofllity's goal te provide the lovest con? of power t ह contomers in lfon service area.

Second, the regulators love chird-party financlaga becaune, for each dellar financed by une of this nechanism, that is a dollar less of rate fellef that the utility bas te ask for
 defera rate increase decisions. It proves to the regulators that the utility is trying to keep costil down.

## Concluesar

The methode of ifnancing nuclear fuel and coastruction profects are not the only methods that have been or vill be exployed to solve


They are merely examples of that sose utilities have dane to al eydate the pressure of continual needs for funds.

It behooves ut lifties to explore the benefles of third-party financing, and it behooves its regulators te give fair, speedy, and intelligent approval of such approaches whenever the needs of the utilify and ite tht pryor witt be served.

SEVENTEENTH SESSION, Thursday, May $22-1: 15$ p.m.
Concurrent Session G-2
MEASURED SERVICE
CHAIRMAN: Hon. Charles G. Stalon, Commissioner Illinois Commerce Commission

SPEAKERS: Lawrence Garfinkel, Director-
Rates \& Tariffs
American Telephone and Telegraph Co.
David C. Sweet, Dean
College of Urban Affairs
Cleveland State University

Charles G. Stalon<br>Commissioner<br>Illinois Conmerce Commission

One of my favorite diversions is western movies, especially late it night when I want my brain numbed. Recentlv, while contemplating tome of my problems as a regulator of telephone utilities, a scene from th old western movie came to mind.

It is a common scene: the wagons are in a circle, the Indians are fircling the wagons and attacking with war whoops and flaming arrows, :he women are screaming, the children are crying and the wagon train men ire firing. In the midst of this clamor and chaos, inside one of the :overed wagons, a doctor is calmly and deliberately assisting the lelivery of a baby.

Now, in most movies of that type 1 identify with the hero, be he Tohn Wayne, Gary Cooper, or Randolph Scott, but as I mentally replaved that scene I found myself identifying with the doctor. He seemed to farry my circumstances better and he exhibited the behavior I felt I sould like to emulate.

In the real world of today's telephone industry, the FCC cannons, the Justice Department artillery, the slings and arrows of the courts, and the misfires of Congress are creating a terrific clamor. It is difficult for those of us in and about the industry who feel we are trying to aid the birth of new policies and practices in the telephone utilities to retain our sense of direction and speed in this clamor.

Today we have for our topic one of the more sensitive, and I
believe sensible, proposals for repricing local exchange services, that is, briefly titled, local measured service (LMS).
, Local measured service is, as we all know, not exactly a new idea. Versions of it have been around for decades. What is new however, is the economic, regulatory, and technological context in which this old idea is being re-evaluated.

Local measured service increasingly appears as if it is truly an idea whose time has come. In fact, it is rapidly becoming the "conventional wisdom" for local exchange pricing.

As usual in such attitude shifts, the shifts in practice lag substantially behind the shifts in attitudes.

Still, I think it is fair to assert that the intellectual debate today in the telephone industry is beginning to look like the debate in other utilities, water utilities for example. That is, the general rule is that usage should be metered. The remaining, and very interesting, debates are about the extent and nature of the exceptions. That, however, leaves a giant area for debate.

Before I introduce our main speakers for this afternoon, I want to discuss briefly two paradoxes of the current movement towards local measured service. The significance of these paradoxes is uncertain. They may be like a fly in the soup, bothersome only to the finicky. Still, they merit recognition and evaluation.

Before I state the paradoxes, however, I want to provide a background, i.e., a context, for the paradoxes. To accomplish this purpose I want to present a brief five point summary of the key characteristics of the coming transformation as I currently would like to see it happen.

First, the continuous growth of the large metropolitan areas and the increasing size of "local" exchanges make it imperative that some form of LMS be quickly imposed in all of those areas. This is an old lesson, and I insert it here for the sake of completeness and to draw your attention to an obvious point, namely, an attempt to maintain flat rates in such growing areas would make telephone access unnecessarily expensive for the overwhelming majority of customers.

At a bare minimum, charges per call and charges which vary with the duration of the call are necessary. Charges which vary with the distance between the parties are very desirable.

Second, available technology has so lowered the cost of metering local exchange calls that the appropriate goal should now be universal, mandatory, time-differentiated local exchange rates; that is, rates which vary according to the time of day and week, the duration of the call and the distance between the parties. This point I want to return to shortly, because I want to emphasize that universal LMS does not preclude a zero price on usage during certain periods for certain users, e.g., midnight to six a.m.

Third, available and forecasted technologies of local exchange users, primarily intracomputer uses, make it imperative that local exchange rates in the large and middle sized cities of this nation be transformed to measured rates rather quickly, that is, before strong interests develop which depend upon flat rates.

Fourth, since many present offices do not now have the electronic switching systems which make metering efficient, and the rewards for such metering cannot justify replacing that equipment merely to obtain LMS, it follows that some exchanges will probably be flat rate priced for many more years.

Fifth, it follows from the preceding four observations that some of the administrative expendiencies adopted by commissions in the past, such as uniform state-wide pricing for a multi-exchange company, will have to be abandoned. Commissions will have to adopt exchange by exchange pricing. The burden of such pricing policies will require great improvements in the regulatory decision process.

With these conjectures about the future as background, let me turn to my first paradox; I'll call it the paradox of inertia. For years it has been argued in the economics profession that local exchange calls should be priced to reflect the marginal cost of making these calls. The logic of the economics of welfare which justifies this conclusion is well known and I won't repeat it. I merely want
to emphasize that that theory is as critical of overpricing as it is of underpricing. It would be a serious mistake to move from significantly underpricing message units to overpricing them.

That conclusion brings me to my first paradox. Economists argued for so long for pricing usage, and were rebutted so long, partially by the argument that metering was expensive, that when technological change lowered the cost of metering dramatically they redoubled their efforts to gain LMS. The logic of their arguments implied that the lower the cost of metering, ceteris paribus, the stronger the case is for metering.

On the other hand, I am somewhat concerned that many proponents of LMS overlooked the fact that the same technological changes which dramatically lowered the cost of metering also lowered the marginal cost of a local call, thereby reducing the force of arguments for metering.

Somie of the estimates I have received from Illinois Commerce Comission economists and engineers, estimates which they are not yet ready to state and defend publicly, indicate a surprisingly low, to me at least, on-peak marginal cost for a mean length call. Obviously, off-peak rates are near zero.

One generalization which seems highly likely to be correct is the following: Most if not all LMS so far in place in Illinois has significantly overpriced message unfts. A second generalization which appears increasingly attractive is that zero priced message units are defensible during off-peak periods in many exchanges.

The second paradox I want to mention today is also the result of the interplay of the existing and developing technology and economic welfare theory. The same technology which is lowering the marginal cost of a call is also lowering the marginal cost of access in many exchanges, especially small exchanges.

1 This proposition not only supports an argument for de-averaging access charges over exchanges, it also suggest the possibility that a welfare argument for subsidies for access in small exchanges may be even better supported than in the past.

Let me close my remarks with one ohvious deduction from my previous remarks, namely, the need for greatly improved cost of service studies in the telephone industry. I believe that cost-ofservice studies (COSS) must assume great importance as aids to rate setting in local exchanges as we move to LMS. My principal concern with COSs, especially those done in the telephone industry, is their tendency to encourage the fallacy of reification, that is, to encourage non-professionals to accept the belief that the average cost of providing a jointly produced local service is an objective, measurable concept.

Since economic theory makes it clear that the allocation of joint costs of jointly produced services is a purposeful activity, COSs can only be evaluated according to their usefulness. Consequently, they should never be described as "correct" or "incorrect", but only as more or less useful. Like prescription medicine they should always come labeled with directions for use and with warnings about harmful side effects and the dangers of misuse.

First, it is obvious that if we are to set time-differentiated local rates in pursuit of Pareto pricing goals, we need to make use of time-differentiated marginal cost estimates. Such cost estimates must recognize an allocation of joint costs among the chosen segments of the day and week, and they must help us define the segments.

Second, we must have cost allocation studies of a more controversial type; those which allocate local exchange costs between intra and inter exchange services and which allocate company wide overhead among local exchanges. These allocations will influence the inter-period, intraexchange pricing structure. If these studies are to be understood, their purposes must be known. If the purposes of the interexchange allocation studies conflict with the purposes of the intraexchange ones, the possibility of a rational pricing policy will be reduced.

After decades of setting rates on ill-defined value of service principles which de-emphasized the role of cost, marginal costs or costs of any type, in determining rates, it is only reasonable to expect that few commissions are staffed or otherwise competent to make or evaluate time-differentiated marginal cost studies or demand elasticity estimates. From this base commissions must move to sophisticated economic and cost analyses in a few short years. They must do this not only to implement increasingly sophisticated LMS systems, but also to react to increasing competition in terminal equipment and interexchange communications. After decades of regulating with a model which considered only the direct effects of commission actions, they are now being asked to accept one which emphasizes secondary, tertiary and systemic effects. Without mastering freshman economics they must now move into graduate work.

In summary, the demands for increased competence from commissions is accelerating rapidly, and the transition to LMS makes up only a part of that demand. If commissions are to respond to these demands constructively, it will be necessary for the telephone utilities to expand their research efforts in these rapidly changing areas. Few commissions will be financed adequately to take the lead in such research. The industry must resist the temptation to devote its research budgets to the newly competitive areas at the expense of the less immediately threatened local exchange systems.

Lawrence Garfinkel
Assistant Vice President
AT\&T Company
Dr. Stalon's opening remarks about the cannon booming, the artillery moving up, and the slings and arrows of outrageous fortune made me feel right at home. Nevertheless, as a representative of the beleaguered telephone industry, I want to assure you that this is not Custer's last stand. We will survive, somehow. But the future success of the industry depends, in my judgement, on the prompt introduction of local Measured Service. The more competitive our marketplace becomes, the more we need cost-based, usage-sensitive rate structures.

Having been involved in local service pricing for nearly eight vears, first in an operating company and then at AT\&T, I've seen the business change a great deal. The basic guiding principle, however, has remained unchanged: universal service must be preserved. By universal service I mean the provision of access to the telephone network in a form that the majority of Americans find practical and affordable. To be sure, the maintenance of universal service will redistribute the cost of telephone service in ways that may be painful for some people. But that is an unavoidable part of the transformation in the industry today, the necessity of which is heightened by the impact of external forces on the business.

Separations procedures are changing and I am certain this will have a major impact on the price of a local phone call. The expensing of station connection charges, which some of you are familiar with, also has consequences for the pricing of local exchange service. The business environment mandated by the Federal Communications Commission, and in some cases by the state regulatory conmissions, will affect the industry's ability to sustain telephone service as we have known it in the future. Those are some of our basic, underlying motives for introducing Measured Service.

In the limited time available, I cannot cover the subject of Measured Service completely. But I can explain to you the basic outlines of our situation. I want to show you what we in the Bell System envision as the Measured Service plan. I'll explain some of the reasons for it, such as the effects of separations and inflation. Finally, I'll show you how people actually use the telephone and how their habits of telephone use relate to the kind of rate structure that is needed.

So let's just start with the plan itself. Basically the Measured Service plan, as we envision it, has two underlying goals. We intend to unbundle local usage charges from the charge for access to the telephone network and then to price local usage above cost so that it will provide a contribution. Under traditional flat-rate pricing, customers have paid a single fee that covers both access and unlimited local usage, but for reasons I will explain in a moment, flat-rate local service can no longer be price' at a universally affordable level. Access to the telephone network is, however, a critical necessity for almost everyone in modern society, indeed in emergencies it can be a matter of life and death. We must therefore guarantee that access will be available at an affordable price. So unbundling network access is the crucial change because it is the key to the perpetuation of universal service.

We plan to price local usage so that, at minimum, its price will be equal to marginal cost. If possible, local usage should not only cover the costs it incurrs, but also provide a contribution. Residentis measured access would be the benefitted service; that is, it would be priced below cost to ensure that everyone can afford it. Thus we can replace the contribution currently flowing to local service from intercity toll traffic through the separations procedures. That contribution is now being constrained and, we expect, it will ultimately be eliminate

The price of local usage under Measured Service will be costrelated in the sense that we will charge according to the number of a customer's calls, their duration, distance, and time of day. Time-ofday charging is appropriate because calls made during periods of the day. when the network is relatively crowded are more costly. Of course, usage charges will only apply to outgoing calls. Notice that this fourelement charging schedule for local usage is quite similar to the way we charge for toll calls today. Customers sometimes find usage-sensitiv charging for local service complex and confusing because they are accustomed to the old, simple flat-rate structure. But, in fact, they have traditionally paid for toll calls on this same basis for nearly a hundrel years.

We propose to offer residential telephone users a choice among thre local service options: standard measured service, low-use measured service, and a premium flat-rate service. The first two options will incorporate the four-element, usage-sensitive charging structure I just described. Standard measured service, which will include a usage allowance, will for the majority of its subscribers roughly correspond in terms of price to current flat-rate service. So customers who select standard measured service will see no significant change in their bills, at least initially. We intand low-use measured service, which will have little or no usage allowance, to serve as a threshold option. It is the vehicle by which we hope to maintain universal service at the level of development we have achieved in the United States, which is around ninety six percent of the households. Low-use measured service will be priced well below standard measured service and the remaining flat-rate service. Thus, it will become the entry-level service that assures access to the local and toll network.

Notice that we are not talking about withdrawing flat-rate residential local service. The goal is a flat-rate option for residential customers that, in essence, pays its own way. By virture of the fact that it allows for unlimited calling, it will be priced at a premium level. Service of this nature exists today. Those of you from Illinois are probably familiar with the flat-rate service currently offered in the Chicago metropolitan calling area, which is priced between $\$ 25$ and $\$ 30$. That price level, however, will not be generally charged for flat-rate service during the initial transition, because we plan no dramatic discontinuities from the current schedule as we introduce the concept of Measured Service.

Having described the Measured Service plan, I want now to explain the reasons for the innovation. Basically, inflationary pressures and growing competition make local Measured Service a necessity; while the ways it improves equity among customers and the telephone company's marketing opportunities make it desirable. There are many other reasons that I won't cover, but these four are the most important.

We expect the impact of inflation on our industry to be a compounding problem. This year it exceeds ten percent and we doubt it will drop selow seven percent in the foreseeable future. I don't have to explain :o this audience that any utility, including the telephone company, is a capital intensive industry with a characteristic and growing appetite for capital. In the Bell System, the construction program this year exceeds $\$ 16$ billion. Both growing calling rates, which drive up the leed for new construction, and inflationary pressures force us to return igain and again to state utility commissions for rate increases, which I'm sure you've all heard about before.

The second reason local Measured Service has become a necessity doday derives from the growth of competition in the telecommunications industry, which will diminish the contributions that have sustained basic :elephone service at the rate levels we are familiar with today. Tomor-- ow, the situation will be radically transformed. There's no doubt about lt. If you look at the House bill or the Senate bills, intended to amend :he Communications Act of 1934 , you will see that they are meant to ioster competition and that separations procedures are therefore treated In a new way. The ultimate conclusion is that in the future toll-traffic ricing will be cost-based. When that happens, the contribution that low flows to local service from interstate and intrastate message toll services will tend to decrease over time and may, ultimately, disappear.

But usage-sensitive local service pricing is not only a necessity forced upon us by economic constraints, it is also an innovation that ve should welcome because the introduction of Measured Service will constitute a major improvement in the equity with which the costs of local service are distributed among telephone users. This is the third reason lor Measured Service. There are wide disparities in the ways different reople use the telephone and, consequently, in the costs they cause to the network. Under flat-rate pricing, costs are averaged and all subicribers must bear the burden imposed by heavy users. Under Measured jervice pricing, each customer's bill reflects the cost of the use he rakes of the telephone.

I doubt anyone would quarrel with the principle that individual's should pay for telephone service in proportion to the costs that their ise of the telephone cause. This is a logical, intellectually acceptable rinciple. Of course, some heavy users tend to forget the logic of qquity and become emotional during actual implementations of Measured iervice, when they discover that equity requires they pay more for their .ocal service. Commissioner Sweet has described how shortsighted emofional considerations appeared in the Ohio proceedings and, I expect, special interest groups will introduce them elsewhere. But we must not Illow the principle of equity to be pushed aside for it is utlimately in the best interest of society as a whole. In a moment I'll show you some if the characteristic patterns in the distribution of local usage which take clear the size of the sacrifice in distributive justice that would se involved in the perpetuation of non-optional flat-rate pricing.

Not only will usage-sensitive rate structures improve equity among fustomers, they will also give customers more freedom to control the level of their local service bills. A customer will be able to tailor iis bill to his needs by restricting his discretionary use of the network and by taking advantage of time-of-day discounts on the price of local
calls. To the extent that customers conserve and avoid calling during periods when the network is crowded, the need for investments in a new facilities is reduced and the revenue requirements of the telephone company are correspondingly diminished.

Finally, Measured Service will allow the telephone company to take advantage of the marketing opportunities presented by the growing numbel of new uses for the telecommunications network. Conversely, we may encounter significant marketing costs if a usage-sensitive price structure is not in place when unlimited competition takes over in the intercity market.

Those, then, are the main reasons for the introduction of Measured Service. Every one of them is arguably a sufficient reason, by itself, for transforming the way that we price local telephone service. But the point I want to drive home, above all else, is the significance of the impending Federal legislation. The legislation is complex, but it ultimately implies that the loss of contribution from toll and vertical services, which are already becoming more and more competitive, will be accentuated. This will undermine universal service unless we unbundle access to the network from local usage.

Figure 1 gives a quantitative picture of the dimensions of the problem. The graph on the left shows how the average price of flatrate local service would have to rise over the next decade if we take into account only the effects of inflation and rising costs caused by rising usage. In 1989, the average price of residential service, which is $\$ 9.20$ today, would be $\$ 16.60$. That's about an eighty percent increase. Actually, even these figures are optimistic because the lefthand graph presumes a continuing contribution flow from vertical, competitive services. The impending legislation requires, however, that any unregulated, competitive AT\&T subsidiary be a fully separated entity so it could not help to sustain local service.

If the left-hand graph is disturbing, the one on the right is a nightmare. It depicts the effects in 1989 of decreases in the contribution from separations procedures. That contribution to local service is approximately $\$ 5$ billion today, and we estimate it would be about $\$ 20$ billion in 1989. These numbers were all part of the exhibits we submitted to the Federal Communications Commission in Docket 78-72. Actually, the intrastate toll schedules, which mirror the interstate schedules, provide an additional contribution to local service of roughl $\$ 10$ billion. If the contributions from both these sources were to drop to zero by 1989 , which is being discussed very seriously, then the entire $\$ 30$ billion burden would have to be borne by the local exchange user.

As the right-hand graph shows, the loss of the interstate toll contribution alone would mean an average residential flat-rate local bill in 1989 of roughly $\$ 35$. In other words, the average flat-rate would treble. This projection has frailties, not the least of which is that, as a society, we simply cannot allow this nightmare to come to life. Still, as an exercise, it is invaluable because it shows what the future will hold for the local exchange user unless alternatives are developed. That is why we consider the transformation to Measured Service so crucial.

If Measured Service were introduced today, when the average residential flat-rate is $\$ 9.20$, an ideal rate structure would look something like Table I.

TABLE I
1979 MEASURED SERVICE RESIDENTIAL TARIFF (NO LOSS OF SEPARATIONS SUPPORT)

| Average Rate | $\$ 9.20$ |
| :--- | ---: |
| Premium Flat Rate | $\$ 9.80$ |
| Standard Measured | 7.00 |
| Allowance | 4.00 |
| Low Use Measured | 5.00 |
| Allowance | 0.00 |
| Initial Minute | .04 |
| Each Additional Minute | .01 |

The Toll Time-of-Day Discount Schedule Applies to Usage
We estimate about twenty-six percent of the customers would choose one of the two measured options in this tariff.

As I said before, today's $\$ 9.20$ average residential flat rate would have to rise to about $\$ 35$ in 1989 to cover inflation, rising costs, and the total loss of separations revenue. Under those circumstances, the prices in a measured tariff structure would look something like those in Table II.

TABLE II
HYPOTHETICAL 1989 MEASURED SERVICE RESIDENTIAL TARIFE (TOTAL LOSS OF SEPARATIONS SUPPORT)

Average Rate $\$ 34.85$

Premium Flat Rate $\quad 80.00$
Standard Measured 20.00
Allowance
6.50

Low Use Measured 14.00
Allowance $\quad 0.00$
Initial Minute . 09
Each Additional Minute . 03
The Toll Time-of-Day Discount Schedule Applies to Usage
A premium flat rate option in the range of $\$ 80$ may seem impossible, but even at that price, ten percent of our residential customers make such heavy use of the local network that they could benefit by selecting the flat-rate option. I should emphasize that the tariff depicted in Table II is hypothetical; it is only a rough guess intended for illustrative purposes.

Remember what a world where the average local exchange rate approaches $\$ 35$ would mean if there were no alternatives to flat-rate service. If we simply continue to escalate the flat rate during the next decade, customers are going to be driven out of the market. We know that; we have studies to prove it. The study National Economic Research Associates did for us, for example, makes it perfectly clear. People who have a limited ability to pay for telephone service simply could not afford a mandatory flat rate of $\$ 35$.

Now I would like, as I promised initially, to sketch for you some of what we have discovered about how people actually use their telephones. This information and the figures I will use were derived from a careful statistical study of seventy-tine residential offices all over the country done by Bell Laboratories, which is available to anyone who wants it. ${ }^{1}$

Figure 2 shows how telephone usage is distributed among residential customers, and it allows some striking conclusions. About sixty-one percent of the residential users make less than 3.85 calls a day, which is the average calling rate. Half the customers make about seventy-nine percent of the calls; while only twenty percent make about forty-five percent of the calls. At the other end of the usage spectrum, twenty percent of the customers make only about five percent of the calls. Indeed, thirteen percent make one call a day or less. So it is fair to say that the fifth of the customers who call the most use the telephone nearly ten times as much as the fifth who call the least.

That is a common characteristic of usage in local exchanges. This distribution of usage has held true in every study we have seen, and we have done a number throughout the country. Of course, the average calling rate may vary in different localities, but the shape of the usagedistribution curve is always almost the same.

The distribution of telephone usage is similarly skewed among our business customers. About six and a half percent of them make one call a day or less. Conversely, five percent of the business customers make about sixteen percent of the calls; while ten percent make about twentysix percent of the calls. The average calling rate of business customers is 7.04 calls per day, but about fifty-nine percent call less than that.

Figure 2 is thus a graphic picture of the magnitude of the equity considerations at issue in local service pricing and of the distributive injustice inherent in flat-rate pricing structures. There is no question that under flat-rates, even within a single class of service, some users are forced to subsidize the local telephone service of other users.

1. Carl Pavarini, "The Effect of Flat-to-Measured Rate Conversions on Local Telephone Usage", in Pricing in Regulated Industries: Theory and Application II, ed. John T. Wenders (Denver Colorado: The Mountain States Telephone and Telegraph Company, 1979).

To return to a point made by former Commissioner Sweet and Commissioner Stalon, Measured Service will redistribute the cost of local service among users. If the local revenue requirement were held constant, about sixty percent of both residential and business subscribers would receive bills equal to or below their old flat-rate bills.

Let me show you another way the distribution of local usage among residential customers can be depicted. Each of the histogram bars in Figure 3 represents thirty calls a month. The average calling rate in this study group was a hundred and seventeen calls a month, but the median, which by definition half of the customers fall below, was only ninety-three. The wide disparity between the average and the median is one more measure of how strongly the distribution of usage is skewed. As the figure shows, there are quite a few customers who make heavy use of the telephone. Believe it or not, we have some who average six hundred calls a month. Whether they are actually business users disguised as residential customers, I don't know. But that, at least, is what empirical studies of usage in the residential class of service show.

There are also wide disparities in the duration of completed calls among residential customers, which can be seen in Figure 4. Here, each bar represents thirty seconds. Almost half of the calls last less than a minute. If, however, you ask customers, to estimate the average length of their calls, as we have done in several market research studies, they generally answer ten minutes or more. But, interestingly, Figure 4 shows that they are mistaken. People apparently tend to remember only their longer calls. They forget the short ones, such as commuting calls like, "Can you pick me up at the train station? Thanks. Good bye." That's a very quick call, but it's a local call nonetheless. Indeed, about eighty percent of local calls terminite within five minutes.

The last bar on the far right of the graph may be misleading because it aggregates all calls longer than twenty minutes. But the curve makes clear the basic negative exponential distribution characteristic of the duration of telephone conversations. Some customers make strikingly long calls. The longest call in this study lasted two hundred and seventeen minutes, which is over three and a half hours. Since it was made in an untimed area in California, it was billed as a single message unit. The granddaddy of all the calls we have recorded was between two unnamed university campuses in Manhattan on a computer facility: it lasted for eighty-two and a half days, incurring a single message unit charge of a little over eight cents. Such calls are exceptional, but more common than you might imagine.

Figure 5 shows how telephone calling is distributed across different periods of the day. With Measured Service, we can construct discount pricing schedules that take these patterns of usage into account. In an area where businesses predominate, their usage tends to determine the busy hqur and the corresponding peak load requirements of the local office. The local residential profile must, however, be superimposed on the business profile to fully understand busy-period usage. If some of the residential traffic, for example, is discretionary and if the telephone company could price properly, then some of the traffic might shift, making the overall traffic profile more nearly level. This would lower peak-period costs, which play a major role in determining the cost of investments needed in central offices.

Local time-of-day profiles often show interesting valleys: for example, the noon-to-one period in Figure 5. We are currently planning a trial that may use the noon hour as an off-peak. But I don't want to mislead anyone; there are limitations to what can be accomplished with time-of-day pricing. In an office where residential customers predomin ate, they will determine the busy-period pattern. So we must carefully balance the discount schedule throughout the state to avold counterproductive pricing signals in predominately residential exchanges.

In conclusion, let me return to some things I mentioned earlier. Everyone knows the local exchange network is not competitive today, but we would be foolish to think it will remain so. I can easily envision the day when the local network will be competitive. Competition will 1 . all probability grow in this market in the same way it entered the inte city market - through new technology and through the efforts of heavy users to exploit new technology in order to reduce their telecominnications expenses. Today, access to the local network is one of the most expensive components of the intercity services offered by competitors. There is no question in my mind, therefore, that in the future competitors will attempt to bypass the local metwork.

But in the meantime, traffic on the local network will continue to grow, generated both competitively and by the Bell System. Competition is proliferating, people in the computer business are dally discovering new services that can be offered for sale over the telephone lines, and the telephone company plans to create all kinds of new uses. Without usage-sensitive local rate structures, the cost of all this new usage would have to be distributed among all local customers, regardlest of their individual levels of usage. Surely, that would be unfair, and it will become impractical as well when the contributions from other services to local service decrease.

So, from an industry point of view, looking at the future without a Measured Service rate structure in place is a disturbing vision that we really don't want to face. Consequently, there is going to be a lot of activity before the public utility commissions. But we have tried to learn from the bitter lessons former Commissioner Sweet described. We think the first job is to make Measured Service available to our customers. Then, in time, we can move to the ultimate schedule needed.

## Dr. David C. Sweet

Dean, College of Urban Affairs<br>Cleveland State University

First of all, let me say that I am pleased to have the opportunity to speak at the Iowa State Regulatory Conference again this year, and to informally discuss the Ohio experience in dealing with measured telephone service.

The State of Ohio during the last decade has been very much in the midst of the turmoil surrounding measured service for telephone customers and the implementation of that service. I would refer to it, perhaps, as a hornet's nest. My purpose today is not to discuss the economics of the subject instead I'd like to talk about process -- the process of proposal, regulatory consideration and adoption of measured service. The process in Ohio has -- I believe -- constructively reshaped the thinking of AT\&T and other telephone companies as they consider the implementation of measured service. In Ohio, measured service implementation has traveled a rather rugged road and continues to have significant problems.

The chronology begins with two landmark rate case decisions by the Public Utilities Commission of Ohio (PUCO). The first case, filed in 1974 by Ohio Bell Telephone, requested a rate increase of $\$ 214$ million which at that time was the largest rate case ever considered by the Ohio Commission. The second case was filed shortly thereafter by Cincinnati Bell Telephone.

The Ohio Bell case had four critical issues. The first was the company's request for mandatory measured service for business customers. The only Ohio business customers that had mandatory measured service at that time were in the Cleveland area, and this service for business customers dated back to 1918.

The second critical issue was the provision for optional residential measured service. Those who preferred measured service would be given a lower rate with a $15-$ call allowance, and a nine-cent charge per call beyond that. Third, a new directory assistance charge of 20 cents per call beyond a three-call allowance was requested. This feature was similar to the directory assistance charge adopted by the Ohio Commission in 1972, one of the first such charges in the country. Finally, Ohio Bell requested an increase on coin telephones from 10 to 20 cents.

The public hearings, beginning in November, 1975, and continuing to April, 1976, generated 11,500 pages of transcript. The case set many records in the commission's history: The longest hearing process ( 75 days), the largest group of intervenors, the first case to be deliberated under the state's newly enacted "sunshine" law, and the last case to be determined under the outgoing RCNLD (reconstruction cost new less depreciation) rate base law that had been replaced by an original cost statute.

At the public hearings, directory assistance charges were contested vehemently by the Communications Workers of America, who felt that such charges would have an adverse impact not only on the tele-
phone industry, but certainly on its membership. During the commission deliberation at the conclusion of the hearings, the concept of directory assistance charging was adopted. I was overruled as the "consumer commissioner" in seeking to have directory assistance charges apply only to those numbers which appeared in the telephone directory. The three-call allowance was subsequently increased to five calls.

The residential measured service option led to some interesting "sunshine" debates. The company had called for a 15 -call allowance, but this was apnosed by senior citizens and others who indicated that it was not adequate. The company representative, on cross examination admitted that the decision to go with 15 was arbitrary, but said Ohio Bell had contemplated the concept of a buddy-system where a senior ettizen could use the phone on altemate days by linking up with other senior citizens.

The commissioners' debate in itself was an interesting "sunshine activity, similar to a negotiation strategy. "On the table" so to speak were the key issues of a call allowance and the monthly base charge, 1 proposed a one dollar reduction in the flat rate charge and a 60 -call allowance. I was countered by a more conservative colleague who went with the company proposal at 15 calls and the continuation of the current flat rate charge. To make a long story short, the ultimate determination was a concept of a 50 cent decrease from the flat rate level and a 30 -call allowance. It truly was a negotiation session -- unfettered by major economic rationale. This was the first step in establishing a "lifeline" rate concept .- but on an optional basis.

Subsequently, in the Ohio General Assembly there was a great concern, as there now is in most state legislatures, about rising ut41fty costs and their impact on low income and fixed income households. As a result, a bill was introduced to provide for a vendor line of credit system in which the winter heating costs of low income senior citizens would be reduced by 25 percent. This reduction would be subsidized by utility tax revenues from electric, gas, and telephone utilities. The telephone utilities successfully argued their case for exemption from that particular proposal because they already had a lifeline service rate in effect. I agree with the telephone companfes that optional residential measured service with a very low base charge can be considered a lifeline program.

The third tariff item debated was the mandatory measured business service, which, as I said before, has been in effect since 1918 in the Cleveland calling area. This proposal was opposed by the retail merchants, the state universities, and many other intervenors. The commission adopted an 18 -month, phased-in approach to meet the availability of metering equipment, an approach that led to an extreme amount of controversy in the courts about discrimination.

The Ohio Bell case provided the first set of forces in the process, with a series of customers, particularly business customers, concerned about mandatory measured service.

Some months later, Cincinnati Bell Telephone filed its case. Hearings began about six months after the conclusion of the Ohio Bell
case. The request was for a four-element mandatory measured service. The company proposed to move toward full measured service on a mandatory basis in four central offices. The four elements were: : number of calls, distance, duration, and the time of day. Approximately a dozen intervenors came together and stipulated all issues in the case, including the tariff proposals for one exchange (the Hartwell office in this case) to be included in this experiment.

On March 9, 1977, the Ohio PUCO approved the stipulation and then the protests began. The Hartwell exchange of 8,000 people, 270 businesses, and 3500 dwellings banded together against measured rate service. They hired an attorney who, since 1977, has represented all of the opponents of the various plans I outlined.

The Hartwe 11 citizens requested a rehearing, and, as the commission was considering a rehearing, the citizens' conmittee went to the Ohio Supreme Court. The Supreme Court in turn sent down an order on December 27, 1977, saying that the notice provided by the company regarding the designation of the Hartwell exchange was inadequate, and remanding the case back to the commission. Under the court order the narrow issue of whether the Hartwell exchange should be designated for the experiment was to be reviewed in a hearing, and the broader issue of whether measured service should be introduced anywhere within the Cincinnati Bell service area also was to be considered in a new hearing before the test could commence.

The political process also began to respond. A resolution was introduced into the Ohio General Assembly to prohibit the PUCO from approving any measured service until further study. A total of four bills were introduced to prohibit the adoption of measured service. The lead sponsor of the legislation was the chairman of the Senate finance cormittee, which, by the way, approves the PUCO budget.

In a series of negotiations, it was decided that the PUCO would ask the National Regulatory Research Institute (NRRI) at Ohio State University to study the economic impact of measured service. (This month, the NRRI released a report which deals with an aspect that was of great concern in Ohio: the impact of measured telephone rates on telephone usage by government and non-profit organizations.

Meanwhile, under an accord with the finance committee chaiman, it was agreed that the General Assembly legislation would be deferred, thereby freeing the PUCO to further consider measured service.

In my testimony before the Ohio General Assembly at that time, I raised the following eight questions:

1) Should the Ohio General Assembly block cost-based pricing for utility service in Ohio?
2) Should telephone measured service be banned in Ohio because one telephone utility did a poor job of implementing it in one exchange of its service area?
3) Should a rate structure be banned in Ohio that would reduce monthly telephone bills for most business and residential

## customers?

4) Should a rate structure be banned in Ohio that would insure that basic telephone service is affordable for all who need and want it over the next five to ten years?
5) Should a rate structure be banned in Ohio that would slow down the revolving PUCO door for larger and more frequent rate increase requests?
6) Should a rate structure be banned in Ohio that would benefit persons over 65 and those making less than $\$ 15,000$ a year, at the most, and benefit others making over $\$ 25,000$ a year at least?
7) Should the option of measured service rates be taken away from 200,000 customers, including those over 65 or those on low and moderate incomes who have already elected this optional measured service residential rate?
8) Should the General Assembly cancel the business measured service rate that has been in effect for 57 years in Cleveland and since 1976 in the Ohio Bell territory?

1 pointed out the difficulty of arguing for rate structure reform in electric and gas utilities, as I had been doing on the Ohio PUCO and as had a number of reform-minded legislators, and then turning right around and opposing the same concept when applied to telephone utilities. Fortunately, the intellectual honesty of some of the legislators prevailed, and they saw the obvious conflict between promoting such things as time-of-use pricing in the electric field and opposing a similar concept in the telephone industry. (a copy of the testimony is attached)

On February 2, 1978, over the PUCO Telex machine, came the following press release from Cincinnati Bell Telephone: "Cincinnati Bell will not go through with the trial of measured rate service in the Hartwell area. Cincinnati Bell President Richard T. Dugan had this to say about dropping the trial: 'We have learned a lot since including the measured rate trial idea in our 1975 rate case filing. We thought the fairness of paying on the basis of what you use would appeal to all but highest telephone users. Obviously many people are still not convinced that the new measured rate service would benefit most customers!'" This partially defused the issue -- for at stake was a statewide legislative prohibition against measured service telephone rate structures.

The process did not end there. The Supreme Court had remanded the case, legislation was still under consideration. The bill being considered would have prohibited any telephone rate or charge based upon the number of local calls made, the time of day, the duration, the distance between customers. Had it been enacted, it would have tied the hands of the PUCO in terms of any measured service concept. The sponsoring senator, I might add, said that measured service was just another way to put taxpayers at a disadvantage, and that it runs counter to what Alexander Graham Bell invented the telephone for.

While putting together my testimony to go before the state legislature, I came across the fact that, in 1930 when new dial telephones were being installed in the nation's capitol, the United States Senate passed a resolution requiring a return to the old operator-assisted phones. Such congressional appreciation -- or lack of appreciation -- for new technology too often persists even today.

The kinds of political alliances that have been formed around this issue are intriguing. These alliances include the following: schools, which were required to come under the mandatory measured business service charging plan of Ohio Bell Telephone, as well as realtors and real estate agents. At one hearing, the school board people wore buttons saying, "Save Our Schools." They also filled a glant hearing room with opponents claiming that measured service would bankrupt the public school system in Ohio.

Much of the opposition was orchestrated by the high-use business interests, particularly the real estate industry. In terms of backaround politics, the test in Ohio turned out to be between the lobbyist for the real estate agents -- who thinks he's number one in the General Assembly -- and the chief lobbyist for the telephone industry. These two personalities were clearly clashing in this particular effort before the General Assembly.

The PUCO tried to further defuse what was obviously getting to be an unholy alliance, the alliance between the school "good guys," if you will -- who can be for bankrupting schools or who can oppose the public schools? -- and the real estate agents. The Commission put together a plan that essentially exempted the schools from the measured business rate. This trade-off was intended to scuttle the emerging alliance and scuttle the legislation. Unfortunately, what happened was that a whole new group -- the hospitals, the social service organizations, the museums, the county commissioners -- came before the PUCO and demanded equal treatment with the schools.

On January 11, 1980, the Supreme Court reversed the commission's Ohio Bell decision on Mandatory measured service and remanded it back to the commission for further hearings saying that there was not adequate notice. On January 14 , the realtors requested the commission withdraw the mandatory measured business tariff. In its place, they asked for the flat-rate tariff that had been in effect during the conversions of the exchanges I mentioned earlier. On January 30, 1980, the commission denied the realtors' request and set an additional hearing for May 28. Following that came a petition for a writ of mandamus, an application for an alternate writ of mandamus, and a motion for rehearing on denial -- a lawyers paradise. At this point in time the issue still is unresolved -- but hope springs eternal.

What can we learn from all of this? I said at the beginning that I was not going to give an economic or academic approach to the marginal cost pricing aspects of measured service. What we can learn is that communications -- and here we're dealing with the communications industry -- have failed: communications with customers, with commissioners, and with legislators. Second, the process I have outlined supports one of Commissioner Stalon's earlier comments about the need to move towards universal measured service in an evolutionary rather than a revolutionary manner. Consumers are not prepared
to accept radical changes. When radical changes occur, they move to the political process to stop the change. Finally, I think we need to better understand the political implications of these evolutionary changes that are being introduced.

I had on my wall a plaque which was to me, as a commissioner, a source of universal wisdom. It was a statement written by a Princeton law professor several decades ago. Professor Bernstein said: "The single most important characteristic of regulation by commission is the failure to grasp the need for political support and leadership for the success of regulation in the public interest." In the context of today's remarks, this simply means that if we are to move toward an evolutionary change in the adoption of a measured service alternative for pricing of telephone services, we are going to have to better understand and better communicate the implications of these changes -- or bear the consequences which emerge from the legislative process.

```
EIGHTEENTH SESSION, Thursday, May 22 - 1:15 p.m.
Concurrent Session G-3
STATE COMMISSION ATTITUDES ON DECOMMISSIONING
CHAIRMAN: John B. Gillett, Partner
    Whitman, Requardt and Associates
    Board of Directors, Iowa State Regulatory Conference
SPEAKERS: R. Thomas Sweatman
    Director of Engineering
    Texas Utilities Commission
    Cliff Swedenburg, Chief Engineer
    Minnesota Public Service Department
```

R. T. Sweatman

Director of Engineering

Texas Public Utility Commission

The way in which nuclear power plants will be removed from service in the years to come is a subject of much debate and indecision at this time. The fact that no large commercial reactors have yet been retired is a major cause for uncertainty concerning final costs, public safety, and the appropriate technology. Also, there are no standardized regulations pertaining to removal in the code of Federal Regulations. At the present time there are three basic options which are being discussed: Mothballing, encapsulation and dismantling. Considerable time and effort has been and will be consumed in arguing which method is best. In reality it will probably be one or a combination of these or even other methods, but I hope that the utilities and the state regulators will be allowed the flexibility to utilize the safest, most desirable and least costly method. Since actual removal of a large commercial nuclear reactor from service is years in the future, we can only speculate as to the method to be used. One thing remains certain, however: there will be a significant cost associated with retirement, regardless of the method used. If we are fortunate, and I have the faith in our technology that we will be, the cost of removal will be between $5 \%$ and $15 \%$ of the original cost of the plant in today's dollars.

I hope that you will pardon me if I chuckle at the drama some of our associates feel compelled to introduce into this problem. It has been my experience that conventional plants and other utility installations are retired and removed from service when they have outlived their usefulness, but now I am told that nuclear power plants are "decommissioned". Now, don't get me wrong; it is not my intent to down play the importance of the safety considerations, the magnitude of the costs involved, or the time and effort expended when removing a nuclear reactor from service. The technology is complex, and the funds involved are of a magnitude unequaled in our history. However, the basic problem remains the same. Some installations are expected to have a value which exceeds the cost of removal when they are retired. This estimated salvage value is deducted from the original cost of the plant to determine the depreciation to be collected from the ratepayers. If the cost of removal exceeds the salvage value, then this negative salvage is added to the original cost to determine the depreciable investment. I will not be rebellious, however, and for the sake of good communication I will concede that we "decommission" nuclear power plants at the end of their useful life.

When any regulator is asked questions as to his attitude on decommissioning, I believe his initial response would be that he has two primary concerns: safety and cost. Public safety is of course the most important factor to consider in decommissioning a nuclear plant. As you are probably aware, the Nuclear Regulatory Commission has sponsored several studies to develop background information to support the preparation of standards covering decommissioning. Battelle Pacific Northwest Laboratory has prepared reports concerning technology, safety and costs of decommissioning a nuclear fuel reprocessing plant and a pressurized water reactor power station. Since there
are presently four PWR generating units under construction in Texas, I an naturally most concerned with their decommissioning. To the best of our abilities, the Engineering staff at the Texas Public Utility Commission wil continue to monitor the current situation and state of the art which wil determine the best procedures for decommissioning a nuclear reactor. The Nuclear Regulatory Commission has done much good work in this area, but they have also made mistakes. They need our input, and we cannot be responsible tc our profession and to the public interest unless we evaluate alternatives anc provide informed input. The NRC is certainly the leader and the focal point for developing standards. But if they are left to do it on their own, much could be left out, and there is an excellent chance that costly mistakes will be made. I would simply urge that all of us continue to keep nuclear reactor decommissioning high on our list of priorities with regard to the development of standards and technology.

Because of the absolute need to decommission a nuclear reactor, and because of the huge sums of money involved which must be expended over a relatively short period during dismantlement, the public, or at least some of those who purport to represent the public, have become concerned as to whether or not the utility will be able to afford the costs of removal. On the surface, this makes sense. If the utility could not decommission a coal plant, it would be an eye sore, but there would be little concern for safety. But a nuclear power plant is a different matter all together. Large volumes of lethal radioactive materials inhabit the vacant nuclear power plant. Because of fear of radiation, the public demands that the utility have the capability to safely remove and dispose of these materials. Due to the purported uncertainty of the public in the utility's ability to afford decommissioning, it has been strongly suggested the conventional method of collecting removal costs through depreciation expense be abandoned in favor of a fund set up specifically to collect this money. The money could not be used for any other purpose, thus guaranteeing, funds will be available for decommissioning when the plant is removed from service. This, of course, is a serious departure from the normal and accepted methods of collecting funds for plant retirement costs. While such a proposal has certain cosmetic and political appeal, the ultimate costs to the ratepayer under this method should be estimated and weighed against those benefits.

While I believe I have retained an adequate level of objectivity with regard to the cost study contained herein, I must convey up front this personal consideration: If the utility cannot affort to decommission a power plant, there will be far greater concerns for the utility ratepayer! To suggest a fund is necessary implies that utilities in the future will be insolvent or will be unable to raise funds for any purpose. If this were the case, I seriously doubt the utility would even be able to provide electricity. This, my friends, would be a crisis. It becomes rather inconsequential under those circumstances whether or not there is money to pay for decommissioning costs. It is therefore my personal opinion that there is no need to treat nuclear decommissioning costs differently than retirement costs on any other project. Let's assume for the moment, however, that either I am wrong in my opinion or that those who have the power to make decisions differ with my opinion.

When I was asked to speak on this particular subject, I asked myself this question: all other things aside, will the creation of a fund save or cost the ratepayer money? I decided to compare the revenue requirements under the accepted negative net salvage accumulation treatment (method 1) versus the establishment of an external fund to accumulate the negative salvage requirement (method 2). I elected to use fund interest rates of $8 \%, 10 \%$, and 12\%.

The following premises and assumptions were made:

1. Discount rate for present worth calculations: $10 \%$.
2. Embedded cost of capital: $10 \%$.
3. Capital structure: Debt $50 \%$

Equity 35\%
Preferred 15\%
4. Decommissioning costs: $10 \%$ of original cost.
5. Plant Life: 30 years.
6. Income Tax Rate: 46\%.

Both methods were studied under the present income tax treatment and a more favorable tax treatment under consideration by Congress. Under the current tax treatment, a credit is established at decommissioning under both methods in exactly the same amount and, thus, has no impact on the study results. Under the most favorable income tax treatment, however, tax credits are accounted for on a current basis so no final credit at decommissioning is available.

Property taxes, insurance and revenue related taxes were not included in this study since these items are either immaterial or based upon a percentage of total investment or revenue and have no impact on the study results.

In a hypothetical case, an initial per unit investment of $\$ 100,000$ is placed in service at the beginning of year one and retired at the end of year thirty. The investment is depreciated on a straight line basis for book and an accelerated basis for tax. Investment tax credit is claimed in year one and amortized on a straight line basis over the life of the investment. Capital costs and federal income taxes are calculated on an annual basis. Without any salvage considerations, this mode! is the "base case". The revenue requirements from the base case are added to the revenue requirements associated with decommissioning when an external fund is provided to calculate the total revenue requirements.

A second case is developed with a negative net salvage rate of ten percent. This model presumes current reinvestment in other utility plant of the decommissioning annuity. As a result of the current reinvestment of the decommissioning annuity, the effective investment in the nuclear facility is reduced and, in turn, the capital and income tax costs are reduced. Under present income tax provisions, the decommissioning annuity is not currently expensed for tax purposes.

A third and final case, similar to the second, presumes a more favorable tax treatment which permits current expensing of the decommissioning annuity for tax purposes. A summary of the annual, total and total present value of the revenue requirements for these cases are presented in Table I.

Tables II and III are descriptive of the revenue requirements associated with an external fund with an eight percent interest rate for both present and most favorable income tax treatments. Table IV provides a complete summary of the total and total present value of revenue requirements under each method for all three assumed fund interest rates.

Based on the study results it appears the interest rate to be earned by thu external fund must be at least $2 \%$ greater than the composite cost of capital fo the utility before the creation of an external fund can be economicall justifiable. However, this close proximity of interest rates and utility cost o capital will exist only briefly during unusual times when money marke certificates of deposit experience sudden and extraordinarily high increases in their interest rates. Last March, in fact, new money market CD's were bearinj interest in the range of 15 to $16 \%$. However, recent issues of top quality utiilt bonds are also being sold at near $15 \%$, and interest rates on new CD's this mont| have fallen to about 12\%. State regulatory bodies are now authorizing returns of utility common equity of approximately $15 \%$. We must also remembe investment in a utility involves risk; money collected for the fund will be invested in CD's or other no- or low-risk securities.

I could engage in a lengthy discussion of where all this is taking us, but to get to the point, in my opinion, in the long run, fund interest rates will averagt at least $4 \%$ below the utilities' composite cost of capital. A conservative comparison can be made, utilizing the results of this study, by comparing the study made with the fund interest set at $8 \%$ and the utility composite cost of capital set at $10 \%$. This comparison indicates a savings of $.85 \%$ of the origina cost of the plant if the traditional method of collecting funds for negative net salvage is used. Under the most favorable tax treatment, $3.1 \%$ of the origina cost is saved. Based on this comparison, assuming a 2500 megawatt, two unit nuclear power plant is placed in service today at a cost of two billion dollars, the utility's ratepayers would have to pay at least an additional $\$ 17,000,000$ in today's dollars over the life of the plant if an external fund is created.

Based on cost alone, the establishment of a fund is not justifiable. In the final analysis, however, it will be up to either the regulators, the state legislatures or the federal government to decide for the ratepayer whether or not the piece of mind of knowing that the decommissioning will be there is worth this extra cost. In my opinion, it is not.

NUCLEAR DECOMMISSIONING STUDY
REVENUE REQUIREMENT

| Year | Case $1$ | Case <br> 2 | $\begin{gathered} \text { Case } \\ 3 \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 0 | 17,977 | 18,594 | 18,310 |
| 1 | 17,149 | 17,716 | 17,400 |
| 2 | 16,343 | 16,861 | 16,515 |
| 3 | 15,560 | 16,028 | 15,655 |
| 4 | 14,800 | 15,219 | 14,820 |
| 5 | 14,063 | 14,432 | 14,011 |
| 6 | 13,349 | 13,668 | 13,226 |
| 7 | 12,657 | 12,927 | 12,467 |
| 8 | 11,988 | 12,208 | 11,733 |
| 9 | 11,343 | 11,513 | 11,023 |
| 10 | 10,720 | 10,840 | 10,339 |
| 11 | 10,120 | 10,191 | 9,681 |
| 12 | 9,542 | 9,564 | 9,047 |
| 13 | 8,988 | 8,960 | 8,438 |
| 14 | 8,456 | 8,378 | 7,855 |
| 15 | 7,948 | 7,820 | 7,296 |
| 16 | 7,462 | 7,285 | 6,763 |
| 17 | 6,999 | 6,772 | 6,255 |
| 18 | 6,559 | 6,282 | 5,772 |
| 19 | 6,141 | 5,815 | 5,314 |
| 20 | 5,747 | 5,371 | 4,881 |
| 21 | 5,375 | 4,950 | 4,474 |
| 22 | 5,027 | 4,551 | 4,091 |
| 23 | 4,701 | 4,176 | 3,734 |
| 24 | 4,397 | 3,823 | 3,402 |
| 25 | 4,117 | 3,493 | 3,095 |
| 26 | 3,837 | 3,163 | 2,788 |
| 27 | 3,557 | 2,833 | 2,481 |
| 28 | 3,276 | 2,503 | 2,174 |
| 29 | 2,996 | 2,173 | 1,866 |
| Total | 271,193 | 268,108 | 254,906 |
| PV Total | 117,489 | 119,480 | 115,527 |

Case 1: No salvage, base case
Case 2: $10 \%$ negative salvage - present tax treatment
Case 3: $10 \%$ negative salvage - most favorable tax treatment

Table I

## NUCLEAR DECOMMISSIONING FUND

REVENUE REQUIREMENT UNDER

PRESENT TAX TREATMENT

| End of Year | Annual <br> Revenue <br> Required | Interest Income (c) $8 \%$ | Tax Expense ( $46 \%$ | Cumulative <br> Fund <br> Value |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 0 | 289.74 |  |  |  |
| 1 | 1 | 23.18 | 143.94 | 168.98 |
| 2 |  | 36.70 | 150.16 | 345.26 |
| 3 |  | 50.80 | 156.65 | 529.15 |
| 4 |  | 65.51 | 163.42 | 720.99 |
| 5 |  | 80.86 | 170.48 | 921.11 |
| 6 |  | 96.87 | 177.84 | 1,129.88 |
| 7 |  | 113.57 | 185.52 | 1,347.67 |
| 8 |  | 139.99 | 193.54 | 1,574.87 |
| 9 |  | 149.17 | 201.90 | 1,811.89 |
| 10 |  | 168.13 | 210.62 | 2,059.14 |
| 11 |  | 187.91 | 219.72 | 2,317.07 |
| 12 |  | 208.55 | 229.21 | 2,586.15 |
| 13 |  | 230.07 | 239.11 | 2,866.85 |
| 14 |  | 252.53 | 249.44 | 3,159.67 |
| 15 |  | 275.95 | 260.22 | 3,465.15 |
| 16 |  | 300.39 | 271.46 | 3,783.82 |
| 17 |  | 325.89 | 283.19 | 4,116.26 |
| 18 |  | 352.48 | 295.42 | 4,463.06 |
| 19 |  | 380.22 | 308.19 | 4,824.85 |
| 20 |  | 409.17 | 321.50 | 5,202.26 |
| 21 |  | 439,36 | 335.39 | 5,595.97 |
| 22 |  | 470.86 | 349.88 | 6,006.70 |
| 23 |  | 503.72 | 364.99 | 6,435.17 |
| 24 |  | 537.99 | 380.76 | 6,882.14 |
| 25 |  | 573.75 | 397.21 | 7,348.43 |
| 26 |  | 611.05 | 414.37 | 7,834.86 |
| 27 |  | 649.97 | 432.27 | 8,342.31 |
| 28 | 1 | 690.56 | 450.94 | 8.871 .67 |
| 29 | 289.74 | 732.91 | 470.42 | 9,423.91 |
| 30 |  | 777.09 | 490.74 | 10,000.00 |
| Total | 8,693.21 | 9,826.21 | 8,518.52 |  |
| PV Total | 3,004.53 |  |  |  |

Table II

## NUCLEAR DECOMMISSIONING FUND

## REVENUE REQUIREMENT UNDER

## MOST FAVORABLE TAX TREATMENT

| $\begin{aligned} & \text { End } \\ & \text { of } \\ & \text { Year } \end{aligned}$ | Annual Revenue Required | Interest Income (C $8 \%$ | Tax Expense ( $46 \%$ | Cumulative Fund Value |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 0 | 161.98 |  |  |  |
| 1 | 1 | 12.96 | 5.96 | 168.98 |
| 2 |  | 26.48 | 12.18 | 345.26 |
| 3 |  | 40.58 | 18.67 | 529.15 |
| 4 |  | 55.29 | 25.43 | 720.99 |
| 5 |  | 70.64 | 32.49 | 921.11 |
| 6 |  | 86.65 | 39.86 | 1,129.88 |
| 7 |  | 103.35 | 47.54 | 1,347.67 |
| 8 |  | 120.77 | 55.56 | 1,574.87 |
| 9 |  | 138.95 | 63.92 | 1,811.89 |
| 10 |  | 157.91 | 72.64 | 2,059.14 |
| 11 |  | 177.69 | 81.74 | 2,317.07 |
| 12 |  | 198.32 | 91.23 | 2,586.15 |
| 13 |  | 219.85 | 101.13 | 2,866.85 |
| 14 |  | 242.31 | 111.46 | 3,159.67 |
| 15 |  | 265.73 | 122.24 | 3,465.15 |
| 16 |  | 290.17 | 133.48 | 3,783.82 |
| 17 |  | 315.66 | 145.21 | 4,116.26 |
| 18 |  | 342.26 | 157.44 | 4,463.06 |
| 19 |  | 370.00 | 170.20 | 4,824.85 |
| 20 |  | 398.95 | 183.52 | 5,202.26 |
| 21 |  | 429.14 | 197.40 | 5,595.97 |
| 22 |  | 460.64 | 211.89 | 6,006.70 |
| 23 |  | 493.49 | 227.01 | 6,435.17 |
| 24 |  | 527.77 | 242.78 | 6,882.14 |
| 25 |  | 563.83 | 259.22 | 7,348.43 |
| 26 |  | 600.83 | 276.38 | 7,834.86 |
| 27 |  | 639.75 | 294.28 | 8,342.31 |
| 28 | $\dagger$ | 680.34 | 312.96 | 8,871.67 |
| 29 | 161.98 | 722.69 | 332.44 | 9,423.91 |
| 30 |  | 766.87 | 352.76 | 10,000.00 |
|  | 4,859.43 | 9,519.57 | 4,379.00 |  |
| PV | 1,679.68 |  |  |  |

NUCLEAR DECOMMISSIONING STUDY - TOTAL AND TOTAL PRESENT VALUE OF REVENUE REQUIREMENTS

## Actua

## Actual Fund

## Actual <br> Total

PV<br>Plant

PV
Fund
PV

Total
Fund Interest Rate-8\%

| Present Tax | 1 | 268,108 | 0 | 268,108 | 119,480 | 0 | 119,480 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | ---: | :--- |
| Treatment | 2 | 271,193 | 8,693 | 279,886 | 117,489 | 3,005 | 120,494 |
| Most Favorable | 1 | 254,906 |  | 0 | 254,906 | 115,527 | 0 |
| Tax Treatment | 2 | 271,193 | 4,859 | 276,052 | 117,489 | 1,680 | 115,527 |

## Fund Interest

 Rate-10\%| Present Tax | 1 | 268,108 | 0 | 268,108 | 119,480 | 0 | 119,480 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | ---: | :--- | :--- | ---: | :--- |
| Treatment | 2 | 271,193 | 7,095 | 278,288 | 117,489 | 2,452 | 119,941 |
| Most Favorable | 1 | 254,906 |  | 0 | 254,906 | 115,527 | 0 |
| Tax Treatment | 2 | 271,193 | 3,998 | 275,191 | 117,489 | 1,382 | 115,527 |

Fund interest Rate-12\%

## Present Tax

268,108
271,193
254,906
271,193

| 0 | 268,108 |
| ---: | ---: |
| 5,763 | 276,956 |
| 0 | 254,906 |
| 3,274 | 274,467 |

119,480
117,489
115,527
117,489
0
1,992

119,480
119,481
Table IV
Most Favorable
$1 \quad 254,906$
3,274
274,467
117,489
1,131
115,527
118,620

Cliff Swedenburg, P.E.<br>Chief Engineer<br>Minnesota Public Service Department

I'm delighted to be here and to have a part in this distinguished conference and to participate in a discussion of "State Commission Attitudes on Decommissioning." My remarks will be from the standpoint of the departmental staff which advocates positions or programs such as this before the Minnesota Public Service Commission. In Minnesota the department staff and the Commission are separate and have different roles. The department staff has an advocacy role and the Commission has a legislative and quasi-judicial function.

Since depreciation certification and negative net salvage are instrumental in calling attention to the need for a major structures decommissioning program, let me take a minute to discuss them as they pertain to the Minnesota program.

## Minnesota Depreciation Certification Program

In accordance with a specific set of depreciation rules, each regulated utility in the state is required to conduct a depreciation study every five years and to submit to the Commission for certification its rates and methods. The purpose of the program is:

1. To provide the means for determining appropriateness of depreciation rates and methods.
2. To insure frequent reviews and periodic studies of life and salvage and to avoid under or over-accrual.
3. To fix the proper level of depreciation accruals so that present ratepayers, insofar as is humanly possible, pay only for the current costs of utility service.
4. To allow flexibility in utility proposed methods of life analysis, life estimation and salvage estimation with the straight-line method of determining the depreciation accrual required unless an exemption is granted.
5. To fix depreciation rates and methods in a procedure separate from a hearing on a general change in rates.

Major Structures
In reviewing depreciation studies in Minnesota, the staff has found the accounts fall generally into two categories and consequently find the following definitions useful:

Major Structures Account - An account containing certain classes of property such as buildings, telephone COE, or electric or gas production plants. A general characteristic of these classes of property is that they are made up of a relatively small number of structures, each consisting of property of various types and ages, so associated in their use that the entire structure is
finally retired at one time. For such classes of plant, while some units are retired during the structure's life span, the Final retirement of the structure suddenly terminates the life of all the groups of units then incorporated in the unit.

Group Property Account - An account consisting of large numbers of similar units, the life of any one of which is not, in general, dependent upon the life of any of the other units. For such classes of plant, the retirement of a group of units occurs gradually until the last unit is retired. The retirements and additions to the account occur more or less continually and systematically.

In general, the staff has felt the proper method of life estimation for major structures to be the forecast or life span method. Also most major utilities choose to use the Remaining Life method of determining depreciation accruals for major structures accounts.

Negative Salvage
Salvage (Estimated Net Salvage which means scrap value minus the cost of removal) has traditionally been a part of the depreciation accrual formula. If, for example, upon retirement it was estimated that for every $\$ 100$ of capital you could realize a $\$ 10$ net of scrap sales over cost of removal you would then write off $\$ 90$ over the life of the plant. This is referred to as a $10 \%$ positive net salvage. By the same token, if it was estimated that removal costs would exceed scrap sales by $\$ 10$ for each $\$ 100$ invested you would be entitled to write off $\$ 110$ over the life of the plant. This is referred to as a negative net salvage.

## The Problem

Negative salvage and major structures in themselves are not a problem.

Group accounts, such as gas mains and services, have been observed to have much larger negative salvage percentages than most major structures. Retirements usually occur monthly on a falrly systematic basis so that the decomissioning problem has been diffused into a "pay as you go" type of exercise. Some major structures such as buildings or telephone COE actually have resale value or positive net salvage. Most hydro facilities in Minnesota are small (megawattage wise) and do not indicate large removal expenses.

Realizing that a characteristic of a major structure is that upon final retirement the whole structure goes down and that the decommissioning is site oriented, it is understandable that everything went along in a rather calm manner until large major structures became subject to millions of dollars of removal expense compounded by inflation of labor rates, environmental restrictions and the lack of a scrap market for the larger components. The large mafor structures involved are nuclear generating plants, large coal generating plants, off-shore gas wells and potentially all large generating plants.

The problem in the conventional straight line depreciation approach occurs when you have a major structure with an estimate net
salvage that is a significant percentage of gross plant and is also negative.

## Staff Regulatory Philosophy

Going back to both the Remaining Life and the Average Service Life accrual formula we see estimated net salvage is included. The intent of having salvage as an ingredient in the accrual formula is to allocate the net cost of an asset to annual accounting periods, making due allowance for the net salvage, positive or negative that will occur when the asset is retired. This concept carries with it the notion that ownership of property entails the responsibility for its ultimate abandonment or removal. Hence, if the current users of the property benefit from its use, they should pay their pro-rata share of the costs associated with the removal of the property.

Most commissions, however, exhibit nervousness when asked to order the present ratepayers to pay their share of a rather large expense, which may or may not occur, the exact magnitude of which is not known, at an estimated time in the distant future.

The staff philosophy is simply that those who obtain the service should pay all costs connected with obtaining service which includes future decommissioning expense.

## A Proposed Program

In general staff will propose a "Major Structures Decommissioning Certification Program" (MSDCP) which will be an offshoot or satellite of the present Depreciation Certification Program. It might work as follows:

1. During the review of a depreciation study, the major structures with a significant decommissioning cost will be identified and put under the MSDCP. The salvage used in the depreciation study will then be set to zero, the depreciation study would then focus only on capital recovery for that structure.
2. If the utility was not using (by plant site) the Forecast or Life Span method of life estimation and the Remaining Life method of determining depreciation accruals, they would be ordered to do so (all of the utilities with this problem now do or are in the process of doing so).
3. With the same RL from the depreciation study the decommissioning program could operate as follows:
a) Initially and every five years an engineering study would estimate the site decommissioning costs in today's dollars.
b) Every year the decommissioning estimates would be updated to account for inflation.
c) The annual expense calculated for these future costs might be invested in an interest bearing fund that the utility could not touch or in some sort of internal fund.

The interest income of an external fund could help to increase the fund balance and reduce future expense.

The value of the MSDCP is that it separates the problem of depreciation (capital recovery) from that of liability for future site restoration or major structures decommissioning liability. In $3 c$ above, the concept of an interest bearing fund that the utility could not touch is an interesting notion. Actual experience or further study may suggest some other type of financial scheme. The financial scheme to be favored has not yet been decided upon.

## Joint MN/PSD - NSP Pilot Project

Northern States Power Company (NSP) has two nuclear plants in Minnesota that have been selected as a pilot project to test the concept of the MSDCP. Department staff and a team from NSP headed by Roy Berglund are engaged in arriving at a plan that will specifically pertain to the two NSP nuclear plants but be generic in nature so that it may be used by all utilities in Minnesota for all major structures identified in the MSDCP. The alternative financial methods under serious consideration include:

## 1. Straight line methods

a) Status-quo. Depreclation accrual rate for each plant based on individual remaining lives with net salvage.
b) Price level adjusted net salvage method.
2. Funded reserve for net salvage.
3. Sinking fund accrual for net salvage.

Another alternative, that of recovering removal costs only after they have been incurred, was not seriously considered because it did not coincide with staff regulatory philosophy. A brief description of the alternate means of providing for decommissioning costs follows.

Alternative la. Depreciation accrual rate for each plant based on individual remaining lives and net salvage. By this method, the depreciation accrual rate is determined by dividing the net plant less the net salvage by the estimated remaining life of the plant. The net plant consists of the original plant cost less the depreciation reserve accrued to date and to be correct the net salvage value should be the estimated future cost. This method is presently used by NSP to recover the costs of utility property. In equation form the depreciation accrual can be expressed as:

$$
\text { Depreciation }=\frac{\text { Net plant-net salvage }}{\text { Remaining life }} \text { (dollar form) }
$$

A variation of this approach would be to separate the plant depreciation accrued from the estimated net salvage. In effect, the net salvage accrual would be considered an expense separate from plant depreciation and the plant cost recovered as depreciation on a remaining life basis.

The "negative salvage" straight line depreciation method is presently used by most utilities. As can be seen by the equation, a large negative net salvage increases the accrual rate so that more than the original cost is recovered over the service life. Hence, since the reserve is larger than the plant, in the latter years this method results in a negative contribution to the rate base. This is acceptable from an accounting viewpoint provided the difference between actual and estimated decommissioning costs are equated following the decommissioning.

A possible method to provide visibility to the need to correct the rate base is to establish separate accounts for the accruals, one for recovery of the plant and the other for the expenses associated with the expected net salvage cost.

This method results in large level dollar accruals for net salvage expense based on an estimate of future costs. If the total cost to the customer is considered, that is net salvage expense plus return, plus income tax effects, the customers in the later years contribute less (actually receive a credit) than those in the early years. The effect of inflation on purciasing power is to aggravate this trend. While a generating plant is expected to show a slight decline in usage with age a decreasing cost for its services might seem logical. However, the decreased cost to the customers by this method will be greater than the expected decline in usage.

Alternative 1 b , Price level adjusted net salvage. This method is basically a modification to a part of Alternative la. It has been proposed for ease of calculations that net salvage be accounted for separately from depreciation of the plant and expensed on a remaining life basis. This is necessary since the estimated net salvage is recalculated each year to account for the effect of inflation on costs. As conceived, the plant would be depreciated to zero salvage by a remaining life technique. The negative net salvage would be recovered by a remaining life technique also; however, the net salvage would be increased each year to estimated current costs. This could be accomplished either by re-estimating the costs or using price indices. The equation form for the net salvage expense would be:

Price level adjusted net salvage
Net salvage expense $=$ less accrued provision for salvage

(dollar form)

This method requires the net salvage accrual to be separated from the plant depreciation accrual and also requires that the prior accrued provisions for net salvage be subtracted from the annually revised estimate of net salvage to obtain the remaining net salvage expense.

This method represents a formalization of the accruals that would be expected if the present straight line approaches based on current removal costs were continually (yearly) updated to account for changes in estimated removal costs. At present, most depreciation studies are usually performed on a five year basis or when significant changes are indicated. The price level adjusted approach improves this response time. Also it should be noted that while the pure straight line approach overcharges customers during the early
years of the plant life (based on revenue requiresents) to the benefit of customers in later years, this critictam does not apply to the price level adfuated approach to the extent of the stratoht line ant proach. Also, this approach has the benefit of not requiring forecasts of future inflation in making calculations.

Alternative 2: Funded reserve for net salvage. This approach establishes a separately funded reserve for accumalation of expected net aslvage cones. The deprectactor acerus1- for the nee wtwage cost would be calculated in the nanner of Alternative ib, that is a price level adfusted aet salvage cost expensed on a resaining life techinique. However, these accruals would be deposited in a separate fund that could not be tised by the uttitzy and hifch would draw thterest. The accruals would be reported as an expense by the utility, The interest income of the fund would help to Ancrease the fund balance and hence reduce the future expense.

The finterest income would be consfdered taxable income, although the possibility exists that special future legislation could take this fund a tax free fund. Another option of the fund would be to fnvest in tax free securtties.

Advantages of this method include: the avallability of the fund to finance the decoumissioning independent of the future viability of the utility; comp late separation of plant teproctatton from decommissioning costs; and elimination of the accrual as a reduction from rate base. However, this method eliminates the expense accrual as a source of funds to the utility. Hence, additional utility fimanctng : 111 be regufred with the resulting addittonnt coste for return on this new capital. Also, this method is opposite to the straight line approach in that the future customers will pay more for the decommissioning compared to the current customers. Tils may be destrabte if the effect of inflation on purchasing power is considered.

Alternative 3: Sinking fund accrual for net salvage. In order to apply this method, the accrual for net salvage has to be separated from the deprectation accrual for the plant. The net salvage cost is then essimated as the net cost at date of decomissioning. A sinking fund accrual is then utilized to recover the estimated future cost. The sinking fund accrual consists of an annulty, the future value of which is suffictent to decomitaston the plant at date of decommissioning. It is suggested that the discome rate for the annuity be the allowed rate of return for rate purposes. Another alternative, which results in the revenue requirements being level, is to use a discount rate equal to the tax-adjusted cost of capftal.

In this method the accrual and associated interest is recorded as an expense, and deducted from the rate base. This method charges the customern an increasing yearly expense (acepual plus interest) with the possibility of future adjustments for changes in allowed rate of return or final decommissioning costs. Theoretically, if the discount rate is chosen to be equal to the tax-adjusted cost of capftal, the interest portton of the expense will be exactly offset by return on rate base resulting in a level revenue requirement. Also, future costs have to be estimated.

## Prognosis

The utility has recategorized the decommissioning alternatives initially considered for evaluation. These can be divided into three broad categories of external fund, internal fund, and "other."

EXTERNAL FUND

1. Precommissioning Fund
2. Price Level Adjusted
3. Sinking Fund

INTEKNAL FUND
4. Straight Line
5. Price Level Adjusted
6. Sinking Fund

## OTHER

7. Payment at Decommissioning
8. Surety Bond
9. Insurance
10. General Tax Revenues

Whatever alternative the staff and NSP decide is best will have to face the test of public and Commission scrutiny in the hearing process. Staff and NSP are attempting to keep their relationship non-adversary. It is hoped that a generic financial plan will emerge that may be used for all major structures to be included in the MSDCP. Of course, any plan chosen will have to be reviewed peridocally to reassess the estimates and assumptions utilized in developing the accrual rates. Although the immediate hearings concern two nuclear plants, we feel an overlooked and potentially serious problem exists in decommissioning large coal-fired plants.

## REFERENCES

(1) Faust, G. Robert, "There Ought To Be A Law Against Negative Salvage," (1977).
(2) La Guardia, Thomas S., "Recovery of Nuclear Power Plant Decommissioning Costs," (1977).
(3) Wolf, Dr. Frank, "Negative Salvage - Its Influence on Depreciation Expense," (1977).
(4) "Public Utility Depreciation Practices," NARUC, (1968).
(5) Faust, G. Robert, "A Positive Rationale for Negative Net Salvage," A paper presented at the AGA-EEI Accounting Conference on April 26-28, 1976.
(6) Gillett, J. B., "A Funded Reserve for Cost of Removal," A paper presented at the AGA-EEI Accounting Conference at Dearborn, MI, on May 16-18, 1977.

NINETEENTH SESSION, Thursday, May $22-3: 00$ p.m.<br>Concurrent Session H-1<br>ACCOUNTING FOR PROJECT AND SPECIAL FINANCINGS<br>CHAIRMAN: Richard Walker, Senior Partner Arthur Andersen \& Company Board of Directors, Iowa State Regulatory Conference<br>SPEAKER: Richard Dieter, Partner<br>Arthur Andersen \& Company

Richard Dieter<br>Partner Arthur Anderson \& Co.

The public utility industry and other capital intensive industries face tremendous problems today in raising funds for maintaining present capacity and for expansion. In addition, the sophisticated nature of today's financings--the financial techniques used--have strained the traditional accounting model for reporting assets and 1 iabilities. Given these factors and the desire by many to keep debt off the balance sheet for a variety of reasons, the subject of accounting for project and special financings is both timely and instructive, even though such accounting is in a rather confused state of affairs.

The reasons for corporations, including public utilities, desiring to keep debt off the balance sheet, vary. They range from improving return on stockholders' investment, particularly when the assets are not in a revenue producing staff, to lowering the debt to equity ratios in the belief that this may influence its credit rating and potentially reduce interest costs. In some cases the use of off balance sheet financing eleminates the need for regulatory approval for the outside financing. One interesting facet with this line of thinking is that, in some situations, to the extent the assets are not reflected on the balance sheet, the utility is often not permitted to earn a return on the underlying assets. As a result, the risk to the equity holder may be unduly increased--no yield to him from asset utilization--only a pass through of the financing cost. However, let us focus on the accounting issues, not the motivations involved.

First let us consider the existing accounting model for financings and describe certain of the new techniques being used and how and why today's accounting model fails to capture their economic substance. Then analyze the recent pronouncements by the accounting rule making bodies in this area and finally consider the purpose of financial statements and their potential impact upon future financings for the public utility industry.

## PRESENT ACCOUNTING MODEL

In evaluating the appropriate method of accounting for project and special financings, two key areas must be examined. First, what constitutes the difference between a liability that should be recognized in an entity's balance sheet and a contingent liability that may be disclosed in the footnotes to the financial statements, and secondly, what is the appropriate method of accounting for assets and their related utilization and liabilities when they are shared or divided among several entities. By understanding what the traditional accounting model yields for guidance in these areas, one is able to form initial judgments as to the existing accounting followed for such financing techniques as purchased power and take or pay contracts, throughout arrangements, assets and liabilities during construction, and joint ownership situations. It also demonstrates that the existing accounting model, as developed many years ago, is unable to cope with the legal and economic complexities present in many of these newer financing techniques.

The authoratative literature defines liabilities in terms of economic obligations. It concludes that "The economic obligations of an enterprise at any time are its present responsibilities to transfer economic resources or provide services to other entities in the future" An expansion of the definition given is that econamic obligations include both obligations to pay money or to provide goods or services. The focus of the literature is that liabilities are the present responsibilities of the entity and that they are the result of prior events and transactions and not of future transactions. The literature also emphasizes measurement; that is, the amount of economic obligations must be known or subject to reasonable estimation before it is reflected in an entity's balance sheet.

Guarantees of indebtedness and rights to receive future goods and services on the other hand are usually viewed in the accounting literature as executory contracts and accordingly are not given current recognition as assets and liabilities. A noteable exception is the accounting treatment afforded certain leases prescribed by FASB Standard No. 13. Nevertheless, in most situations, the 1 iterature concludes that when the guarantor is only contingently or secondarily liable for the indebtedness or when the obligation is for future goods and services, disclosure of the contingencies and future conmitments is appropriate.

The term "guarantee" according to Webster's dictionary represents "an assurance for the fulfillment of a condition as an agreement by which one person undertakes to secure another in the possession or enjoyment of something or to undertake to answer for the debt, default or miscarriage of, or to give security to". Fortunately or unfortunatel depending on one's perception, the underlying nature of the other person or entity is not distinguished in the accounting literature. For exampl in the public utility arena, unconditional take or pay and throughput contracts assigned directly to financing institutions secure the project's financing but are classifed as executory contracts. often, under the take or pay and throughput agreements, the full credit of the utility is also given. In many instances, without the existence of these guaranteed payment type contracts, the collateral of the project would not be sufficient to support the high level of indebtedness of the project at the rate of interest that was negotiated.

Nevertheless, since the "obligation" is viewed as contingent (i.e. based upon a future event) the contract is not accounted for as an asset and 1lability and is dealt with via the disclosure approach.

## PARTIAL OWNERSHIP ACCOUNTING

Complicating the notion of executory contracts in project financings, many projects, formed as separate entities, are jointly owned creating the potential for presenting the equity interest as a one line item on the balance sheet. The authoratative literature in accounting for joint ventures (APB Opinion No. 18) focuses on the percentage ownership of an investee as the principal determinent for the method of accounting to be followed for a particular investment. Ownership interests in excess of fifty percent are assumed to be controlling and therefore subject to consolidation in most situations. In evaluating how traditional accounting pronouncements deal with joint ownership situations of less than fifty percent, it is important to note that APB Opinion No. 18 was written and issued to solve a perceived problem of

Income recognition; its effects on the balance sheet were a secondary and relatively insignificant factor in the Accounting Principles Board's consideration. In addition, at the time of issuance, most joint ownership situations involved ownership of common stock in operating companies that dealt with (i.e. customers and vendors) third parties. Joint ventures for projects whose sole purpose was to supply products or service to the participants were relatively uncommon at that time and accordingly, little attention was given to the balance sheet issues that have arisen today. This has become particularly acute since many joint ventures formed today are thinly capitalized and highly leveraged and are often structured to show breakeven results of operations.

Briefly, present accounting supports the following balance sheet treatment for joint ownership situations:

CORPORATE JOINT VENTURES
Defined as "a corporation owned and operated by a small group or business (the joint venturer) as a separate and sepcific business or project for the mutual benefit of the members of the group...a corporate joint venture usually provides an arrangement under which each joint venturer may participate directly or indirectly in the overall management of the foint venture. Joint ventures thus have an interest or relationship other than as passive investors". Joint ventures may also exist in the partnership form (i.e. unincorporated) and joint ventures may include partnerships and individuals as well as corporations. In situations where an investor has a $50 \%$ or less interest in a corporate joint venture, (almost all project financings structures in joint venture form have this ownership split), the accounting literature prescribes the use of the one line equity method for ownership interests of twenty percent or more. Under this method the investors share of revenues and expenses of an investee (the foint venture) are presented as one net amount in the investors income statement. The balance sheet of the investor reflects its investment at cost, adjusted for its share of the joint venture's net income and dividends of the venture after acquisition. The income and stockholders' equity reported by the investor are the same as if the accounts of the investee (the joint venture) were consolidated. However, the details reported in the financial statements, particularly the consolidated balance sheet, are usually significantly different.

## UNDIVIDED INTERESTS

In certain situations, the accounting literature permits a method of accounting known as proportionate consolidation. In these situations, the liabilities associated with the assets owned through undivided interests are several in nature (e.g. each investor is liable for his portion of the liability and creditors have no claim or lien on the assets in excess of the debtor's interest therein). Under this method, the investor records its proportionate interest in the joint ventures' assets, liabilities, revenues and expenses on a line by line basis and combines these amounts directly with its own assets and liabilities without distinguishing between the amounts related to the joint venture and those held directly by the investor. However, the practice, an entity that wishes to avoid putting its share of the assets and 1labilities of the venture on its balance sheet will opt for the traditional one line equity method. The use of the one line equity method is conFidered appropriate under APB Opinion No. 18 when the investor has the ability to exereise significant influence. Cenerally, an ownership
percentage of 20-50\% gives rise to the presumption that the investor is able to exercise significant influence. Investments of less than 20\% are presented on the cost basis with income recognition limited to dividends received. Recently, however, situations have arisen when an ownership percentage of significantly less than $20 \%$ exists, yet the one line equity method has been used. However, it appears that the motivation in these cases relates to the income statement effect--namely, that the investor sought to record a proportionate share of the investees' income rather than to recognize income as dividends are received.

The result of the traditional accounting model in accounting for joint ownership through a separate entity is that an ownership interest of less than fifty but not less than twenty percent is presented on the balance sheet as a one line item, in effect, a netting of the proportion of the assets and liabilities of the joint venture owned by the investor, or as a one line item using the cost method. Both methods do not recognize separately the assets and liabilities of the joint venture on the balance sheet.

By combining the traditional accounting model's definitions of a liability and guarantees with the accounting treatment afforded joint ventures, one can quickly understand why the use of separate financing vehicles for large capital projects has risen dramatically in recent years. Agreements and debt guarantees can be structured whereby a thinly capitalized and highly leveraged entity exists, owned individually or jointly by several utilities, to supply power and generating facilities, without any reflection of the underlying assets and liabilities reflected on the balance sheet of the utility.

IMPACT OF THE SECURITIES AND EXCHANGE COMMISSION
Given the increasing use of joint ventures and other financing techniques that result in significant amounts of debt not appearing on the balance and some circumstances not disclosed, the Securities and Exchange Commission acted in December 1978 with the issuance of Staff Accounting Bulletin (SAB) No. 28 dealing with the accounting and disclosures by electric utility companies with respect to the use of financing through construction intermediaries, interest in jointly owned plants and long-term contracts for purchased power. While SAB's are not rules or interpretations of the Commission and do not bear the Commission's official approval, they do represent interpretations and practices followed by the Division of Corporate Finance and the office of the chief accountant in administering the disclosure requirements of the Federal Securities laws. To be sure, a registrant not following the guidance in an SAB will almost certainly be subject to further questioning on the issue.

The $S A B$ indicated that an electric utility company financing the construction of a generating plant or its share of jointly owned plant through the use of a "construction intermediary" (such as a trust) should include the intermediary's work in progress in its balance sheet in the appropriate caption under utility plant. The related debt should be included in long-term liabilities and disclosed in a footnote to the financial statements. The SAB also indicated that the organization and purpose of the intermediary and the nature of its authorization to incur debt to finance construction on behalf of the electric utility should be disclosed in the notes to the financial statements.

With respect to an electric utility participating in an undivided interest in a jointly owned plant, the SAB suggests inclusion of a table in a footnote to the financial statements of the utility showing the amount of each jointly owned plant in service, the related accumulated depreciation, the amount of plant under construction and its proportionate share. The bulletin further states that the notes to the financial statements should reflect that the dollar amounts represent the participating utility's share in each joint plant and that each participant should provide its own financing. Note that the bulletin deals with an undivided interest in assets, not in a separate entity. Many question the need for these types of disclosures when the assets and liabilities are appropriately reflected on the balance sheet.

Finally, the $S A B$ provides guidance on long-term contracts for the purchase of electric power. While apparently the Commission and its accounting staff considered the possibility of capitalization of purchased power contracts, the $S A B$ concluded that only the terms and significance of the purchase contracts to the utility, including the date of contract expiration, utility share of the plant output being purchased, the estimated annual cost, annual minimum debt service payments required and the amount of long-term debt or lease obligations outstanding should be disclosed in the notes of the financial statements. Here again, the solution was one of disclosure, with no capitalization of the underlying asset or liability to be reflected on the balance sheet.

We have seen over the past few years different accounting treatment by public utilities with respect to purchased power contracts. For example, at least two utilities have adopted the practice of capitalizing che assets and the related obligation under a purchased power contract whereas others have followed the additional disclosure route.

## FINANCIAL ACCOUNIING STANDARDS BOARD PROPOSED SOLUTION

Very recently, the Financial Accounting Standards Board released a proposed statement of Financial Accounting Standards, entitled "Disclosure of Guarantees, Project Financing Arrangements and Other Similar Dbligations", an amendment of FASB Statement " 5 "Accounting for Contingencies". The exposure draft concludes that disclosure of commitments involving potential loss contingencies is required even though the possibility of loss may be remote. The document includes examples of unconditional obligations such as take or pay contracts, throughput agreements, and vessel charters that require payment regardless of the circumstances. The board has concluded that the conmitments under these types of arrangements and others that in substance have the same characteristics shall be disclosed. The disclosure should include a brief description of the nature of the obligation, if estimable, the value of any recoveries that could be expected to result, such as from the guarantor's right to proceed against an outside party, and for those commitmentes that require a lump sum payment upon the occurrence of some event, and the amount and duration of the commitment as of the latest balance sheet date. And finally, for those types of commitments that are often found in the financings of public utilities, whereby the utility is required to pay certain amounts periodically during the term of an agreement (such as a take-or-pay contract of throughput agreement) the commitnent as of the latest balance sheet date and the amount of payments required in each of the next succeeding five years.

Interestingly, the Board notes in the exposure draft that certain guarantees and contracts discussed in the statement are already recorded as liabilities and assets on the guarantor's balance sheet and that the proposed accounting treatment in this statement or the treatment of future guarantees and contracts that are substantially the same as those guarantees and contracts already recorded should not be altered.

Thus, with the exception of the trust financing vehicle that has been acted upon by the SEC, the accounting profession has, as an interin measure, concluded that other types of financing techniques should continue to be accounted for under the old model but that expanded disclosure should be given to the reader and user of the financial statements.

WHAT ABOUT THE FUTURE
In the background material given in the exposure draft just discussed, the FASB has basically concluded that because of other topics on its technical agenda, primarily the conceptual framework project, no major changes in practice should occur at the present time. The Board notes that the ultimate solution to accounting for such matters as project financing agreements, take-or-pay contracts, throughput contracts, working capital maintenance agreements and other similar contracts, should await further progress on the conceptual framework project.

The Board believes that the subjects that are part of the conceptual framework which could impact the ultimate accounting for project financing agreements include:

1. What are the elements of the financial statements? (i.e., What are the specific definitions that can be used to set future accounting principles for such terms as assets and liabilities).
2. What are the criteria for determining when and whether particular assets, liabilities and other elements should be recognized in the financial statements?
3. How should assets and liabilities and other elements of financial statements be measured?
4. What types of information should be provided about an entity's funds and liquidity position?

It appears that the rationale of the FASB hinges upon the presumption that it might reach a different conclusion with respect to accounting for the various off balance sheet financing techniques employed today upon completion of its conceptual framework project and that it clearly wishes to avoid abrupt changes in financial reporting at this time. Given the magnitude of potential changes in financial reporting the Board is already working on (i.e., changing prices, pensions, regulated industries, and foreign currency), their position in this area is somewhat understandable.

Nevertheless, the disclosure vehicle being adopted for the present does not significantly aid users of financial statements to understand the economic effects of the transactions of the enterprise. Many believe the FASB already has the conceptual basis for a more appropriate method
of accounting for these types of financing vehicles and joint ownership situations. The key lies in basing the accounting treatment on economic rather than legal notions. For example, using the FASB's proposed definition of liabilities (i.e., "probable future sacrifices of economic benefits stemming from present legal, equitable of constructive obligations to transfer assets or provide services to other entities in the future.. ") contained in one of the conceptual framework documents, the economic notion of a liability is given recognition. Carrying this definition to many of the off-balance sheet techniques used today, one is quickly able to reach the conclusion that they do represent "equitable and constructive obligations to pay future economic resources" and should be reflected on the balance sheet as liabilities.

Similarly, suggestions have been raised as how to better present joint ownership situations in the balance sheet of the investors. One proposal entitled the expanded equity method, would sanction a form of prorata consolidation for these ownership situations, whereby on the balance sheet of the investor its proportionate share of the assets and liabilities of the joint venture would be shown, separated from those assets and liabilities owned entirely by the entity.

Finally, let us recognize that any future accounting treatment of assets and liabilities should not be used to subvert or mask the real economic factors that utilities face in financing their huge capital projects. Rather, let the accounting treatment for assets and liabilities be neutral for all entities, so that users of financial statements such as credit grantors and rate regulators, are able to compare among entities and make the economic decisions required on the basis of economic facts and not alternative or deceptive accounting practices.

```
TWENTIETH SESSION, Thursday, May 22- 3:00 p.m.
Concurrent Session H-2
CWIP-IN THE RATE BASE OR NOT?
CHAIRMAN: Fred C. Huebner, Administrator
    Utility Accounts and Finance
    Wisconsin Public Service Commission
SPEAKERS: Robert L. Hahne, Deputy National
            Director-Regulated Business Practice
        Deloicte Haskins & Sells
    Robert G. Towers
    Vice President
    Hess & Lim, Inc.
```

Robert L. Hahne<br>Partner Deloitte Haskins \& Sells

Although the financing cost of CWIP was treated in a variety of ways depending upon particular facts and circumstances, in the past, the majority of regulatory commissions capitalized these costs. They did this by (1) excluding CWIP from rate base and allowing capitalization, or (2) allowing CWIP in the rate base and concurrently crediting the related AFUDC to operating income as a reduction of revenue requirements. The widely quoted basis for deferring such costs was that property should be "used and useful" before it would be allowed in rate base with a current return. For many years, there was very little challenge to such capitalization procedures. However, conditions have changed dramatically in the past few years; such as the greatly increased costs of construction, the high costs of capital, and the extended construction periods. As a result of these changed conditions, the financing cost of construction has come under close scrutiny and has been the subject of much criticism. Because of this, there is a trend among regulatory bodies to allow CWIP in the rate base and not capitalize AFUDC. As the New York Public Service Comission stated in Opinion No. 75-1, Case 26552, Re Long Island Lighting Company, dated January 9, 1975:
a. "Traditionally, rate base allowances for construction work in progress have been limited to an amount necessary to compensate the utility for projects whose small size or short duration made it administratively impracticable for interest to be capitalized - projects characterized as noninterest bearing construction. More recently, it has become apparent that other factors dictate larger rate base allowances for construction work in progress. In LILCo's last rate case, we took note of the claim that some investors and bond rating agencies view income which includes IDC in a less favorable light than income derived from the sales of utility services.
13 NY PSC 846,850 (1973) ..." (p. 3).
b. ...There is little logic in setting rates which on their face appear just and reasonable, but which leave LILCO in a position where it is unable to finance even the most truncated construction program because the substantial impact which IDC has on the company's ability to sell securities is ignored." (p. 4)

In my opinion, this trend among regulators is most appropriate under present conditions and is the approach I intend to justify in this papers

One of the positions taken against the inclusion of CWIP in rate base with a current return is that it violates the regulatory posture that property should be "used and useful" before it is included in rate base. In response to that, I would note that the "used and "useful concept was never closely followed in that inventories of fuel and materials and supplies, as well as plant held for future use, prepaymients, and other working capital requirements were allowed in rate base.

This was done in recognition that these items are not currently "used and useful" but they provide assurance that the company would be able to continue to supply safe dependable service. The "used and "useful" argument was generally applied to the isolated issue of CWIP even thougl the investment in CWIP is made for the same purpose as the items just mentioned.

It might be beneficial to review the economic conditions which existed in the electric industry when the "used and useful" theory was used. During its development stage, the industry was building new plants and facilities to be able to provide the convenience of electricity to a larger proportion of our population. In its adolescent years, it continued to build additional capacity to provide energy for industrial development.

In the early $50^{\prime}$ s, the electric industry reached maturity in that basically the entire population of our country had the use of low cost electric energy. For the next $15-20$ years, the industry continued to build to meet the increasing demands of each customer and the increasinf size of our population.

Throughout this period of development, because of economics of scale, few environmental restrictions, and relatively low capital costs the industry was able to construct new facilities which had a lower cost per KW than the facilities then in service. These conditions provided regulators with a basis for deferring the financing costs of new construction for ratemaking purposes. They recognized that the power generated and delivered through these new facilities would be cheaper than power generated by existing plants upon which current customer rates were based; therefore, to balance the interests of present customers with that of future customers, a case could be made for deferrink the financing cost of new construction. Even though this was contrary to generally accepted accounting doctrine for industry in general, the accounting profession accepted this treatment for the utility industry as this was the basis for establishing rates and a matching of revenues and expenses could be achieved. The investment community accepted this basis because the industry was healthy in that more efficient plants were being built, construction periods were relatively short, and the industry had sufficient cash flow to meet the capital cost requirements until the plant went into service.

Over the past ten years, economic conditions in the industry have changed dramatically. The costs of new facilities are no longer less per KW than previous facilities for a number of reasons: (1) the benefits of economies of scale have slowed dramatically because, based on current technology, we are near the limit on the size of generating units, (2) inflation rates have greatly increased the cost of new construction, (3) the cost of money to finance construction is higher, and (4) a large portion of new construction is not for new capacity, rather it is for equipment to meet environment requirements or faster than normal replacement of plants using natural gas or oil.

As a result of these changed conditions, it should be obvious that today's customers are using the economic value of facilities that will cost a great deal more to replace per unit of capacity.

I believe that the trend by regulators to allow CWIP in rate base, in whole or in part, is based on a recognition of the different conditions that exist today than when the "used and useful" position was used by regulators to balance the interests of current and future customers.

These changing conditions are evident in the following statistics. In 1957, privately owned Class A and B utilities had an installed capacity of approximately 97.5 million KWs with an average cost of approximately $\$ 139 / \mathrm{KW}$. Through 1967 , the industry continued to beat lower levels of inflation rates so that by the end of 1967 , there was approximately 203.8 million KWs of capacity with an average cost of approximately $\$ 128 / \mathrm{KW}$. Even though capacity more than doubled, the cost per unit declined in excess of $8 \%$, indicating that the cost of capacity installed in that decade averaged $15 \%$ less than that at year end 1957.

In contrast to that, by the end of the decade in 1977, capacity more than doubled again to approximately 433 million KWs with cost per KW increasing to over $\$ 172 / \mathrm{KW}$. This indicates that the average cost of generating capacity added during that decade was more than $\$ 211 / \mathrm{KW}$ or $65 \%$ higher than the average at the end of 1967.

When even the $\$ 211 / \mathrm{KW}$ is compared to the cost of generating projects now under construction ( $\$ 600-\$ 1,200 / \mathrm{KW}$ ) it is clearly evident that inflation in the cost of new construction has far surpassed any benefits in the economics of scale. I believe this information dramatically portrays the weakness of setting rates today based on the average unit cost of existing in-service plants. Such rates cannot support the new higher cost units now being placed in service.

The cost of money required to finance these new construction projects has also increased dramatically. Between 1967 and 1977, the embedded cost of long-term debt increased from approximately $3.86 \%$ to $6.88 \%$. With the dramatically increased cost of debt experienced in the past few years, this trend is accelerating. Similar increases have been experienced in the cost of preferred and common equity.

As a result of these changed conditions, AFUDC, a non-cash item, nationally accounted for well over $25 \%$ of net income in 1977 compared to approximately $6 \%$ in 1967 . Of course, the percentages are larger when compared to income available for common stock. In addition, when we remember these numbers are national averages, which include a large number of companies earning a current return on CWIP, it is not difficult to realize that in some companies AFUDC accounts for well in excess of $50 \%$ of income available for common. Recognizing that utility securities today are sold on a yield basis, it is imperative that dividends be maintained, resulting in payout ratios averaging well over $75 \%$ of income. Since non-cash income is in excess of the remaining $25 \%$, it is quite obvious that at least a portion of current returns are being paid with new financings. Is it any wonder investors lack confidence in the industry and require higher returns for their investment.

These high percentages of AFUDC income also contribute to lower coverage ratios which, in turn, further jeopardizes the company's ability to raise the huge amounts of capital required to support the construction program of the industry.

If the CWIP units are included in the rate base, they will impact the rate base at the higher average unit cost and rates will be built at the level required to support the units when they go into service. The result is to help alleviate the attritional aspects that have been such a severe drain on the utility industry in the past few years.

In addition, the inclusion of CWIP in rate base has the effect of recovering, on a current basis, the costs associated therewith, rather than deferring such costs for future recovery. In my opinion, there are a number of benefits to such an approach, with no concurrent disadvantage to the consumer or to the company.

These benefits, in addition to the reduction in attrition, are:

> 1. Improved cash flow
> 2. Improved debt coverage
> 3. Reduced business risk.

Under AFUDC procedures, the costs associated with construction funds are credited to income and concurrently are added to the investment for future recovery through depreciation and return on the higher level of investment. Consequently, the book income is recognized during the construction period, but the cash flow through which the income is realized follows at a later date. With a change from the AFUDC credit to adequate rates on a current basis, the book credit will be transforme into cash income and a company's cash flow position will accordingly improve.

Most utility companies' bond indentures sharply limit the amount of "other income" allowable for coverage ratio purposes. If CWIP is not allowed in rate base, the large amount of AFUDC credits that will be generated will not be allowed in their entirety; whereas, if it is transformed into current rates and becomes an item of current revenues, it will be fully allowed for coverage purposes. Consequently, coverages, will be improved by shifting from a book credit to a cash revenue credit

With respect to business risk, when businesses get into financial difficulties, it is often due to lack of liquidity. The ability to operate on a day-to-day basis is affected more directly by the amount of cash on hand than by the reported earnings as reflected on financial statements. Consequently, as the cash position of a company improves, the risks that it faces in not being able to meet current commitments will be reduced. This is borne out very clearly by the experiences throughout the utility industry in the past few years, when cash position became very severe in many instances and many companies found themselves in critical operating positions. As the cash flow is increased, the risk attendant with maintaining the operation of the business is logically decreased. One of the highly significant features of this improved risk, which goes hand-in-hand with the cash flow benefits previously expressed, and which also affects the coverage of the company, is the fact that the financial soundness that flows from each of these points lowers the overall capital costs and facilitates the acquisition of capital. Furthermore, the cash flow feature reduces the capital needs that must be obtained from external sources. The sum total of these benefits is to improve the financial soundness
of the company, lower its overall cost of capital and produce lower operating revenue requirements to be borne by the consumer. In this way, the CWIP changeover will produce very real benefits to the consumer.

I would acknowledge that the customer pays for the construction financing costs at an earlier date and, therefore, rates initially are higher to that extent. However, I have prepared an Exhibit to emphasize the point that absolute revenue requirements are lower over the life of property when CWIP financing costs are recovered currently. This Exhibit also shows that on a present value basis the costs to the customer are the same under either alternative.

Before reviewing the numbers on these schedules, I believe it is important to point out that I have not attempted to quantify the overal1 lower cost of capital which I believe results when CWIP is included in rate base. Also, I have not reflected the reduced revenue requirements resulting from lower taxable values of property when CWIP is included in rate base. This is not to suggest that I do not believe these additional benefits are produced. My point is that even without considering those benefits, the consumer is still better off.

I do not intend to spend a great deal of time reviewing the various schedules of this Exhibit. They are included as part of my printed material and you may review the assumptions used at your leisure. The two significant points are that the tax benefits of the interest payments during the construction year are deferred and claimed through depreciation over the property life. This is done to isolate the issue of tax normalization from the issue at hand.

The second significant point is the discount rate used to calculate present values of revenue requirements. I have used the $10 \%$ rate of return used in calculating the Company's cost of capital. In my opinion, this is an extremely conservative discount rate because I do not believe that the average residential customer can earn an after tax return equivalent to the utility's allowed return.

In using the utility's allowed return as the discount rate, the present values will always be the same. Of course, if a savings account interest rate is used, the present value of revenue requirements when CWIP is included in rate base will be substantially lower.

There are some individuals who in presenting comparisons of present value requirements of the CWIP alternatives represent that the discount rate should be the short-term credit rate ( $18 \%$ ). Their basis for taking this position is that most residential customers are net debtors. While these customers may have loans outstanding, I question whether they are net debtors. Many people do have real estate loans outstanding or car loans outştanding, both of which are secured with related assets. However, I do not accept the premise that these customers borrow money on a monthly basis to pay their utility bills.

If that were true, it would seem logical to me that the utility's allowed return would have to be in excess of $18 \%$ to account for the utility's higher risk than the finance company's. The finance company can make a judgment whether to loan the customer money to pay for utility services received. The utility company, by its franchise, has to supply service until the customer does not pay for services received.

Therefore, logic tells me if the proponents of the position that shortterm loan rates should be used as the discount rate, to be consistent, they would have to acknowledge the utility's rate of return should be increased at least to that level. That is necessary to account for comparable risk which they say has a cost rate of $18 \%$ as determined by the marketplace.

I believe I have addressed most all of the points normally raised by the proponents of continuing to capitalize AFUDC. However, my copanelist on this program has, on occasion, stated that capitalizing financing cost of construction is required by generally accepted account ing principles. He refers to the "matching principle." Mr. Towers is entitled to his opinion, however, the Financial Accounting Standards Board has stated in Paragraph 49 of Statement 34:
> "Nevertheless, all Board members agreed that recognition of the cost of equity capital does not conform to the present accounting framework. In the present accounting framework, the cost of a resource is generally measured by the historical exchange price paid to acquire it. However, funds are an unusual kind of resource in that, although an enterprise obtains funds from various sources, only borrowed funds give rise to a cost that can be described as a historical exchange price".

I would add that I would accept the application of generally accepted accounting principles if applied to ratemaking. This would include comprehensive interperiod tax allocation, noncapitalization of a return on equity funds used for construction, etc.

In concluding my remarks, I believe it is also important for us as a nation to recognize some basic economic facts of life. I believe John O'Leary (former Deputy Secretary of Energy) summarized this very well when, in answer to a question regarding the consequences of our energy problems, he stated in recent testimony before the Utah Public Service Commission:
"For the nation we are already beginning to experience some of the consequences. These are inflation at rates that simply have no modern precedent, the beginnings of recession, reductions in per capital income and reductions in productivity. The fact of the matter is that our society is absolutely dependent on the sustained availability of energy. Indeed, when we review the very long history of man's tenure on this planet, we find that throughout the world up until the last 200 years or so, per capita income was a remarkably even $\$ 200$ to $\$ 250.00$ (in today's dollars) in virtually all parts of the world. Today we find that in those parts of the world that for one reason or another have been unable to harness energy to accomplish a significant portion of their work, incomes remain at this subsistence level. This is true for the majority of the citizens of Asia, India and Africa and many in South America. In contrast, in those areas of the world where energy has been subjugated to man's use, we find an almost perfect correlation between per capita energy use on the one hand and per capita income on the other hand. Quite clearly we can, within 1 imits reduce the amount of energy needed to
> sustain our way of life. When those limits are exceeded, and I think that there are incipient signs that they are now being exceeded, the standard of life suffers. This relationship is, it seems to me, the principal consideration that should be before the nation in making energy decisions."

With this background and the recognition of our nation's vulnerability by its dependence on foreign sources of energy, it is imperative that we maintain financially viable electric and gas utilities who will be able to generate the funds necessary to complete construction programs in a timely manner. I believe the inclusion in Rate Base of a significant portion of CWIP is one method of accomplishing this goal. In addition, it is my considered opinion that significant benefits accrue to the companies and their customers when this is done and that such benefits far outweigh any disadvantages.

Thank you.

COMPARISON OF THE COSTS OF $\$ 1,000,000$ of CWIP UNDER ALTERNATIVE RECOVERY PROCEDURES

## ASSUMPTIONS

A. One unit of plant under construction for one full year, with costs of labor and materials of $\$ 1,000,000$ outstanding for entire year.
B. ASSUME FINANCING OF THE CWIP AS FOLLOWS: DEBT \$ 700,000 7.9\% \$ 55,000

EQUITY

| $\frac{300.000}{15.0 \%}$ | $-45,000$ |  |
| ---: | ---: | ---: |
| $\underline{\$ 1,000,000}$ | $\underline{10.0 \%}$ | $\underline{\$ 100,000}$ |

C. Plant into service at the end of the year and a life of 20 years. Straight-line depreciation for both tax and book purposes, zero salvage and cost of removal.
D. A $10 \%$ rate of return during the life of the plant.
E. Use of beginning of year investment in the rate base.
F. The debt and equity capital is reduced annually as the plant is depreciated so as to maintain level return requirements under both recovery tests. The interest and dividends are paid in full each year, including the year of construction.

## RECOVERY METHODS

I. The CWIP is included in the rate base during the year of construction and a full recovery of the capital costs provided during the year of construction.
II. The CWIP is excluded from the current rate base and the capital costs are accumulated as AFUDC and deferred for future recovery. This requires an added $\$ 100$ of financing in year one to pay the interest and dividend costs. The ratios and cust rates are assumed to be the same as the initial financing.

The tax benefits of the interest payments during the construction year are deferred and claimed through depreciation over the property life.

## CONCLUSIONS

The total revenues required under the Method I approach (CWIP in rate base for current recovery of financial costs) are considerably smallor than Method II (AFUDC approach). Nn a nresent value restatement, the revenue requirements are the same under either method.

REVENUE REQUIREMENTS

| I. CWIP | $\frac{\text { TOTAL }}{\$ 2,590,830}$ | $\frac{\text { Present Value }}{\$ 1,358,490}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| II. CWIP Excluded | $2,736,080$ | $1,358,500$ |

## COMPARISON OF CWIP RECOVERY METHODS

METHOD I - CWIP INCLUDED IN RATE BASE FOR CURRENT RECOVERY

OF CONSTRUCTION FINANCING COSTS

|  |  | REVENUE REQUIREMENTS |  |  |  | PRESENT VALUE |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| PERIOD | $\frac{\text { BASE }}{(\$ 000)}$ | $\frac{\overline{\text { DEPRE }}}{(\$ 000)}$ | $\frac{\text { TAXES }}{(\$ 000)}$ | $\frac{\text { RETIIRN }}{(\$ 000)}$ | $\frac{\text { TOTAL }}{(\$ 000)}$ | $\frac{\text { OF REV. REO. }}{(\$ 000)}$ |
| 1. | 1,000.0 | 0 | 38.33 | 100.0 | 138.33 | 138.33 |
| 2. | 1,000.0 | 50.0 | 38.33 | 100.0 | 188.33 | 171.21 |
| 3. | 950.0 | 50.0 | 36.42 | 95.0 | 181.42 | 149.93 |
| 4. | 900.0 | 50.0 | 34.50 | 90.0 | 174.50 | 131.10 |
| 5. | 850.0 | 50.0 | 32.58 | 85.0 | 167.58 | 114.46 |
| 6. | 800.0 | 50.0 | 30.67 | 80.0 | 160.67 | 99.76 |
| 7. | 750.0 | 50.0 | 28.75 | 75.0 | 153.75 | 86.79 |
| 8. | 700.0 | 50.0 | 26.83 | 70.0 | 146.83 | 75.35 |
| 9. | 650.0 | 50.0 | 24.92 | 65.0 | 139.92 | 65.27 |
| 10. | 600.0 | 50.0 | 23.00 | 60.0 | 133.00 | 56.40 |
| 11. | 550.0 | 50.0 | 21.08 | 55.0 | 126.08 | 48.61 |
| 12. | 500.0 | 50.0 | 19.17 | 50.0 | 119.17 | 41.77 |
| 13. | 450.0 | 50.0 | 17.25 | 45.0 | 112.25 | 35.77 |
| 14. | 400.0 | 50.0 | 15.33 | 40.0 | 105.33 | 30.51 |
| 15. | 350.0 | 50.0 | 13.42 | 35.0 | 98.42 | 25.92 |
| 16. | 300.0 | 50.0 | 11.50 | 30.0 | 91.50 | 21.90 |
| 17. | 250.0 | 50.0 | 9.58 | 25.0 | 84.58 | 18.41 |
| 18. | 200.0 | 50.0 | 7.67 | 20.0 | 77.67 | 15.37 |
| 19. | 150.0 | 50.0 | 5.75 | 15.0 | 70.75 | 12.73 |
| 20. | * 100.0 | 50.0 | 3.83 | 10.0 | 63.83 | 10.44 |
| 21. | 50.0 | 50.0 | 1.92 | 5.0 | 56.92 | 8.46 |
| TOTAL |  | 1,000.0 | 440.83 | 1,150.0 | 2,590.83 | 1,358.49 |

COMPARISON OF CWIP RECOVERY METHODS
METHOD II - CWIP EXCLUDED FROM THE RATE BASE

| PERIOD | RATE <br> BASE <br> (\$000) | REVENUE REQUIREMENTS |  |  |  | $\begin{aligned} & \text { PRESENT VA } \\ & \text { OF REV. } \\ & (\$ 000) \end{aligned}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | $\frac{\text { DEPREC. }}{(\$ 000)}$ | $\frac{\text { TAXES }}{(\$ 000)}$ | $\frac{\text { RETURN }}{(\$ 000)}$ | $\frac{\text { TOTAL }}{(\$ 000)}$ |  |
| 1. | 0 | 0 | C | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 2. | 1,100.0 | 55.0 | 44.08 | 110.0 | 209.08 | 190.07 |
| 3. | 1,045.0 | 55.0 | 41.98 | 204.5 | 201.48 | 166.51 |
| 4. | 990.0 | 55.0 | 39.87 | 99.0 | 193.87 | 145.66 |
| 5. | 935.0 | 55.0 | 37.76 | 93.5 | 186.26 | 127.22 |
| 6. | 880.0 | 55.0 | 35.65 | 88.0 | 178.65 | 110.93 |
| 7. | 825.0 | 55.0 | 33.54 | 82.5 | 171.04 | 96.55 |
| 8. | 770.0 | 55.0 | 31.43 | 77.0 | 163.43 | 83.87 |
| 9. | 715.0 | 55.0 | 29.33 | 71.5 | 155.83 | 72.70 |
| 10. | 660.0 | 55.0 | 27. 22 | 66.0 | 148.22 | 62.86 |
| 11. | 605.0 | 55.0 | 25.11 | 60.5 | 140.61 | 54.21 |
| 12. | 550.0 | 55.0 | 23.00 | 55.0 | 133.00 | 46.62 |
| 13. | 495.0 | 55.0 | 20.89 | 49.5 | 125.39 | 39.95 |
| 14. | 440.0 | 55.0 | 18.78 | 44.0 | 117.78 | 34.12 |
| 15. | 385.0 | 55.0 | 16.67 | 38.5 | 110.17 | 29.01 |
| 16. | 330.0 | 55.0 | 14.57 | 33.0 | 102.57 | 24.55 |
| 17. | 275.0 | 55.0 | 12.46 | 27.5 | 94.96 | 20.67 |
| 18. | 220.0 | 55.0 | 10.35 | 22.0 | 87.35 | 17.28 |
| 19. | 165.0 | 55.0 | 8.24 | 16.5 | 79.74 | 14.34 |
| 20. | 110.0 | 55.0 | 6.13 | 11.0 | 72.13 | 11.79 |
| 21. | 55.0 | 55.0 | 4.02 | 5.5 | 64.52 | 9.59 |
| TOTAL |  | 100.0 | 481.08 | ,155.0 | 2,736.08 | 1,358.50 |

## CWIP - IN THE RATE BASE OR NOT?

A Presentation by Robert $G$. Towers, Public Utility Rate Consultant

To the Iowa State Regulatory Conference Iowa State University

May 22, 1980

Some of my friends in the automobile industry heard that I had been asked to talk to you today about the idea of permitting an investor-owned company to earn a current return on plant under construction. I told them that this was an idea that had already been given a great deal of thought by many of the people in this audience and that, indeed, there probably would be some people in the audience who had already decided that putting construction work in progress in the rate base was the proper thing to do. My friends seemed to be very interested.

I explained to them that for many years in the utility industry, the practice had been to exclude construction work in progress (CWIP) from the utility's rate base and that the practice had been called into question only in recent years, since about the time of the oil embargo in 1973. I said that ever since the embargo, many utilities have made persistent appeals to their regulatory commissions to include CWIP in their rate base. A number of reasons have been offered in support of the change. Foremost among the reasons advanced for the inclusion of CWIP in rate base has been the fact that, for the industry as a whole and individual companies in particular, the investment in CWIP relative to the investment in income-producing plant had increased. This was the result of a number of conditions--the high rate of inflation driving up the unit cost of new plant, the impact of changing conditions in fuel markets necessitating the conversion of existing generating equipment from one fuel to another, the requirement to adapt or sometimes replace existing plant to meet increasingly stringent environmental and safety regulations imposed by government, and, of course, the ever-present need to satisfy the requirements of the public for an essential service. At the same time that the industry's requirements for
capital were on the increase, the industry experienced rising costs in its costs of capital and the high rate of price inflation affected operating expenses and made it more difficult for utilities to generate cash internally. In addition, it has been suggested that utility earnings are much less predictable ever since the oil embargo because of the efforts of consumers to adjust to the changing relationship of utility service costs to their incomes and other living costs. Conservation, it is claimed, has added uncertainty to earnings expectations and has complicated the process of utility planning for the future. My friends thought about this for a few minutes and then made the following request.

They asked me to take up a collection for the American automobile industry. The object of this collection is to allow the automobile industry to recover currently the carrying charges on its construction program. My friends were confident that most of you would be aware of the financial problems that the American automobile industry is now experiencing. But they thought that a quick review of the problems that their industry has encountered might be helpful in soliciting your support-particularly from those of you who believe that a utility's construction work in progress belongs in its rate base because of the utility industry conditions that I described just a moment ago. Like the utility industry, many of the American automobile industry's problems can be traced to the oil embargo in late 1973. Automobile users began to conserve, initially because of the scarcity of fuel and, later because of rising fuel prices. Sales of new automobiles declined. Initially this might have been a simple response to the uncertainties in the fuel market; eventually, sales were affected adversely by the increasing prices of automobiles and by the fact that existing automobiles were being used less, thereby extending their useful life.

The combined effect of consumer responses to changing conditions in the fuel markets and new government regulations requires drastic changes in the plant and equipment necessary to manufacture automobiles. Consumers are rejecting gasoline engines in favor of diesel engines at an unprecedented rate; they are rejecting large cars in favor of smaller, more efficient units and their interest in smaller cars has triggered major changes in automotive design--switching the driving wheels to the
front of the car and developing ancillary equipment such as turbo-chargers to allow a reduction in the size of engines without a proportionate sacrifice in performance. At the same time consumers are expressing their new preferences, the government has become increasingly active in making demands on the automobile industry. Government regulations required the industry to make capital investments to improve the safety of vehicles, then to add pollution control equipment and, most recently, to meet progressively more demanding fuel efficiency goals.

Actually, government regulations affected both the product and the processes of the automobile industry. The industry was subject to the same safety and pollution abatement regulations in the operations of its manufacturing facilities as were applicable to the utility industry. Also, since the American automobile industry operates in the same coconomy as the American utility industry, its operating expenses were subject to the same upward pressure from inflation and its capital costs increased in the same way that these costs increased in the utility industry.

Then, as if all of these burdens were not enough, one of my friends said "In late 1979 the Financial Accounting Standards Board issued some sort of a Statement which may require the automobile companies to capitalize interest during construction. Imagine what that will do to the "quality" of our earnings!" Parenthetically, I told him that the utility industry didn't have to worry about the FASB's Statement No. 34 requiring the capitalization of interest during construction. I have already heard utility officials invoke the utility exemption provided in the Addendum to APB Opinion No. 2. As you know, Addendum to APB Opinion No. 2 is the one which some utilities would like to forget about when commissions talk about such things as interperiod allocation of income taxes.

Now, my friends in the automobile industry recognize that there are some serious allocation problems involved in suggesting that each of you contribute, say, $\$ 15.00$ this year, toward the carrying charges on their plant under construction. For example, some of you are not planning to buy a car over the next two or three years when the plant now under construction will be used to produce new automobiles. Indeed, some of you may belong to that growing group of people who are buying imported cars and may never
recognition of a rateable portion of the plant investment as an expense of the accounting period. The accountant identifies the revenues and expenses associated with the units of production during the accounting period and recognizes each of these components in measuring the income earned. In regulation, revenues reflect unit charges which are established by the regulatory commission. Thus, to implement the matching principle the regulator must insure that the cost of service upon which the rates are based properly reflects the costs associated with the service benefits produced during the period. Since there are no service benefits produced by plant which is under construction, the costs associated with that plant should be excluded from the cost of service.

A second reason for objecting to the imposition of CWIP-related carrying charges on current consumers is that it violates what I refer to as the responsibility principle. There are two dimensions to this principle. One relates to the relative responsibility for the carrying charges among consumers; the other deals with division of responsiblities between consumers and investors.

I have already suggested that you might find it objectionable to pay the carrying charges on General Motors' CWIP if you were not intending to purchase one of their automobiles or if the carrying charges allocated to you were greater than the costs that you would incur if the carrying charges were deferred and paid as a part of the price of the product at the time of purchase. That objection is certainly valid in the utility sector. The troublesome construction requirements of electric utilities frequently are related to the construction of generating plant which, in turn, is a response by the utility to anticipated load growth. If the anticipated load growth is not uniform across the utility system then the allocation of CWIP carrying charges between jurisdictions and among customer classes on the basis of current rather than incremental demands is demonstrably wrong. The effect of such an allocation is to require customers whose load growth is below the system average to subsidize customers whose anticipated load growth exceeds the system average. The extremes of this misallocation include the situation in which a customer served during the construction period leaves the system at the time the plant goes into service. He contributes to the carrying charges but receives none of the service benefits. The
opposite result is experienced when a customer not on line during the construction period becomes a customer at the time the plant goes into service. In between these extremes, there is an infinite number of discriminatory situations. For example, despite my best efforts to control the situation, I am currently heating enough water to shower three teenagers for a combined time of about $1 \frac{1}{2}$ hours per day. That makes me a large electric consumer. Hopefully, over the next three to five years, my consumption will decline as the children move away to college or adopt more conservative habits. If that is true, why should I be required today, on the basis of my present consumption, to pay the carrying charges on a generating plant to be used over a 30 -year period beginning five years from now?

The distinction between the responsibilities of investors and consumers is particularly relevant in the regulated utility industries. As I perceive the relationship between ratepayers and a utility that is providing an essential service for which the consumer has no viable substitute, the utility and its investors are responsible for making the service available and accessible to the consumer, while the consumer is responsible for paying for the service rendered at rates which compensate the utility for the costs incurred in providing that service. The utility's responsibility stems from the grant that it received from the state to render an essential service as a virtual monopoly. The ratepayers' responsibility arises from a consideration of the equities involved. Obviously, the utility sought and received its authorization to render service with the understanding that it would be compensated for the cost incurred. This understanding typically is embodied in the applicable regulatory statutes.

The matching and responsibility principles are separate but they are intertwined and mutually supportive. For example, when $I$ conclude that each customer class should be held accountable for the costs incurred by the utility to serve its group or conversely, that one customer class or generation should not be required to subsidize another class or generation, the conclusion reflects an application of both the responsibility and the matching concepts. In utility regulation, the concepts are implemented simultaneously by the application of what has become known as the used and useful standard. The used and useful standard is simple to apply and obviates the detailed and more subjective analyses that could be
made to apply directly the matching and responsibility principles to a contested rate base item such as construction work in progress. The used and useful standard holds that costs associated with facilities that are neither used nor useful in rendering service to customers during the test year should be excluded from the rate base upon which the utility is entitled to earn a return in the context of test year sales. By definition, CWIP is neither used nor useful in rendering service and, therefore, it should be excluded from rate base.

I am confident that most of you are at least generally familiar with the fact, that when CWIP is not included in a utility's rate base, its investors recover the carrying charges incurred during the construction period through the capitalization of an allowance for funds used during construction (AFUDC). Thus, utility investors are made whole whether or not CWIP is included in rate base. While I will not elaborate on either the concept or the practice of capitalizing AFUDC, because I think it is unnecessary for this audience, I do want to comment on the criticism, often levied by the proponents of CWIP in the rate base, that the increment of reported earnings attributable to AFUDC is "inferior" to other earnings. Generally, these other earnings which are often erroneously referred to by these critics as "cash earnings", consist mainly of utility operating income.

My first observation is that the criticism stems from the unique manner in which the cost of financing CWIP is reflected in a utility's income statement. A utility incurs labor and material costs both for construction and operations and, in measuring its operating income, it disregards the labor and materials costs associated with construction. In contrast, the carrying charges associated with both operations and construction are deducted in measuring net income. Only by reversing a portion of these deductions--that is, by deducting the AFUDC associated/with borrowed capital from interest charges and by recognizing the equity component of AFUDC as other income--are these overstated expenses reduced to a level that can properly be associated with current operations. Thus, "earnings" measured without recognizing AFUDC is simply not a bona fide measure of income for the period.

Secondly, in terms of "quality", I suggest that AFUDC earnings which arise from a regulatory commission's decision to exclude CWIP from rate base might
be superior to the allowed utility operating income. There is no guarantee that the utility will earn the allowed operating income. The AFUDC component of net income is guaranteed. Moreover, it is unlikely that it will not be recovered through depreciation over the life of the facility. Finally, knowledgeable investment analysts surely must recognize that a utility's ability to generate currently both cash and pre-tax earnings coverage is enhanced if it has capitalized AFUDC in the past.

In one way or another, I believe that I have now touched on the principal reasons that I am opposed to the inclusion of CWIP in a utility's rate base as a general ratemaking policy. I have spent a considerable amount of time to reach the simple point that CWIP should be excluded Erom a utility's test year rate base because it is not used or useful plant. I hope that in doing so, I have made it clear to you that there is a lot of substance to the used and useful standard. My experience has been that, too often, the used and useful standard is treated as nothing more than a piece of conventional wisdom that is no longer relevant. Ironically, some of the responsibility for the degradation of the used and useful standard must be borne by its proponents. It has been abused. For example, there are instances in which appropriate test year adjustments to plant in service are opposed on the grounds that the plant was not actually used and useful during the historic test year. But the used and useful standard does not prohibit appropriate adjustments for known and measurable changes. When a major component of plant is placed in service during or shortly after the end of the historic test year, it is appropriate to annualize its impact on rate base if its annualized effect on income can also be determined with reasonable accuracy.

As rate analysts and regulators, we must recognize that we will frequently be called upon to resolve issues in which equally sound ratemaking standards seem to dictate different results. It is in such situations that one must exercise an intelligent judgement based upon all of the facts and circumstances. In the case of the test year transfer of plant from CWIP to plant in service, the competing ratemaking standards are:
(1) the used and useful standard which, initially at least, seems to call for the exclusion of the plant adjustment, and
(2) the concept that rates should be based on a cost of service which reflects current, known, and measurable costs.

But the issue can be resolved without violating either principle if one recognizes that the used and useful standard is a manifestation of the matching and responsibility principles. These principles will not be violated if both rate base and income are properly adjusted.

On the other hand there are instances in which both analysts and regulators have been unnecessarily reluctant to apply the used and useful standard to plant which is "in service" only because of accounting regulations. Plant investments which represent substantial excess capacity and investments in plant which is not usable because of technical or legal impediments should be treated like CWIP for ratemaking purposes. Perhaps it would be more correct to refer to these types of investments as plant held for future use but I generally discuss their ratemaking treatment as CWIP because, in many instances, the resumption of at least a partial capitalization of AFUDC may be justifled.

To recap, I submit that the used and useful standard is both sound and relevant and that its application calls for the exclusion of CWIP from rate base as a matter of general ratemaking policy.

That statement brings me to the $\$ 64$ question. Are there circumstances in which it might be appropriate to deviate from the general ratemaking priniciple by allowing CWIP or some portion of it to be included in a utility's rate base? The answer is yes. It is conceivable that a combination of conditions could be present for a utility in which the application of sound regulatory principles, including the exclusion of CWIP from rate base, would create an untenable situation for the utility and its customers by violating constraints on the utility which are not explicitly considered in the ratemaking process. There may be occasions--generally for short periods of time--in which a utility's allowable and otherwise compensatory earnings would be an inadequate multiple of its fixed charges to allow it to continue to finance plant construction in a manner which would maintain a reasonably balanced capital structure. I want to emphasize that I am not referring to a condition in which a utilit $\bar{y}^{\prime}$ s earnings coverage of fixed charges is inadequate, in
someone's judgement, to maintain a predetermined bond rating. I am referring to a situation in which the utility's coverage is below the minimum coverage specified in its existing bond indenture and/or its articles of incorporation as a prerequisite to selling new securities. As you know, the typical electric utility bond indenture requires the utility to demonstrate that its recent earnings, before income taxes and including a limited amount of below-the-line "other income", are at least two times the annualized interest on its long-term debt, including the proposed new issue.

Under such conditions, and assuming that the utility is engaged in a construction program that the regulatory commission finds to be necessary, the commission has two or, perhaps, three ways in which it can increase the utility's pre-tax earnings for coverage purposes. It can increase the return on equity capital or it can include all or a portion of CWIP in the utility's rate base. A third possibility is to implement or expand income tax normalization if the utility is regulated on a flow-through basis. Of the three methods for increasing pre-tax earnings, the inclusion of CWIP in the utility's rate base is the least undesirable. Granting the utility a return on equity in excess of its cost of equity capital would enrich the common stockholders unjustifiably. The excess earnings would never be returned to ratepayers through cost of service reductions. In contrast, the inclusion of CWIP in rate base has the compensating advantage of reducing the cost of plant and the utility's cost of service in the future. While this "advantage" is inadequate to support the practice as a general ratemaking principle, it does make it clearly preferable to granting the utility an excessive rate of return on its equity capital. The inclusion of CWIP in rate base also is preferable to income tax normalization because there are fewer problems involved in using it as a temporary measure to grant extraordinary rate relief. Moreover, the CWIP allowance can be tailored to provide exactly the earnings coverage that is required. Furthermore, because the financial crisis is almost always related to a large construction program, it is logical to resolve it with a CWIP allowance.

I emphasize that this treatment of CWIP--to avoid a situation in which the utility would be unable to finance needed construction-- is extraordinary and should be recognized as a temporary departure from the general ratemaking principle of excluding CWIP
fros rate base. It should not be percelved as an abandonment of that principle. The inclusion of a portion ot CWIt to a utility. financial crisis is simply an acknowledgment of the legal and practical requirements to establibh rates which will maintain the utility's ability to finance [Jo that it can mati-fy itt otlifertion to provide continuous and reliable service to tatepayers.


#### Abstract

I said that there were generally three adjuntathen to a utility's cost of service that could be aiti to thereatre its extringm coverage of eired charges to a level that vould permit it to finance its construction program. That does not mean, however, that the financing problem could not be fewnlu-d in whole or in part in some other way. It seens to me that the threshold question always ahould be: Is the construction necessary and timely? Unfortunately, this is a question which simply cannot te anturnice ftr tho ifmited tite that is genernily avallable to a regulatory combission which is confronted by a utility with an imminent deficiency in its indenture coverage. Accordingly, as a utility's construction proytar growe, it becomeer increasingly important for the fegulatory coaniasion to monitor its construction plans.


A fectind quettion thtch needs to be answered Is: Given the construction program, is the utillty's proposed financing reasonable and, can it be moditied to avoid the alleged crisis. This too is a quention that can be diecumeed more intelifgencly If the commission has been monitoring the utility's financing plans. Specifically, some of the alternative methods that should be explored to avoid or mitigate the crisis are: If indenture coverage is the problom, doen the U1:1ity need to -el1 lang-term debt under its existing indentures or, in the alternative, should it be using more equity capital, increasing its short-term debt as a temporary meature, or tsel11ng subordinsted bonde under a new less restrictive indenture. Another posaibility, is for the utility to seek a change in its existing indenture requirements. But that generally would requite a substantial amount of time to obtain the approval of a large percentage of its exiseing bondholdecs and, undoubtedly, it would requife the utility to increase the interest rate on its outstanding bonds. Incidentally, when I suggested that the utility might finance a larger portion of its construction requirements with equity capital, 1 had in mind that that could be achieved either by selling
new equity capital or by retaining a larger proportion of its equity earnings. In other words, the company's dividend policy should be examined.

A third alternative to cost of service adjustments is to require ratepayers to participate directly in the financing of the plant in a manner which is more cost-effective than the cost of service adjustments. Specifically, one could implement a surcharge whereby all customers would make a refundable "advance in aid of construction" to the utility through a surcharge. The principal advantage of refundable advances is that the cash which they generate is not taxable income to the utility. Thus, unlike the alternative cost of service adjustments which require the customer to pay two dollars to the utility to increase the utility's cash flow by one dollar, the one dollar improvement in the cash flow can be achfeved with advances at a cost of only one dollar to the consumer. Stated differently, if the ratepayer is to pay the utility two dollars, the utility's cash flow is increased by two dollars if advances are used, but the utility's cash flow is only increased by one dollar if CWIP is included in its rate base.

Customer advances would provide a new source of capital to the utility thereby reducing its need for capital in other forms and reducing its interest charges to the extent that the advances displace debt. However, because advances do not represent income, they would not, in the absence of a modification of most existing indentures, enhance the earnings component of a utility's earnings coverage of fixed charges. Also, there would be administrative costs involved with any program of advances and the plan would have to be carefully developed in order to satisfy the Internal Revenue Service that the advances are not revenue derived from current service.

My knowledge of efforts to implement advances programs for two utility companies--both here in Iowa--suggest that the following elements are essential to an equitable plan having a reasonable chance of receiving favorable treatment from the Internal Revenue Service:
(1) The aggregate amount of the advances should be directly associated with plant under construction; the surcharge should be derived from anticipated construction costs.
(2) The advances should be mandatory; that is, the surcharge should be imposed on all customers.
(3) The plan should establish an accounting procedure whereby the refundable advances made by each customer can be determined at any time and to insure that each customer is ultimately refunded the full amount of his advances.
(4) The advances should be made by the customer while the subject plant is under construction; refunding of the advances should begin at the time the plant is placed into service.
(5) The refund period should be relatively short to further insure that the customers who made the advances will receive the refunds.
(6) The advance required of each customer should not be directly related to service currently rendered to the customer. I suggest that the amount of the advance be a uniform amount per month for all customers within a class or subclass. A uniform surcharge would also simplify the accounting procedures for advances.
(7) Interest should be paid on the advances; the utility should accrue the interest and pay it to the customer along with its refund of the principal.

Following these procedures, the company would continue to capitalize AFUDC on the associated CWIP at a rate which recognizes the interest paid on the advances. Interest on the advances could be accrued as long as an unrefunded balance existed, in which case the advances would not be deducted from rate base when the associated plant was placed into service. Alternatively, the accrual of interest could cease when the plant is placed into service. In the latter case, the unrefunded advances and accrued interest would be deducted from the utility's rate base until they are exhausted through the refunding procedure.

I mentioned that there were two Iowa utilities for which customer advances programs had been considered. One of these Companies--Iowa Southern Utilities Company--has implemented a plan that it developed jointly with the Iowa State Commerce Commission. I understand Iowa Southern has paid no income taxes on the $\$ 4.7$ million which it had
collected through the end of 1979 as refundable customer advances but that the taxability of these collections has not been finally resolved with the IRS.

As with many other questions raised in regulation, the question "CWIP--In the Rate Base or Not?" cannot be answered with a simple, unqualified yes or no. I hope that my remarks today have led you to that conclusion as well. However, my real objective was to put the question in a proper perspective so that it could be answered as follows: Construction work in progress should not be included in a utility's rate base as a matter of ratemaking policy. However, conditions may arise from time to time in which a utility would be unable to finance plant that is essential to the satisfaction of its public service obligations without some form of extraordinary rate relief. If, after exhausting all of the alternatives for avoiding the impending crisis, it is clear that a cost of service adjustment must be made, the inclusion of CWIP in the utility's rate base is preferable to alternative cost of service adjustments. But this extraordinary rate relief should be limited both in amount and duration to no more than that which is necessary to permit the utility to avoid its financing crisis. Finally, I would urge utilities and regulators everywhere to consider and promote the development of standby plans for refundable, tax-free customer advances to be implemented if and when the need arises.

Thank you.

TWENTY-FIRST SESSION, Thursday, May $22-3: 00$ p.m.
Concurrent Session H-3
FINANCING NUCLEAR DECOMMISSIONING

CHAIRMAN: G. Robert Faust, Divisional Vice President
Gilbert Asscoiates, Inc.
Board of Directors, Iowa State Regulatory Conference
SPEAKERS: John S. Ferguson
Senior Vice President
Middle West Service Company
Preston A. Collins
Principal Consulting Engineer Gilbert Associates, Inc.

Nicholas S. Reynolds, Partner
Debevoise \& Liberman

## John S. Ferguson

Senior Vice President

## Middle West Service Company

Dallas, Texas

As a consultant to electric utilities the author often becomes involved in the development of policy for capital recovery and in the determination of depreciation rates that will implement the policy. Utility capital recovery is controlled by generally accepted depreciation accounting practices and by regulatory commission accounting rules and, as a result, can differ significantly from engineering economics. Those involved with decommissioning of power reactors should be aware of the depreciation accounting and regulatory framework that dictates capital recovery requirements, whether their involvement is related to engineering economics or capital recovery. This presentation will define that framework, point out several significant implications (particularly tax), describe several conforming capital recovery methods, and discuss current activities of the Nuclear Regulatory Commission (NRC) relative to financial assurance that may alter how utilities and their regulators are allowed to react to the framework.

## REVENUE REQUIREMENT ISSUES


#### Abstract

Utility financial managers and regulators are concerned with the revenue requirement side of nuclear decommissioning; the managers, because they must have the cash available to accomplish decommissioning, and the regulators, because customers are the source of this cash. The revenue requirement components of concern relate to depreciation expense and rate base. These components are directly related because the accumulated depreciation reserve is a negative component of rate base.


The engineering economist thinks in terms of, and makes decisions, based on present worth. Since capital recovery for decomissioning becomes an issue in a service rate case, the utility accountant and regulator think in terms of, and make decisions, based on the revenue requirements generated within the context of that case. While the regulator may not always be presented with all of the revenue requirement components affected by decisions concerning the method of capital recovery, most recognize that there are significant tax aspects involved. The tax aspects may not be well understood by the engineering economist, and be excluded from his analysis.

As will be apparent later in this discussion, present value concepts may present a different picture of what is best for the customer than presented by the revenue requirements. While there is room for discussion of just what is significant to the customer, the role of a regulatory consultant requires that the author consider and evaluate revenue requirements.

## ACCOUNTING AND REGULATORY FRAMEWORK

Depreciation accounting is an allocation process whereby consumption of physical assets is recognized in the income statement of a business enterprise. The matching principle that is basic to accounting requires that depreciation provisions match, to the extent possible, the pattern of consumption of assets. The purpose of depreciation expense is to provide full recovery of invested capital, and net salvage to be incurred at the time the facilities are decomnissioned, over the expected life of the facilities constructed with that capital from those customers receiving benefits from the facilities.

The Uniform System of Accounts prescribed for electric utilities by the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission and followed by most utilities states that depreciation "as applied to depreciable electric plant, means the loss in service value not restored by current maintenance, incurred in connection with the consumption or prospective retirement of electric plant in the course of service from causes which are known to be in current operation and against which the utility is not protected by insurance. Among the causes to be given consideration are wear and tear, decay, action of the elements, inadequacy, obsolescence, changes in the art, changes in demand and requirements of public authorities. Service value means the difference between original cost and net salvage value of electric plant.

There are three essential aspects to the determination of the depreciation rates; the amount of capital to be recovered; the period of time for recovery; and the pattern of recovery. Of major concern here are the determination of the amount to be recovered and the significance of the patterns inherent in several methods of recovery. Table I shows the formulae for the whole life and remaining life rate methods of calculating book depreciation rates. Decommissioning cost is recognized in the net salvage factor in these formulae. Since nuclear plant cost of removal exceeds gross salvage, net salvage is negative. Net salvage in these formulae is expressed as a percentage of the original construction cost (100) of the facility. Thus if the average service life is 10 years and salvage $0 \%$, the rate is $10 \%$, whereas if the salvage is negative $50 \%$, the rate is $15 \%$, an increase of $50 \%$.

An aspect of capital recovery economics that is not universly understood is the fact that depreciation accounting practices and regulatory commission rules require that the net salvage to be either received or incurred at the end of life (at the price level at that time) is what must be built into the depreciation rates. It is not easy to estimate the decommissioning cost today, yet we must attempt to estimate when the cost will be incurred and the price level that will exist at that time. Even though it is difficult to do, the accounting and regulatory framework requires that expenditure timing and price level be determined.

## REGULATORY CONSTRAINTS

Regulatory bodies are political entities and, whether we like it or not, make political decisions. Regulators have a responsibility to ensure that the utilities are financially viable, as that is
the only way adequate service can be provided to customers. However, regulators have a revenue requirement bias that causes them to like things that decrease service rates to customers and to not like things that increase them. Since negative salvage (decommissioning cost) increases service rates, regulators don't like it. Many regulators have not faced up to the need to build sufficient negative net salvage into depreciation rates to adequately provide for decommissioning, and, until recently, they have had some fairly logical reasons for doing so. The first really useful decommissioning cost estimates did not start appearing until late 1976. Therefore, regulators were able to state that they recognize the need, but don't have an adequate cost estimate to use as the basis for setting the depreciation rates. Regulators no longer have this excuse. The utility industry also had a tendency to ignore the issue, which may be a factor in developing a serious concern at the NRC for the adequacy of the financial assurance aspects of the decommissioning power reactors.

Their revenue requirement bias will cause particular concern to regulators in jurisdictions that have opted to flow current tax savings through to customers. Decommissioning costs are not deductible for tax purposes until spent, so these jurisdictions must either reverse their position or allow future customers to reap the tax benefits of the expenditures. It will be interesting to watch their reaction when they better understand the capital recovery requirements of nuclear decommissioning. Each of the capital recovery methods discussed later has a distinctive revenue requirement pattern expected to evoke a particular regulatory response.

## DECOMMISSIONING REGULATIONS

The present decommissioning regulations were originally promulgated by the Atomic Energy Commission and are contained in Sections 50.33 (f) and 50.82 of 10 CFR Part 50. These regulations require applicants for power reactor operating licenses to demonstrate that they have the financial integrity to meet operating costs as well as the estimated costs of permanently shutting down the facility and maintaining it in a safe condition. Specific decommissioning plans for nuclear power plants are not currently required until the licensee seeks to terminate his operating license. Should license termination be desired, Section 50.82 requires that the licensee provide the NRC with information on the proposed procedures for disposal of the radioactive material, decontamination of the site, and assurance of public safety. The proposed plan requires approval. Regulatory Guides have been issued to describe methods acceptable to the NRC staff for implementing regulations and spell out techniques used in staff evaluations, but are not substitutes for regulations and do not have the force of law.

## FINANCIAL ASSURANCE

Utility financial managers and regulators are concerned about the avallability of the funds required for decomissioning when the decommissioning process must occur. If a delayed removal process is selected for accomplishing the decommissioning, it makes sense to have cash available at the end of plant life that can be invested to provide earnings that will reduce the amount that must be collected from customers. Investing could also be done as the collections are
made, which would further reduce the amount to be collected from customers. Capital recovery funds collected from customers have historically been reinvested by the utilities, reducing the magnitude of their future borrowings. If collections are invested as they are received, use of these funds may be denied, which is a serious deterrent to a utility supporting an external funding method. If collections are invested at the end of plant life, the utility must raise the cash for setting up the fund at that time, which may also be a problem.

Fund availability is an important issue. Cash is required to carry out the decommissioning process. Whether invested internally or externally, fund availability will depend on the ability to turn the investments into cash. This ability is greatly enhanced by competent regulation that ensures a financially sound ongoing operation. External funding has been suggested, and has been adopted in Pennsylvania, where State bonds are the required investment. Recent experiences in neighboring states should bring the degree of financial assurance from tax exempt securities into question. Will taxing power or earning power provide the highest degree of financial assurance?

Single plant organizations and situations where public entities, or entities under different regulatory jurisdictions are partners are cause for concern on the part of regulators, owners of single plant organizations, and partners in nuclear units, as to assurance of fund availability. The current activities of the NRC relative to assuring that funds will be available when needed will be discussed later.

## SIGNIFICANT ONGOING ACTIVITIES

The NRC is currently reevaluating its policy toward the decommissioning of nuclear facilties and is expected to amend its regulations. Current regulations and guidelines have grown up in reaction to specific situations and are confusing, as well as incomplete. Workshops for purposes of keeping state agencies current on the progress of the reevaluation and for obtaining agency input were held by the NRC in the Fall of 1978 and again in the Fall of 1979. The 1979 Workshop was very significant to these discussions, as this was when the NRC staff first presented the results of their analysis of the financial assurance aspects of decommissioning. The NRC staff and the state agencys have both stressed the need for flexibility in any regulations concerning financial assurance, but draft NUREG-0584, the results of the staff analysis, was widely interpreted as heralding a regulatory requirement for the prepayment method of capital recovery. Prepayment would require holding marketable securities sufficient to pay for premature decommissioning. In addition to greatly increasing utility borrowing, the prepayment approach is the most costly for customers. In a February 22, 1980 letter to the NRC, the Utility Decommissioning Group presented figures for the nuclear plants of five members that indicate the present worth of the revenue requirements for prepayment varies from 2.4 to 13.6 times that for negative net salvage depreciation.

As part of its policy reevaluation, the NRC is currently engaged in several projects that will result in cost estimates for
actual facilities, including both BWR and PWR generating stations. The PWR study covers the Trojan Plant in Oregon.

Congressional hearings in 1977 covered the lack of regulations for decommissioning and the Government Accounting Office (GAO) issued a report saying the federal government needs to develop a strategy for decommissioning. The GAO report also pointed out that the true cost of nuclear power is not being reflected in utility prices because decommissioning costs are not included, an issue about which the Securities and Exchange Commission (SEC) also became concerned. SEC Staff Accounting Bulletin No. 19 effective January 13,1978 required utility companies with nuclear generating plants to disclose the estimated costs of dismantling or decontamination, and whether provision for these costs is being made in current operations and recognized in service rates. If such costs are not being currently provided for, disclosure is required of the reasons for onitting the costs and the potential impact on the financial statements.

It is highly likely that specific regulations concerning the technical, safety, and financial aspects of decommissioning power reactors will result from the current policy reevaluation being carried out by the NRC. Proposed regulations were expected to be ready for public comment in late 1980 , but the program is running behind schedule.

## DECOMMISSIONING COST ESTIMATES

The most detailed estimates currently available for decommissioning of nuclear plants are contained in the November 1976 report of the National Envirommental Studies Project of the Atomic Industrial Eorum, Inc. (AIF) An Engineering Evaluation of Nuclear Power Reactor Decommissioning Alternatives, and from the June 1978 report, Technology, Safety and Costs of Decommissioning a Reference Pressurized Water Reactor Power Station, prepared by Battelle Pacific Northwest Laboratory for the NRC. A similar report on a boiling water reactor at Hanford is due shortly. The AIF report covered decommissioning costs of model plants, while the NRC report covers an actual plant.

The AIF study contains cost estimates for several decommissioning alternatives and concludes:

1. There are no insurmountable technical problems in decomissioning to any degree, but considerations with respect to policy, planning, timing, costs, waste disposal, safety criteria, and regulatory aspects need further development. ,
2. Experience and cost data need to be accumulated so that the realistic planning for decommissioning can be instituted.
(Recovery of Nuclear Power Plant Decomissioning Costs, T. S. LaGuardia, 1977, lowa State Regulatory Conference).

The NRC study evaluated and eliminated entombment as a viable approach to decommissioning and concludes:

1. Present technology can accomplish decommissioning.
> 2. Impactil from decommissioning on public safety are extresely small, even lover than from the operating plant.

tPrepared testimony of Richard I. Salth, Michigan Public Service Comassion Docket (U-6041)

These estimates and a number of recent site-specific estimates provide utility depreciation analysts a sound basis for determining adequate book deprectation rates for auclear power plants. The need to select the most likely decomalssioning alternative, and to balance the interests of utility financial managers, investors, customers, and regutators, complicates the efforts of the analysts. The needn of the depreclation analyst differ trom those of the engineering econoolist, but much of the conventional wisdom surrounding nuclear decomissianing has been generated by economic analysis, not deprectation analysis. The discussion here is from the polnt of view of deprectation (and the financtal manager and regulator) and identifles several problems that require solution.

In order to examine the impact of inflation, decomissioning cost estiaates from the $A L F$ report, recognizing contingeacies (at 25\%), cost savings due to multiple reactors at the same site, and the expenditure timing differences, are used to estimate actual costs to be incurred. Costs in the AIF report at 1975 price level were inflated to price levels at the time of expenditure using annual inflation rates of 7.57 through 1985 , and $6 \%$ per year beyond. The calculations were made for a boiling water reactor (BWR) plant having two 1178 -The units that would reach the end of their operating iffe January 1, 2015.

Figure 1 illustrates the decomissioning expenditure pattern for mothballing followed by complete removal after 104 years. During the year 2015, \$68.6 aililon would be spent in the Initial mothballing process. Survelllance would begin in 2016, with an expenditure of $\$ 5.2 \mathrm{~m} 111 i$ on in that year, and would Increase to an annual expenditure of $\$ 2.2$ billion in 2120. Complete removal would cost nearly $\$ 150$ billion. The impact of inflation on survellance and removal cost is shocking, to say the least. The uncertaiaties surrounding a 104 year mothball period are formidable. These uncertainties aside, the impact of inflation and the difficulties of adequately providing for expenditures to be made far into the future make a good case for prompt removal.

## ENGINEERING ECONOMICS VERSUS CAPITAL RECOVERY

Figure 2 allows comparison of the requirements for engineering economics studies with those of capital recovery. In this example decommissioning consists of three activities. The first, preparathon for safe storage, would occur at the end of the life of the plant, and would cost $\$ 7$ million at the 1976 price level and with $5 \%$ annual inflation, $\$ 38.6$ million at the time it was spent in the year 2011. Annual survelltance would start at that the and would last 25 years, costing $\$ 80$ thousand per year at the 1976 price level for a total of $\$ 2 \mathrm{mfl1fon}$ at that price level and, with 47.5 years of inflation, would average oat to a total cost of $\$ 20.3$ milifon in
2023.5. Removal would occur at the end of the survelllance period, costing $\$ 16$ million at the 1976 price level and $\$ 298.9$ million at the time it would actually be incurred in 2036. A $9 \%$ present worth factor brings the costs to be incurred beyond 2011 back to an equivalent 2011 cost. The resulting total is $\$ 80.2$ million. The annual annuity amount, using $9 \%$ interest is $\$ 372$ thousand per year, and is used to calculate the depreciation component of fixed charges.

Several methods of capital recovery are available for collecting the funds required for decommissioning. If the collections were Innediately invested in securities with after-tax earnings of $9 \%$ and If the collections were not considered as income to the utility, an annual collection of $\$ 372$ thousand would be required. Thus, with these constraints (not possible under current income tax regulations) the capital recovery and the engineering economics approaches would be identical. As will be discussed later, other capital recovery methods exist that are less costly to customers.

The study illustrated on Figure 2 is not invented. It was found in the transcript of testimony before a state regulatory body In support of a depreciation rate to use in a feasibility study comparing nuclear and fossil fuel generation sources. Other engineering economics studies comparing the nuclear and fossil fuel alternatives have done such things as to use the same fixed charge rate for both alternatives and to assume that decommissioning costs were expensed as they were incurred. None of these approaches are consistent with the accounting and regulatory framework of depreciation.

Utility financial managers become concerned if they find that looking at decomissioning costs from a capital recovery standpoint results in significantly different numbers than looking at it from an engineering economics standpoint.

## IMPLICATIONS OF INCOME TAXES

Income tax has a significant effect on the magnitude of the collections required from the customers. There are two tax issues. One is the inability to deduct cost of removal when calculating tax depreciation. Under current tax regulations, the actual expenditures for decomissioning would be deductible in the year incurred, provided the expenditures are made by a tax-paying entity having taxable income. Therefore, collections from customers would flow directly to income for tax purposes.

The second tax issue relates to earnings from invested funds. Figure 2 illustrated the reduction in collections from customers if they were invested as collected or at the end of plant life. The only way the earntngs would be tax free is if the investments were in tax exempt securities.

The Black Lung Benefits Revenue Act of 1977 created a new type of tax-exempt trust to be used by coal operations to self-insure agalnst liabllities for black lung benefits. The features of this Act of interest are the deductibility of operators' payments to the trust, the limitations on the trust's investments, the freedom from taxation of income received by the trust, and irrevocability of
payments into the trust. The Act could be an applicable precedent for handling nuclear decommissioning funding.

The NRC staff states in the July and December, 1979 drafts of NUREG-0584 that the IRS has indicated payments into a trusteed fund might be tax deductible, provided:

1. All funds collected are immediately segregated and deposited in a blind trust immediately upon collection.
2. The blind trust cannot be reinvested in a utility's assets.
3. The fund is administered by people independent of the utility.
4. Over collections cannot be returned to the utility.

Such stringent restrictions on the recycling of funds can only serve to deter the utility industry from use of externally funded approaches. We will see later that there is another significant deterrent to use of external funding; it is more costly for the customers.

The utility industry is receiving a conflicting signal from the IRS concerning tax deductibility of payments into a trusteed fund. While the NRC says the IRS indicates payments into a trusteed fund might be tax deductible under certain conditions, a request for advance ruling on such a trust was withdrawn when an unfavorable ruling was felt to be forth coming.

Table II has been developed to illustrate the impact of taxability of fund earnings. The Table shows the magnitude of the investments required at the end of plant life to carry out several different processes of decommissioning a pressurized water reactor (PWR), under three different assumptions concerning the earnings of the fund and their taxability. The figures are from the AIF and NRC (PWR) studies, to which inflation and the impact of fund earnings have been added. Plan A assumes that the fund is invested in bonds earning $9 \%$ not subject to income tax. Plan B assumes that the fund is invested in the same bonds, but that they are subject to a $50 \%$ income tax. Plan C assumes that the fund is invested in tax-free securities with earnings exactly equal to future inflation. Under Plan A, which is not consistent with current tax law, the mothballdelayed removal process is the least expensive of the three decommissioning processes. Under Plan B, which is consistent with current tax law, the mothball process is the most expensive, having increased in cost by a factor of 12 due solely to the impact of income taxes. While Plan C is also consistent with current tax law, tax free securities are not currently earning enough to keep up with inflation. It is obvious that there are some very serious income tax consequences to decommissioning. Legislation will probably be required to correct them. The figures on Table II also make a case from prompt removal.

Until recently, the conventional wisdom, generated by engineering economics, was that mothball-delayed removal is the least
expensive decommssioning process. The figures on Table II fllustrate the probable source of this wisdom - failure to recognize capital recovery requirements and their attendant tax consequences.

## CAPITAL RECOVERY METHODS

The most familiar method of capital recovery of the cost of decommissioning any type of facility is through recognizing net salvage in book depreciation rates. Regulatory approval of book depreciation rates containing adequate recognition of power reactor decommissioning costs is rare. Methods must be found to accouplish adequate capital eecovery in a manner that will promote positive regulatory response.

Not anly do such methods exist, they conform to depreciation accounting concepts and regulatory rules, have considerable precedence, and glve the appearance of being cheaper than other alternatives. Four basic methods exist for capital recovery of power reactor decommisstoning cost. They are:

1. Prepayment;
2. External Funding;
3. Internal Sinking Fund Depreciation; and,

## 4. Stralght Line Deprectation

Prepayment and External Funding are not really methods of capital recovery, but for purposes of simplicity, all four methods will be refered to here as capital recovery. External Funding has been recommended in several jurisdictions, and has actually been adopted in Pennsylvania, where the funds collected from customers are required to be invested in state bonds. Proposals for funding of roserves are actually reverting to a depreciation provision technique that has fallen into disuse, called sinking fund.

Years ago, sinking fund was used as an interim step when the uthity industry discontinued retirement and replacement accounting, but recent use by electric utilities is rare. Its purpose then was to minimize the increase in revenue requirements by calculating low deprectation expenses. Since the deprectation provision affects rate base, deterinination of the true impact of sinking fund methods an revenue requirements requires consideration of both the depreciation expense and return components. Low revenue requirements with the sinking fand method is a short-tem phenomenon, as the combination of deprectation and return over the life of any Item of property is higher than if stralght IIne deprectation was used.

The appearance of low revenue requirements makes sinking fund mothods appealing to regulators. The utllity regulatory process allown ninking fund to be applied with elther a deprectated or andeprectated rate base. The correct terminology for an undepreclated rate base is $\$ 1 \pi k i n g$ Fund and for the depreclated rate base 1in Modified Stnklng Fund. Either any, the book reserve is the accumalation of the annual annulty amount collected from customers plus the annual interest on the reserve. If the annual interest is mot included in revenue regutrements, the accumalated proviston is
not a deduction for the determination of rate base. If the annual interest is included in revenue requirements, the accumulated provision is a deduction for the determination of rate base.

Figure 3 illustrates the Sinking Fund Method. This example was developed to show what happens when the decommissioning process occurs in year 12, two years beyond the useful life of the property. Decommissioning cost in year 12 is $\$ 100$. An interest rate of $5 \%$ was used in the calculations. The funds collected are assumed to be invested annually by a third party, requiring an annual annuity amount of $\$ 7.21$. Over the ten-year period of collection, $\$ 18.60$ is generated from the interest earned, and an additional $\$ 9.30$ is earned in years 11 and 12 while the fund remains invested without annual collections. Anuual collections deposited in a bank account earning $5 \%$ would generate this picture. It is obvious that funds in a bank account would not be a deduction in determining rate base. Thus, the external funding method is what is technically known as Sinking Fund.

The concept illustrated in Figure 3 can also be used to describe the capital recovery component of Modified Sinking Fund. The only difference is that the customer is charged $\$ 7.21$ each year plus that year's interest, and will receive a credit for the impact of the book reserve on the return component of revenue requirements. Thus, the normal regulatory view of the Internal Sinking Fund Depreciation method is what is technically known as Modified Sinking Fund. As internal funding has more components, its revenue requirements are not as easily visualized as for external funding. Internal Sinking Fund Depreciation can be implemented as either Sinking Fund or Modified Sinking Fund, but regulatory understanding might be better with the depreciated rate base (Modified Sinking Fund).

In order to compare the revenue requirements for the four capital recovery methods discussed earlier, a simplified example has been created from the assumptions shown on Table III. The resulting patterns of cumulative revenue requirements are shown on Figure 4. Calculations are made for four capital recovery methods: Prepayment has been eliminated and a modification of Straight Line Depreciation (inflation compounding) has been added. While the modification with inflation compounding is not consistent with the accounting and regulatory framework of depreciation, it is included because several state regulatory jurisdictions have adopted it. Inflation compounding recognizes only that inflation which has already occured. For example, with $10 \%$ inflation, decommissioning at a current cost of $\$ 100$, and a 10 year life, the depreciation expenses for the first and second years would be as follows:

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\text { First year } & \frac{\$ 100}{10 \text { years }}=\$ 10 \\
\text { Second year } & \frac{(\$ 100 \times 1.1)-\$ 10}{9 \text { years }}=\$ 11.11
\end{array}
$$

Straight Line Depreciation with Inflation Compounding appeals to regulators because it shifts a significant amount of the revenue requirements into the future, as shown by Figure 4. In this example, nearly half of the total revenue requirements are in years

29 and 30. External Funding is the most expensive, with Straight Line Depreciation with Inflation Compounding a close second. The internal methods are the least expensive. External Funding as plotted assumes the payments to the fund are net of the normalized tax benefit. If not normalized as paid, the annual fund payments would be larger and the tax benefit would be all in the final year. The total revenue requirements for Prepayment would be higher than any method shown on Figure 4. Variations of each are possible, but would not alter the fact that Prepayment would require customers to pay the most and Straight Line Depreciation the least.

In a rate case the capital recovery component of revenue requirements is most visable. That component is shown on Figure 5. Only the curves for the internal methods are shown, since they are the only true capital recovery methods. Comparison of Figures 4 and 5 illustrates the sensitivity of revenue requirements to the pattern of capital recovery. The fastest capital recovery generates the least total revenue requirements.

Figures 4 and 5 are based on a 30 year plant life, about the maximum that can be expected for a nuclear unit. The relationships between the methods do not change with shorter or longer lives, but the difference between Straight Line Depreciation and the other three methods increases with longer life because of its greater sensitivity to life. The revenue requirements for Internal Sinking Fund Depreciation are constant because of the method of determining the sinking fund interest rate. There have been several proposals, and some regulators have adopted use of interest equal to inflation. This would cause Internal Sinking Fund Depreciation to be a curved line, with total revenue requirements either higher or lower than on Figure 4, depending on the relationship between the internal interest rate and the rate of inflation.

The fact that the two sinking fund methods are straight lines and the other methods are curved lines makes it obvious that the relationships between the four methods would be different than shown on Figure 4 if the present value had been plotted.

The calculations for Figure 4 recognize that earnings from an external fund are subject to federal income tax unless investments are in tax exempt securities. If the assumption were made that fund earnings were not taxed, the external methods are still the highest and Straight Line Depreciation the lowest, but the spread is reduced. Taxation of fund earnings has more impact on the external methods than the internal. The examples on Figure 4 have been calculated assuming the tax benefit from decomissioning expenditures is normalized. If normalization is not allowed by regulators the distribution of revenue requirements over the life of the facility would be such that customers in the early years pay more and customers in existence at the time of decommissioning would reap a significant benefit.

## REGULATORY REACTION

There are a number of good reasons why the financial assurance regulations that might be promulgated by the NRC should give federal and state service rate regulators flexibility in their ability to respond to the utility capital recovery needs; not the least of
which are the patterns evident on Figures 4 and 5. Since Prepayment is the most expensive capital recovery method, regulators would be expected to have considerable reluctance toward its adoption. The high revenue requirements in early years makes regulators reluctant to adopt Straight Line Depreciation, even though in the long run it is the least expensive for customers. Given the political environment under which Federal and state service rate regulators function, Internal Sinking Fund Depreciation or Straight Line Depreciation with Inflation Compounding would likely be attractive. The regulatory adoptions of External Funding that have already taken place inight not have occured if all options having regulatory precedent and meeting depreciation accounting principles had been made known.

In addition to being the most expensive for customers, Prepayment would add unneeded pressure on utility requirements for external financing. Available decommissioning cost estimates for the Immediate removal process Indicate a prepayment from $\$ 35$ million to $\$ 85$ million for each nuclear generating unit. Since there are curtently about 70 such units licensed to operate in the United States, the financing requirement would vary from $\$ 2.5$ billion to $\$ 6.0$ billion. Viewed nationally, such borrowing merely shifts funds from one pocket to another, with significant financing costs being incurred in the process.

## CONCLUSION

A thorough understanding by service rate regulators can only result in their reacting to decomissioning capital recovery requirements in a manner that provides the needed financial assurance. The electric utility industry is the only available source for this understanding.

The technical and safety aspects make nuclear generation controversial and politically sensitive. The impact of inflation and Federal income tax regulations on the capital recovery requirements for decommissioning further adds to the controversy. The following factors combine to make the capital recovery aspects a significant problem for utility financial managers and regulators.

1. The accounting requirements of capital recovery have evolved over a number of years and are well defined, both in terms of generally accepted accounting practices and regulatory precedent and law.
2. Utility financial managers must provide the cash necessary to accomplish decommissioning, and customers are the source of this cash.
3. Income taxes are a significant component of the revenue requirements evaluated by regulators in setting rates.
4. Engineering economic studies often fail to recognize capital recovery requirements, including income tax.
5. Regulators operate under political constraints that make it difficult for them to respond to increased revenue requirements.
6. The capital recovery component of the decommissioning cost revenue requirements is clearly visable in the service rate regulatory process.

The financial aspect of decommissioning nuclear generating plants is an issue whose time is come. The accounting and regulatory rules for handing the issue are in place. The capital recovery methods for handling the issue are also in place. The utility industry must learn to make the rules and the methods operate satisfactorily, recognizing the factors mentioned above.
menalat have chencorios

20.4 -




sveraju inawikite bife
ricule 1

EXPENDITUAE FOM



EXAMPLE OF ENGINEERING APPROACH TO DEPRECIATION


TABLE II




TABLE III

Assumptions

1) Plant 1ife -30 years
2) limestatit rendoval

| Process | Tine | Cost |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Preparation | 1 year | $\$ 4$ million |
| Remdval | 2 years | $\$ 40$ million |

J) Intlation - 85
4) External fund earnings - 103
5) Capital Ratio Cost

Preferred stock
Comon stock
Composite
112
132
165
3.053
6) Internal fund earnings - R-T16
$13.05-(0.46)(0.50)(11) \cdot 10.521$
7) Income tas - 465
8) Tan normalization
9) Instant regulation
10) Investing as collected for external methods
11) Investing at end of plant life for internal methods
12) Tax benefits available at time of investing

## CUMULATIVE REVENUE REQUIREMENTS



FIGURE 5
CUMULATIVE CAPITAL RECOVERY


> Preston A. Collins
> Principal Consulting Engineer Gilbert Associates, Inc.

The electric power industry has now been in the nuclear power generation business for approximately 25 years, having experienced its adolescent spurt of growth between 10 and 15 years ago. You may recall that in your personal experience, adolescence was a somewhat traumatic experience as you viewed it at the time of occurrence. In reviewing from where you are now, though, you might call them "the good old days". And so it is with nuclear power generation, except that the trama for the nuclear power industry is continuing.

Not long after large commercial units became operational, the capital recovery aspects came under closer scrutiny. It became immediately apparent that positive net salvage was not to be expected and the longer and closer we looked at the problems of removing a nuclear plant, the more complex and costly it appeared. In addition to that, if that weren't enough, inflation began to increase at a phenomenal rate, crossing over that line that classifies it as double digit. There was a brief respite after the oil crisis of 1973 , but it seems now that inflation was just getting its second wind. The problem of inflation now seems to have everyone's attention as indicated by the fact that the Securities Exchange Commission and then the Financial Accounting Standards Board have issued rules for reporting the effects of inflation in the financial statements.

In 1977 a group known as the Public Interest Research Group (PIRG) petitioned the Nuclear Regulatory Commission (NRC) to require nuclear plant operators to post bonds to be held in escrow to ensure that funds would be available for the decommissioning of each plant. The argument for these rules was that such an arrangement would ensure that decommissioning costs would be paid for by current beneficiaries of nuclear power and not by future generations. By such a statement, PIRG has implied that this is the only method by which such assurances can be obtained. Do they believe that financing a future cost is easier than financing new construction?

As a result, NRC issued a notice of proposed rulemaking on the subject requesting comments from the industry and interested parties In July 1979, a draft of NUREG-0584 was issued and then revised November 1979, titled Assuring the Availability of Funds for Decommissioning Nuclear Facilities, by Mr. R. S. Wood of the Antitrust and Indemnity Group of NRC. The final report of that publication is due out sometime this spring (1980). In the draft form, Mr. Wood states on page 38:
"The NRC's function should be to require assurance of the availability of decommissioning funds within reasonable bounds of cost effectiveness."

The question then is, how much will it cost to provide "financial assurance" as defined by NRC by any means other than through the normal net salvage accounting procedures as set forth in the "Uniform System of Accounts".

In this presentation, the possible financing alternatives will be presented under the assumptions of an ideal economic environment of no inflation and without the encumbrances of our not-always-clear tax laws. Then the scenario will be changed by adding our present tax laws and their options, then the effects of inflation will be added.

## THE BASIC EINANCING ALTERNATIVES

Three methods of financing have been identified.

1. Funding at plant licensing. This would require the operator to establish a fund into which the operator would deposit an amount equal to the estimated cost of decommissioning at plant licensing. This amount would be raised through normal financing procedures, included in the rate base and amortized over the life of the plant. In this presentation it is assumed that the fund need contain only the amount required to cover the decomissioning cost; therefore, any interest earned would be returned to the operator to be treated as income and thereby reduce the revenue requirement. These earnings are assumed to be a part of the return on capital and the fund appears to have an earning rate equal to the rate of inflation.
2. Funding the decommissioning reserve. This also requires a fund, but would require that deposits be made by the operator from revenues in an amount equal to the accruals to recover the cost of decommissioning. Earnings on the fund would be treated in the same manner as that of funding at licensing except the amount in the fund need only be the sum of the accruals to date.
3. Finance at retirement. This is the same method currently used when negative net salvage is incurred. No fund is required. The estimated decommissioning cost is amortized over the plant life

## COMPARISON OF THE BASIC METHODS

## Yethod 1.

Under the assumption of zero inflation and no income taxes, the funding at licensing, Method 1 , creates rate base in an amount equal to the fund (the estimated decommissioning cost). The amortization expense is a constant. The amortization accruals are credited to the reserve for decommissioning thereby reducing rate base linearly which in turn reduces the revenue requirement linearly. Assuming a $4 \%$ cost of capital and 25 -year plant life, the revenue requirement begins at $8 \%$ of the estimated decommissioning cost at age zero and decreases to $4 \%$ at age 25. If income tax on the return on capital is added at $50 \%$ tax rate, the revenue requirement begins at $12 \%$ and decreases to the same 4\%. See Case \#1, Figure 1.

The funded reserve method creates a constant revenue requirement of $4 \%$ since there is no rate base created at all. Each dollar of revenue is deposited in an external fund and offset with a credit of the same amount to the reserve. Due to the fact that there is no capital, the return on capital and related taxes are zero. See Case \#2, Figure 1

## Method 3.

In the case of financing at retirement, rate base is zero at age zero but the accruals to the reserve create negative rate base decreasing linearly to a negative amount equal to the decommissioning cost. The negative rate base constitutes customer contributed capital and therefore produces a revenue requirement equal to $4 \%$ of the estimated decommissioning cost at age zero dropping to $0 \%$ at age 25 . The addition of income taxes at the $50 \%$ rate produces a revenue requirement starting at the same $4 \%$ at age zero but decreasing to $-4 \%$. This may sound strange since taxes can't be negative (at least for corporations) but remember, this is superimposed on all other company operations since we are really looking at the net effect of decommissioning financing alternatives. 'In this specific instance, the negative rate base actually pays for the decommissioning. Depending on the relationship of the life to the cost of capital, the negative rate base may or may not finance the decommissioning.

The total revenue requirement for these three basic methods is represented in Figure 1 by the area under the particular curve with that area below the zero percent axis representing negative revenues. Of these alternatives it can easily be seen that only financing at retirement, Method 3, produces any potential for a total revenue requirement of zero or less. Regardless of how one plays with the numbers in terms of life and return on capital, it will always produce the smallest revenue requirement.

## THE EFFECT OF INCOME TAX LAWS

Complicating the picture is the problem of income tax expense in the revenue requirement and accounting for it. The 1971 Revenue Act established the "Asset Depreciation Range" system of depreciation allowance calculations for computing deductions from taxable income. The main features of this system were accelerated depreciation and a range of acceptable lives within plus or minus $20 \%$ of the guideline life and the expensing of removal costs.

The purpose of this system was to stimulate the economy through tax savings by permitting a company to accelerate the depreciation of new plant investments. This was effective in the unregulated industries but in the regulated industries there have been efforts by regulatory agencies to pass these savings on to the customers directly. This rate making philosoply is called "flow-through". The rate making philosophy wherein only the normal straight-line depreciation is used for computing tax depreciation expense component of the revenue requirement is known as "normalization".

In accounting for removal costs a similar timing difference occurs except in the reverse direction. Under ADR rules removal costs may not be included as a component of the depreciation but are expensed when incurred. In flow-through accounting and rate making this produces an inequitable cost allocation to the accounting periods for a nuclear plant because the expensing of removal costs produces a negative revenue requirement during the decommissioning period. These reduced revenue requirements properly belong to the customers served by the plant while it is in service. Figure 2 illustrates the revenue requirements under flow-through.

In order to overcome this inequity many companies have decided to credit the accumulated provision for depreciation with the amount of the tax saving created by the tax computation of expensing removal costs. This also means that they should reduce the book depreciation accrual in proportion to the tax credit to be received. Many have called this procedure "normalization". It does have the effect of normalizing the revenue requirement but not in the same manner as another procedure which could also be called "normalization" which follows those procedures paralleling "deferred tax accounting", described as follows.

In the normalizing procedures that account for the difference between accelerated and straight-line depreciation, the difference between the taxes under accelerated and straight-line depreciation is credited to a "deferred tax" account. If the same principles are applied to the tax differences created by removal costs, then the taxes paid due to the amortization of the removal costs should be debited to the deferred-tax account.

In order to avoid confusion between these procedures, I will use the following terminology in referring to the removal cost aspects.

Net Income Accounting - the tax savings are credited to an income or expense account as they occur. This is pure "flow through" as shown in Figure 2 and referred to as Cases 1-A, 2-A, and 3-A. A five-year decommissioning period is assumed.

Depreciation Reserve Accounting - tax savings are credited to the accumulated provision for depreciation with an appropriate reduction to the depreciation accrual. These are illustrated in Figure 3 as Cases 1-B, 2-B, and 3-B.

Deferred Tax Accounting - taxes paid to cover the amortization of removal costs are debited to the deferred-tax account with the tax saving credited to the same account when removal costs are incurred. These are also illustrated in Figure 3 and referred to as Cases 1-C, $2-C$ and $3-C$.

## ACCOUNTING FOR INELATION

Having now reviewed the basic financial alternatives under the ideal economic environment of zero inflation, let us turn our attention to what is currently happening to such procedures under an assumed constant rate of inflation. It would seem logical to assume that the
revenue requirement of a case wherein inflation is present should be the same as for zero inflation provided the comparison is in the same units of purchasing power. Therefore, in the cases where a constant rate of inflation is assumed in calculating the various components of the revenue requirement, the total revenue requirement has been discounted back to age zero in order to establish an equivalent constant-dollar revenue requirement.

Two methods of projecting the inflated value of decommissioning into the future are:

1. Project the current estimated cost to the end of the coming year and compute the accrual on a remaining life basis.
2. Project the current estimated cost to the estimated date of retirement and compute the accrual on a remaining life basis.

The constant-dollar revenue requirement patterns for these methods applied to the previous cases are illustrated in Figure 3 by case numbers suffixed by a 1 or a 2 as defined above. It can readily be seen that none of these patterns are identical with that of its parent (zero inflation).

The additional assumptions applied in these cases were that the rate of inflation was $8 \%$ and the return on capital was $4 \%$ above the inflation rate, or $12 \%$. However, the $12 \%$ rate of return really has two functions - first to pay a return on the capital comparable to that required under zero inflation and, second, to protect the capital from erosion by inflation. If this is true then $8 \%$ of the return should be retained and placed in the reserve for decommissioning and $4 \%$ used for payments for the return on capital.

The constant-dollar revenue requirements for these situations are illustrated in Figure 4 and are identified by using the suffixes 3 and 4 in the case number in place of 1 and 2, respectively, as defined above. The assumptions are that the reserve for decommissioning is compounded annually at the rate of inflation, $8 \%$, and the return on capital is $4 \%$. This does not mean to imply that a company's return on capital is only $4 \%$ in rate proceedings; $12 \%$ is to be used there. It is only a difference in the accounting for it. The $8 \%$ compounding is in the revenue requirement, also.

The data from which the revenue requirement graphs of Figures 3 and 4 were plotted are contained in computer printouts in the appendix.

## SUMMARY AND CONCLUSIONS

It has been the purpose of this presentation to review and hopefully clarify the accounting principles that go into analyzing the basic financing methods. It has not been my purpose to draw any hard and fast conclusion concerning the best method, nor has it been intended to be a position or policy of Gilbert Associates. Each situation should be decided based upon the parameters that are peculiar to it. The parameters used in the examples are not to be taken as the "right" numbers but were used only for instruction purposes. The
"right" parameters will depend on the company or agency and its own particular financial position.

There is one principle, however, that should find universal application that should be emphasized. In the computer printouts in the appendix, there is a column labelled "Ratio" which is the reserve for decommissioning divided by the then current estimated cost of decommissioning. Regardless of the amount estimated to decommission a plant, the actual reserve divided by the estimated decommissioning cost at that particular age should be reasonably close to this ratio as computed using the appropriate life. This ratio should serve as a monitoring device to signal for corrections in the accruals.
ct asv


revenve requirement componeats
With taies only on return on capital


$$
\begin{aligned}
& A=\text { Abortization Expense } \\
& R=\text { Return on Capital } \\
& T_{R}=\text { Tax on Return on Capital } \\
& \text { FIGURE }
\end{aligned}
$$



F: © A sk
revenue requirement components
UNDER PURE FLOW-THROUGH


APPENDIX


INCOME ACCOUNTS

| AMUKT | TAX | RETURN | REVENUL |
| ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| EAPENSE | EXPENSE |  |  |


| CUINST क KEVENUE | $\begin{aligned} & \text { PR LEVVEL } \\ & \text { COST } \end{aligned}$ | RATIO |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| -0.120 | 1.000 | 0.040 |
| -0.117 | \$.000 | 0.080 |
| -0.114 | ¢. 000 | 0.120 |
| -0.110 | 1.000 | 0.160 |
| -0.107 | \%.000 | 0.200 |
| -0.104 | 1.000 | 0.240 |
| -0.101 | 1. 000 | 0.280 |
| -0.098 | 1.000 | 0.320 |
| -0.094 | 8. 000 | 0.360 |
| -0.091 | 1.000 | 0.400 |
| -0.088 | 1.000 | 0.440 |
| -0.085 | 1.000 | 0.480 |
| -0.082 | \%.000 | 0.520 |
| -0.078 | 1.000 | 0.560 |
| -0.075 | 1.000 | 0.600 |
| -0.072 | 2.000 | 0.640 |
| -0.069 | d. 000 | 0.680 |
| -0.066 | 1.000 | 0.720 |
| -0.062 | \%.000 | 0.760 |
| -0.059 | 1.000 | 0.800 |
| -0.056 | 1.000 | 0.840 |
| -0.053 | 1.000 | 0.880 |
| -0.050 | 2.000 | 0.920 |
| -0.046 | $\pm .000$ | 0.960 |
| -0.043 | \&.000 | 1.000 |

ANALYSIS OF OLCOMMISSIONING FINANCING AND ACCUUNTING ALTERNATIVES

FINANCING METHOD: PLACE ACCHUALS IN A FUNU TAX ACCUUNTING METGUD: NOT APPLICADLE

DECOMMISSIONING CUSI ESTIMAIE PROJECTED AT ASSUMED RATE UF INFLATIUN TO THE LNU OF EACH ACCOUNTING YEAR. ASSUNED RATE OF INFLATION: 0.0 के

KATE OF KETUKN ON CAPITAL: 4.00 \%
TAX RATES:
RETURN UN CAPITAL: SU. $00 \%$ AMORTI LATION EXPENSE: 0.0 \% FUNU GHUWTH:
RESERVE COMPOUNDEU AT 0.0 to

BALANCE SHEET ACCOUNTS

- FF

AGE


|  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| FUND | CAFITAL | RESERVE | TAXES |
| 0.0 | 0.0 |  |  |
| 0.040 | 0.0 | -0.040 | 0.0 |
| 0.080 | 0.0 | -0.080 | 0.0 |
| 0.120 | $0: 0$ | -0.120 | 0.0 |
| 0.160 | 0.0 | -0.160 | 0.0 |
| 0.200 | 0.0 | -0.200 | 0.0 |
| 0.240 | 0.0 | -0.240 | 0.0 |
| 0.280 | 0.0 | -0.280 | 0.0 |
| 0.320 | 0.0 | -0.320 | 0.0 |
| 0.360 | 0.0 | -0.360 | 0.0 |
| 0.400 | 0.0 | -0.400 | 0.0 |
| 0.440 | 0.0 | -0.440 | 0.0 |
| 0.480 | 0.0 | -0.480 | 0.0 |
| 0.520 | 0.0 | -0.520 | 0.0 |
| 0.560 | 0.0 | -0.560 | 0.0 |
| 0.600 | 0.0 | -0.600 | 0.0 |
| 0.640 | 0.0 | -0.640 | 0.0 |
| 0.080 | 0.0 | -0.680 | 0.0 |
| 0.720 | 0.0 | -0.720 | 0.0 |
| 0.760 | 0.0 | -0.760 | 0.0 |
| 0.800 | 0.0 | -0.800 | 0.0 |
| 0.840 | 0.0 | -0.840 | 0.0 |
| 0.880 | 0.0 | -0.880 | 0.0 |
| 0.920 | 0.0 | -0.920 | 0.0 |
| 0.460 | 0.0 | -0.960 | 0.0 |
| 1.000 | 0.0 | -1.000 | 0.0 |


0.040
0.040
0.040 0.040 0.040 0.040
0.040 . 040 0.040 0.040
0.040 0.040 U. 040 0.040 $0 \cdot 040$ 0.040 0.040 0.040 0.040 $0 \cdot 040$ $U=040$ 0.040 $0 \cdot 040$ 0.040 0.040
AMURT TAX
EXPENSE EXPENSE RETURN REVENUE
0.0
0
0
0
0
0
0
0
0
0
0
0
0
0
0
0
0
0
0
0
0
0
0
0

| 0 | .0 |
| :--- | :--- |
| 0 | 0 |
| 0 | 0 |
| 0 | 0 |
| 0 | 0 |
| 0 | 0 |
| 0 | 0 |
| 0 | 0 |
| 0 | 0 |
| 0 | 0 |
| 0 | 0 |
| 0 | 0 |
| 0 | 0 |
| 0 | 0 |
| 0 | 0 |
| 0 | 0 |
| 0 | 0 |
| 0 | 0 |
| 0 | 0 |
| 0 | 0 |
| 0 | 0 |
| 0 | 0 |
| 0 | 0 |
| 0 | 0 |
| 0 | 0 |

-0.040
-0.040
-0.040
-0.040
-0.040
-0.040
-0.040
-0.040
-0.040
-0.040
-0.040
-0.040
-0.040
-0.040
-0.040
-0.040
-0.040
-0.040
-0.040
-0.040
-0.040
-0.040
-0.040
-0.040
-0.040
$-0-0-0-0$
-1.000

INCOME ACCOUNTS
CONST \& PR LEVEL
KLVENUE CUST

TOTAL
-0
-0
-0
-0
-0
-0
-0
-0
-0
-0
-0
-0
-0
-0
-0
-0
-0
-0
-0
-0
-0
-0
-0
-0
-0
0.040 0.080 0.120 $0: 160$ $0 \cdot 200$ $0 \cdot 240$ $0 \cdot 280$ 0.320 0.360 0.440 0.480 0.520 0.560 0.000 0.640 0.680 0.720 0.760 0.800 0.800
0.840 0.840
0.880 0.880 0.920
0.960 1.960
1.000

FINANCIIVG METHOD: EINANCE AI DECOMMISSIUNING TAX ACCOUNTING METHUO: NOT APPLICABLE
DECOMMISSIUNING COST ESTIMATE PROJECTED AT ASSUMED RATE OF INFLLATBUN TO THE END OF EACH ACCOUNTING YEAR. ASSUMED KATE OF INFLATION: U.U \&

RATE OF KETUKN ON CAPITAL: $4.00 \%$
IAX RATES:
RLTURN UN CAPITAL: $\quad 50.00$ t AMURII $\angle A T I O N$ EXPENSE: 0.0 t

RESERVE COMPOUNDEU AT 0.0 क


|  |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| AMUKT | INCOME ACC |
| LXHENSE EXPENSE |  |

FINANCING METHOD: ESTABLISH FUIND AT AGE LERO
TAX ACCOUNTING METHOD: DEPRECIATION RESERVE ACCOUNTING CAPITAL KEQUIKED TO ESTABLISH FUND AT AGE LLRO AMORT I LED OVER THE PLANT LIFE.
$\begin{array}{rll}\text { KATE OF RETUKN ON CARITAL: } & 4.00 \% \\ \text { TAX RATES: } & 0.0 \% \text { FUNO: } & \\ \text { RETURN UN CAPITAL: } & 50.00 \% \\ \text { AMORTILATION EXPENSE: } & 50.00 \% \\ \text { FUND URUWTH: } & \\ \text { RESERVE COMPOUNDEU AT } & 0.0 & 0.0 \\ & \end{array}$

BALANCE SBLET ACCOUNTS
INCOME ACCOUNTS

| AGE | FUND | LAPITAL | KESERVE | DEF TAXES |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 0 | 0.500 | -0.500 |  |  |
| 1 | 0.500 | -0.480 | -0.020 | U.0 |
| 2 | 0.500 | -0.460 | -0.040 | 0.0 |
| 3 | $0 \cdot 500$ | -0.440 | -0.060 | 0.0 |
| 4 | 0.500 | -0.420 | -0.080 | 0.0 |
| 5 | 0.500 | -0.400 | -0.100 | $0: 0$ |
| 6 | 0.500 | -0.300 | -0.120 | $0 \cdot 0$ |
| 7 | 0.500 | -0.360 | -0.140 | 0.0 |
| 8 | 0.500 | -0.340 | -0.160 | 0.0 |
| 9 | 0.500 | -0.320 | -0.180 | 0.0 |
| 10 | 0.500 | -0.300 | -0.200 | $0: 0$ |
| 11 | 0.500 | -0.280 | -0.220 | 0.0 |
| 12 | 0.500 | -0.200 | -0.240 | 0.0 |
| 13 | 0.500 | -0.240 | -0.260 |  |
| 14 | 0.500 | -0.220 | -0.280 | 0.0 |
| 15 | 0.500 | -0.200 | -0.300 | 0.0 |
|  | 0.500 | -0.160 | -0.320 | 0.0 |
| 17 | 0.500 | -0.160 | -0.340 | 0.0 |
| 18 | 0.500 | -0.140 | -0.360 | $0 \cdot 0$ |
| 19 | 0.500 | -0.120 | -0.380 | 0.0 |
| 20 | 0.500 | -0. 00 | -0.400 |  |
| 21 | 0.500 | -0.080 | -0.420 | 0.0 |
| 22 | 0.500 | -0.000 | -0.440 | 0.0 |
| 23 | 0.500 | -0.040 | -0.460 | 0.0 |
| 24 | 0.500 | -0.020 | - 0.480 | 0.0 |
| 45 | 0.500 | 0.0 | -0.500 | 0.0 |


| AMURT EXPLNSE | $\begin{aligned} & \text { TAX } \\ & \text { EXPENSE } \end{aligned}$ | RETUKN | REVENut | CUNST \$ ReVENUE | $\begin{aligned} & \text { PR LEVEL } \\ & \text { COSI } \end{aligned}$ | RATIO |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 0.020 | 0.040 | 0.020 | -0.08U | -0.080 | 1.000 | 0.020 |
| 0.020 | 0.039 | 0.019 | -0.078 | -0.078 | 1.000 | 0.040 |
| 0.020 | 0.038 | 0.018 | -0.077 | -0.077 | 2. 000 | 0.060 |
| 0.020 | U. 038 | U. 018 | -0.015 | -0.075 | 1.000 | 0.080 |
| 0.020 | 0.037 | 0.017 | -0.074 | -0.074 | 1. $0 \cup 0$ | 0.100 |
| $0 \cdot 0<0$ | 0.036 | U. 016 | -0.072 | -0.072 | 1.000 | 0.120 |
| 0.020 | 0.035 | 0.015 | -0.070 | -0.070 | 2. 000 | 0.140 |
| 0.020 | 0.034 | 0.014 | -0.069 | -0.069 | 1.000 | 0.160 |
| 0.020 | 0.034 | 0.014 | -0.067 | -0.067 | 2. 000 | 0.180 |
| 0.020 | 0.031 | 0.013 | -0.060 | -0.066 | 1. 000 | 0.200 |
| 0.020 | 0.032 | 0.012 | -0.064 | -0.064 | 2.000 | 0.220 |
| $0 \cdot 020$ | 0.031 | 0.011 | -0.062 | -0.062 | 1.000 | 0.240 |
| 0.020 | 0.030 | 0.010 | -0.061 | -0.061 | 1.000 | 0.260 |
| 0.020 | 0.030 | (0.010 | -0.05y | -0.059 | 1.000 | 0.280 |
| 0.020 | 0.029 | 0.009 | -0.058 | -0.058 | 1.000 | 0.300 |
| 0.020 | 0.028 | U. 008 | -0.056 | -0.056 | 1.000 | $0.320$ |
| 0.020 | 0.027 | 0.007 | -0.054 | -0.054 | 2.000 | $0.340$ |
| 0.020 | 0.026 | 0.000 | -0.053 | -0.053 | 1. 000 | 0.360 |
| 0.020 | 0.026 | U. 006 | -0.051 | -0.051 | I. 000 | 0.380 |
| 0.020 | 0.025 | 0.005 | -0.050 | -0.050 | 1.000 | 0.400 |
| 0.020 | 0.024 | 0.004 | -0.04d | -0.048 | 1. 000 | 0.420 |
| 0.020 | 0.023 | 0.003 | -0.046 | -0.046 | 2.000 | 0.440 |
| 0.020 | 0.022 | 0.002 | -0.045 | -0.045 | 1.000 | $0.460$ |
| $0.0<0$ | $0.022$ | $0.002$ | -0.04 | -0.043 | 1. 000 | 0.480 |
| U.020 | 0.021 | 0.001 | -0.04 | -0.042 | 1.000 | 0.500 |
|  |  | TOTAL | -1.520 | -1.520 |  |  |

$4.00 \%$
$0.0 \%$
$50.00 \%$
$50.00 \%$
0.0
0.0 क
0.0

0000000000000000000000000


 00000000000000000000000 －
 0000000010000000000000000



ODNI INOJNOJNAODOJMーODONMN O








 ， $4 \rightarrow-\rightarrow-1000000000000$ ！ OOOQOOOOOOOOODODOOOOOOOOO1 N $\begin{array}{llllllllllllllllllllllllllll}1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1\end{array}$


 O000000000000000000000000



100000000000000000000000000000 $\bigcirc 0 つ 0 つ つ 00 つ 0 つ 00 つ つ 0 つ 0 つ つ 000 つ つ$
 AMUK
XPEN

LAPITAL HESERVE TAXES
 NJ0100NJ000NJ ODONJODON．000






 OOODOOOOOOODOOQODOOODOOOOD 0 OOINODOINODOINODOINODOINO





UND


1

11 $\rightarrow \rightarrow-4 \rightarrow-4$－4－4．－TNNNNNN

ANALYSIS OF OLCOMMISSIUNING FINANCING ANO ACCOUNTING ALTEKNATIVES

FINANCING METHOD: PLACE ACCKUALS IN A FUNU
TAX ACCOUNTING METHOD: DEPRECIATION KESEKVE ACCOUNTING DECOMMISSIONING CUST ESTIMATE PROJECTEU AT ASSUMED RATE OF INELATION TO THE ENU OF EACH ACCUUNTING YEAR. ASSUMED RATE OF JNFLATION: 0.0 \&

KATE OF KETUKN ON CAPITAL: $4.00 \%$
TAX RATES: RETURN UN CAPITAL: $50.00 \%$ AMORTILATION EXPENSE: $50.00 \%$ FUND GKUWTH: 0.0 \& RESERVE COMPUUNDEU AT 0.0 के

| GALANCE SHEET ACCOUNTS |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| FUND | CAFITAL | RESERVE | TAXES |
| 0.0 | 0.0 |  |  |
| 0.020 | 0.0 | -0.020 | 0.0 |
| 0.040 | 0.0 | -0.040 | 0.0 |
| 0.060 | 0.0 | -0.060 | 0.0 |
| 0.080 | 0.0 | -0.080 | 0.0 |
| 0.100 | 0.0 | -0.100 | 0.0 |
| 0.120 | 0.0 | -0.120 | 0.0 |
| 0.140 | 0.0 | -0.140 | 0.0 |
| 0.160 | 0.0 | -0.160 | 0.0 |
| 0.180 | 0.0 | -0.180 | 0.0 |
| 0.200 | 0.0 | -0.200 | 0.0 |
| 0.220 | 0.0 | -0.220 | 0.0 |
| 0.240 | 0.0 | -0.240 | 0.0 |
| 0.260 | 0.0 | -0.260 | 0.0 |
| 0.280 | 0.0 | -0.280 | 0.0 |
| 0.300 | 0.0 | -0.300 | 0.0 |
| 0.320 | 0.0 | -0.320 | 0.0 |
| 0.340 | 0.0 | -0.340 | 0.0 |
| 0.360 | 0.0 | -0.360 | 0.0 |
| 0.380 | 0.0 | -0.380 | 0.0 |
| 0.400 | 0.0 | -0.400 | 0.0 |
| 0.420 | 0.0 | -0.420 | 0.0 |
| 0.440 | 0.0 | -0.440 | 0.0 |
| 0.460 | 0.0 | -0.460 | 0.0 |
| 0.480 | 0.0 | -0.480 | 0.0 |
| 0.500 | 0.0 | -0.500 | 0.0 |


| $\begin{aligned} & \text { AMURT } \\ & \text { EXPENSE } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { TAX } \\ & \text { EXPENSE } \end{aligned}$ | RETUKN | KEVENUE | CUNST \& Revenue | $\begin{aligned} & \text { PR LEVEL } \\ & \text { COST } \end{aligned}$ | KATIO |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| U.020 | 0.020 | 0.0 | -0.040 | -0.040 | 1.000 |  |
| $0 \cdot 020$ | 0.020 | 0.0 | -0.040 | -0.040 | 1.000 | 0.020 |
| $0 \cdot 020$ | 0.020 | 0.0 | -0.040 | -0.040 | 1.000 | 0.060 |
| $0 \cdot 020$ | 0.020 | 0.0 | -0.040 | -0.040 | b. 000 | $0.080$ |
| 0.020 | 0.020 | 0.0 | -0.040 | -0.040 | 2.000 | $0.1 \cup 0$ |
| $0 \cdot 020$ | 0.020 | $0 \cdot 0$ | -0.040 | -0.040 | 1.000 | $0.120$ |
| $0 \cdot 0<0$ | 0.020 | $0 \cdot 0$ | -0.040 | -0.040 | 1.000 | $0.140$ |
| $\begin{aligned} & 0 \cdot 020 \\ & 0.020 \end{aligned}$ | 0.020 | 0.0 | -0.040 | -0.040 | 1.000 | $0.160$ |
| 0.020 | 0.020 | $0 \cdot 0$ | -0.040 | -0.040 | 2.000 | 0.180 |
| -0. U20 | 0.020 | 0.0 | -0.040 | -0.040 | 1. 000 | 0.200 |
| U. U 20 | 0.020 | 0. | -0.040 | -0.040 | 1.000 | 0.220 |
| 0 - Uट0 | $0 \cdot 0<0$ | 0 | -0.040 | -0.040 | 1. 000 | $0 \cdot 240$ |
| $0 \cdot 020$ | 0.020 | 0.0 | -0.040 | -0.040 | - 000 | 0.200 |
| $0 \cdot 0<0$ | 0.020 | 0.0 | -0.040 | -0.040 | \%. 000 | $0 \cdot 280$ |
| $0 \cdot 020$ | 0.020 | 0.0 | -0.040 | -0.040 | \%. 000 | 0.300 |
| 0.020 | 0.020 | 0.0 | -0.0440 | -0.040 | -. 000 | 0.320 |
| 0.020 | 0.020 | 0.0 | -0.040 | -0.040 | -000 | 0.340 |
| 0.020 | 0.020 | 0.0 | -0.040 | -0.040 | - 000 | 0.360 |
| $0 \cdot 020$ | 0.020 | 0.0 | -0.040 | -0.040 | b. 000 | $0 \cdot 380$ |
| 0.020 | 0.020 | 0.0 | -0.040 | -0.04 | -000 | 0.400 |
| $0 \cdot 020$ | 0.020 | 0.0 | -0.040 | -0.040 | 1.000 | 0.420 |
| 0.020 | $0: 020$ | 0.0 | -0.040 | -0.044 | -000 | $0 \cdot 440$ |
| 0.020 | $0.020$ | $0.0$ | -0.040 |  | $b .000$ | $0.460$ |
| 0.020 | 0.020 | 0.0 | -0.040 | $\begin{aligned} & -0.040 \\ & -0.040 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 1.000 \\ & 1.000 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 0.480 \\ & 0.500 \end{aligned}$ |
|  |  | TOTAL | $-1.000$ | $-1.000$ |  |  |

ANALYSIS OF DECUMMISSIUNING ELNANCING AND ACCOUNTING ALTERNATIVES
RATIO
0000000000000000000000000 t DNOOFDNVOOIDNDOTDNDOTDNDO

 000000000000000000000 -

|  |  |
| :---: | :---: |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
| $A W$ |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |

0000000000000000000000000
0000000000000000000000000000000.
00000000000.
$\cdots, ~$



 0000000000002000000000000 SOODODOODOODODODOODOODOO

 0000000000000000000000000 0000000000000000000000000000

$$
\begin{aligned}
& 2020000000000002000000000
\end{aligned}
$$ $-\frac{1 S}{D E}$ 0000?




 20000000000050, D000000000
0000000000000000000000000
+CNDOIDNNOFDNDOFDNDOFTVNDO
OO-HNNMMIIIVINDO.ONNDIDNONO

000000000000000000000. - | 3 |
| :--- |
| $:$ |
|  |
| 4 |
| 4 |
| 4 | T00 200000002003000000000



 11111111111111111111111111111
0000002000000000000000000

 000500000000000000
$\begin{array}{l:l}41 \\ 0 & 1 \\ 4 & 1\end{array}$
ohnmithonwonomnmath on aoaornmitun
$\rightarrow-\ln -4-1-4-4 \rightarrow$ UVMUN

ANALYSIS OF ULCUMMISSIUNING FINANCING AND ACCOUNTING ALTERIVATIVES CASE \#3-8

FINANCING METHOD: FINANCE AI DECOMMISSIUNING
TAX ACCOUNTING MLTHUD: DEPRLCIATION RESERVE ACCOUNTING DECUMMISSIONING COST ESTIMATE PRQJECTEU AT ASSUMED RATE OF INFLATIUN TO THE END OF GACH ACCOUNTING YEAR. ASSUMEO RATE OF INFLATION: O.O \%

KATE OF KETUKN ON CAPITAL: $4.00 \%$
TAX RATES:
RETURN UN CAPITAL: $50.00 \%$ AMOKTILATION EXPENSE: $50.00 \%$

RESERVE COMPOUNDEU AT 0.0 ※

BALANCE SHEET ACCOUNTS

|  |  | CGE | FUND | CAPITAL |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |

INCOME ACCOUNTS

| AMUKT EXPENSE | $\begin{aligned} & \text { TAX } \\ & \text { EXHENSE } \end{aligned}$ | RETURN | KEVENUE | CUNST S REVENUE | $\begin{aligned} & \text { PR COSVEL } \\ & \text { COST } \end{aligned}$ | RATIO |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| U.020 | 0.020 | 0.0 |  |  |  |  |
| 0.020 | 0.019 | -0.001 | -0.038 | -0.038 | s.000 b. 000 | 0.020 |
| U.020 | 0.018 | -0.002 | -0.037 | -0.037 | -000 | 0.060 |
| 0.020 | 0.018 | -0.002 | -0.035 | -0.035 | 2.000 | 0.080 |
| 0.020 | 0.017 | -0.003 | -0.034 | -0.034 | 2.000 | 0.100 |
| $0 \cdot 020$ | $0 \cdot 016$ | -0.004 | -0.032 | -0.032 | 2.000 | 0.120 |
| 0.020 | 0.015 | -0.005 | -0.030 | -0.030 | 1.000 | 0.140 |
| 0.020 | 0.014 | -0.006 | -0.029 | -0.029 | 1.000 | $0 \cdot 160$ |
| $0.0 \geq 0$ | 0.014 | -0.006 | -0.027 | -0.027 | 1. 000 | 0.180 |
| 0.020 | 0.013 | -0.007 | -0.026 | -0.026 | 1.000 | 0.200 |
| 0.020 | 0.012 | -0.008 | -0.024 | -0.024 | 1.000 | 0.220 |
| $0 \cdot 020$ | 0.011 | -0.009 | -0.022 | -0.022 | 3. 000 | $0 \cdot 2<0$ |
| 0.020 | 0.010 | -0.010 | -0.021 | -0.021 | 1. 000 |  |
| 0.020 | 0.010 | -0.010 | -0.01 y | -0.019 | 3. 000 | 0.280 |
| 0.020 | 0.009 | -0.011 | -0.018 | -0.018 | 2. 000 |  |
| $0.0<0$ | 0.008 | -0.012 | -0.016 | -0.016 | b. 000 | 0.320 |
| $0 \cdot 020$ | 0.007 | -0.013 | -0.014 | -0.014 | 1.000 | 0.340 |
| 0.020 | 0.006 | -0.014 | -0.013 | -0.013 | 1.000 | 0.360 |
| 0.020 | 0.006 | -0.014 | -0.011 | -0.011 | 1.000 |  |
| 0.020 | 0.005 | -0.015 | -0.010 | -0.010 | 1. 000 | $\begin{aligned} & 0.380 \\ & 0=400 \end{aligned}$ |
| 0.020 | 0.004 | -0.010 | -0.008 | -0.008 | 2. 000 | 0.420 |
| $0=020$ | 0.003 | -0.017 | -0.006 | -0.006 | 1. 000 | 0.440 |
| 0.020 | 0.002 | -0.018 | -0.005 | -0.005 | 2.000 | $0.460$ |
| $0.020$ | $0.002$ | -0.018 | -0.003 | -0.003 | $\underline{2}=000$ | 0.480 |
| 0.020 | 0.001 | -0.019 | -0.002 | -0.002 | 1. 000 | 0.500 |
|  |  | TOTAL | -0.520 | -0.520 |  |  |

FINANCING METHOD: FINANCE AI ULCUMMISSIUNING TAX $\triangle$ CCUUNTING*METAUO: DEFEKRED TAX ACCUUNTING UECOMMISSIONING COST ESTIMAIE PROJLCTEG AT ASSUMED RATE OF INFLATIUN TO. THE END UF EACH ALCUUNTING YEAR. ASSUNED RATE OF INFLATION: 0.0 \%

RATE OF RETUKN DN CAPITAL: $4.00 \%$
TAX RATES:
RLTUKN UN CAPITAL: $50.00 \%$ AMORTILATION EXPENSE: $50.00 \%$ RESERVE COMPOUNDEU AT 0.0 क

| FUivD | CAP ITAL | KESERVE | DEF. <br> TAXES | AMURT EXPENSE | TAX EXPENSE | RE TURN | Revenut | CUNST \& REVENUE | pr LEVEL COST | RATIO |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 0.0 | 0.0 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 0.0 | 0.020 | -0.040 | 0.020 | U. 040 | 0.0 | 0.0 | -0.040 | -0.040 | 1.000 | 0.040 |
| 0.0 | 0.040 | -0.040 | 0.040 | 0.040 | -0.001 | -0.001 | -0.038 | -0.038 | 1.000 | 0.080 |
| 0.0 | 0.060 | -0.120 | 0.000 | 0.040 | -0.002 | -0.002 | -0.031 | -0.037 | 1.000 | 0.120 |
| 0.0 | 0.080 | -0.100 | 0.080 | 0.040 | -0.002 | -0.002 | -0.035 | -0.035 | 1.000 | 0.100 |
| 0.0 | 0.100 | -0.200 | 0.100 | 0.040 | -0.003 | -0.003 | -0.034 | -0.034 | 1.000 | 0.200 |
| 0.0 | 0.120 | -0.240 | 0.120 | 0.040 | -0.004 | -0.004 | -0.032 | -0.032 | 1.000 | 0.240 |
| 0.0 | 0.140 | -0.280 | U. 140 | 0.040 | -0.005 | -0.005 | -0.030 | -0.030 | 1.000 | 0.280 |
| 0.0 | 0.100 | -0.320 | 0.160 | 0.040 | -0.000 | -0.000 | -0.024 | -0.029 | 1.000 | 0.320 |
| 0.0 | 0.180 | -0.360 | 0.180 | 0.040 | -0.000 | -0.006 | -0.027 | -0.027 | 1. 000 | 0.360 |
| 0.0 | 0.200 | -0.400 | 0.400 | 0.040 | -0.007 | -0.007 | -0.020 | -0.026 | \$. 000 | 0.400 |
| 0.0 | 0.220 | -0.440 | $0 \cdot 820$ | 0.040 | -0.008 | -0.008 | -0.024 | -0.024 | 1.000 | 0.440 |
| 0.0 | 0.440 | -0.480 | 0.240 | 0.040 | -0.00\% | -0.009 | -0.022 | -0.022 | +.000 | $0: 480$ |
| 0.0 | 0.200 | -0.520 | 0.200 | 0.040 | -0.010 | -0.010 | -0.021 | -0.021 | 1.000 | 0.520 |
| 0.0 | $0.28 \theta$ | -0.560 | 0.200 | 0.040 | -0.010 | -0.010 | -0.01y | -0.019 | 2. 000 | 0.560 |
| 0.0 | 0.300 | -0.600 | 0.300 | 0.040 | -0.011 | -0.011 | -0.010 | -0.018 | 1.000 | 0.600 |
| 0.0 | 0.320 | -0.640 | $0.3<0$ | 0.040 | -0.012 | -0.012 | -0.016 | -0.016 | 5.000 | 0.040 |
| 0.0 | 0.340 | -0.080 | 0.340 | 0.040 | -0.013 | -0.013 | -0.014 | -0.014 | 1.000 | 0.0480 |
| 0.0 | 0.300 | -0.720 | 0.360 | 0.040 | -0.014 | -0.014 | -0.013 | -0.013 | 1.000 | 0.880 |
| 0.0 | 0.360 | -0.700 | 0.300 | 0.040 | -0.014 | -0.0.014 | -0.011 | -0.011 | 1.000 | 0.760 |
| 0.0 | 0.400 | -0.800 | 0.400 | 0.040 | -0.015 | -0.015 | -0.010 | -0.010 | \$.000 | 0.700 |
|  | 0.420 | -0.840 | 0.420 | 0.040 | -0.016 | -0.016 | -0.008 | -0.008 | \$.000 | 0.840 |
| 0.0 | 0.440 | -0.880 | 0.440 | 0.040 | -0.017 | -0.017 | -0.000 | -0.006 | 1.000 | 0.8480 |
| 0.0 | 0.460 | -0.920 | 0.460 | 0.040 | -0.018 | -0.018 | -0.005 | -0.006 | 1.000 | 0.880 0.420 |
| 0.0 | 0.480 | -0.960 | 0.480 | 0.040 | -0.018 | -0.018 | -0.003 | -0.003 | 1.000 | 0.720 0.960 |
| 0.0 | 0.500 | $-1.000$ | 0.500 | 0.040 | -0.019 | -0.019 | -0.002 | -0.002 | 1.000 | 1.900 1.000 |
|  |  |  |  |  |  | TOTAL | -0.520 | -0.520 |  |  |

ANALYSIS OF DECOMMISSIUNING FINANCING ANO ACCOUNTING ALTERNATIVES
CASE \#1-B1

FINANCING METHOD: ESTABLISH FIUNO AT AGE LEHO
TAX ACCOUNTING METHOU: DEPRLCIATION KESEKVE ACCOUNTING CAPITAL KEQUIRED TO ESTABLISM FUND AT AGE ZLRO AMORTILED OVER THE PLANT LIFEO

RATE OF KETUKN ON CAPITAL: $12.00 \%$
TAX RATES:
RETURN UN CAPITAL: 50.00 क AMORT LLATION EXPENSE: $50.00 \%$ AMORT LLATIUN EXPENSE: $50.00 \%$ RESERVE COMPOUNDEU AT $0: 0$ 定

BALANCE SHEET ACCOUNTS

| FUND | GAPITAL | RESERVE | $\begin{aligned} & \text { DEF } \\ & \text { TAXES } \end{aligned}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 0.500 | -0.500 |  |  |
| 0.500 | -0.480 | -0.020 | 0.0 |
| 0.500 | -0.400 | -0.040 | 0.0 |
| 0.500 | -0.640 | -0.060 | 0.0 |
| 0.500 | -0.420 | -0.080 | 0.0 |
| 0.500 | -0.400 | -0.100 | 0.0 |
| 0.500 | -0.380 | -0.120 | 0.0 |
| 0.500 | -0.360 | -0.140 | 0.0 |
| 0.500 | -0.340 | -0.160 | 0.0 |
| 0.500 | -0.320 | -0.180 | 0.0 |
| 0.500 | -0.300 | -0.200 | 0.0 |
| 0.500 | -0.280 | -0.220 | 0.0 |
| 0.500 | -0.260 | -0.240 | 0.0 |
| 0.500 | -0.240 | -0.260 | 0.0 |
| 0.500 | -0.220 | -0.280 | 0.0 |
| 0.500 | -0. 200 | -0.300 | 0.0 |
| 0.500 | -0. 080 | -0.320 | 0.0 |
| 0.500 | -0.160 | -0.340 | 0.0 |
| 0.500 | -0.140 | -0.360 | 0.0 |
| 0.500 | -0.120 | -0.380 | 0.0 |
| 0.500 | -0.100 | -0.400 | 0.0 |
| 0.500 | -0.080 | -0.420 | 0.0 |
| 0.500 | -0.060 | -0.440 | 0.0 |
| 0.500 | -0.040 | -0.460 | 0.0 |
| 0.500 | -0.020 | -0.480 | 0.0 |
| 0.500 | -0.000 | -0.500 | 0.0 |

INCOME ACCOUNTS

| AMUKT EXPENSE | $\begin{aligned} & \text { TAX } \\ & \text { EXPENSE } \end{aligned}$ | RETUKN | REVENUE | CUNST \$ KEVENUE | PR LEVEL CUST | RATIO |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 0.020 | 0.080 | 0.060 | -0. | -0. |  |  |
| 0.020 | 0.078 | 0.058 | -0.155 | -0.133 | 1.106 | 0.013 |
| 0.020 | 0.075 | 0.055 | -0.150 | -0.119 | 1.260 | 0.048 |
| 0.020 | 0.073 | 0.053 | -0.140 | -0.107 | 1.360 | 0.059 |
| 0.020 | 0.070 | 0.050 | -0.141 | -0.096 | 1.469 | 0.068 |
| 0.020 | 0.068 | 0.048 | -0.136 | -0.086 | 1.507 | 0.076 |
| 0.020 | 0.066 | 0.046 | -0.131 | -0.077 | 1.714 | 0.082 |
| 0.020 | 0.063 | 0.043 | -0.120 | -0.068 | 1.851 | 0.086 |
| 0.020 | 0.061 | 0.041 | -0.122 | -0.061 | 1.949 | 0.090 |
| 0.020 | 0.058 | 0.038 | -0.117 | -0.054 | 2.159 | 0.093 |
| 0.020 | 0.056 | 0.036 | -0.112 | -0.048 | 2.332 | 0.094 |
| 0.020 | 0.054 | 0.034 | -0.107 | -0.043 | 2.518 | 0.095 |
| 0.020 | 0.051 | 0.031 | -0.10 | -0.038 | 2.720 | 0.096 |
| $0 \cdot 0<0$ | 0.049 | 0.029 | -0.098 | -0.033 | 2.937 | 0.095 |
| 0.020 | 0.046 | 0.026 | -0.093 | -0.029 | 3.112 | 0.095 |
| 0.020 | 0.044 | 0.024 | -0.088 | -0.026 | 3.426 | 0.093 |
| 0.020 | 0.042 | 0.022 | -0.08 | -0.022 | 3.100 | 0.092 |
| 0.020 | 0.039 | 0.019 | -0.078 | -0.020 | 3.976 | 0.090 |
| 0.020 | 0.037 | 0.017 | -0.074 | -0.017 | 4.316 | 0.088 |
| 0.020 | 0.034 | 0.014 | -0.004 | -0.015 | 4.061 | 0.080 |
| $0.0<0$ | 0.032 | 0.012 | -0.064 | -0.013 | 5.034 | 0.083 |
| 0.020 | 0.030 | 0.010 | -0.05y | -0.011 | 5.437 | 0.081 |
| 0.020 | 0.027 | 0.007 | -0.054 | -0.009 | 5.871 | 0.078 |
| 0.020 | 0.025 | 0.005 | -0.050 | -0.008 | 6.341 | 0.076 |
| 0.020 | 0.022 | 0.002 | -0.045 | -0.007 | 6.848 | 0.073 |
|  |  | TOTAL | -2.560 | -1.287 |  |  |



[^22]$$
1
$$
SHEET ACCOUNTS INCOME ACCOUNTS
RETURN

 0000000000000000000000000

OOODODOODODOODOOODOOOODOO
 2000030000200005000200000 5000000000000000000000000
0000000000000000000000000
 $0000 \rightarrow \cdots \rightarrow \cdots \cdots$ NNNNMMMMm $t+t+t 1 \Omega$ SOOOOODOOOOOOOODODOODODO
 11000000DOODOODOOOQOOQOQODOO IODOFNODDHNODOHNODOHNODOHNO

 1000000000000000000000000 $\begin{array}{lllllllllllllllllllllllllll}1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1\end{array}$ J
100000020000000000000000000 100000000000000000000000000


41
51
4


> Э9992990999囚9090999909090 0000000000000000000000000
00000000000000000000000

FINANCING METHOD: ESTAULISH FUNU AT, AGE LEKU TAX ACCUUNTING MET日UU: DEFERKED TAX ACCOUNTING CAPITAL REQUIRED TO ESTABLIOH FUND AT AGE ZERO AMOKTILEU UVER I日E PLANT LIFE O

RATE OF HETUKN ON CAPITAL: $12.00 \%$
TAX RATES: RETURN UN CAPITAL: $50.00 \%$ AMORTI $\angle A T I O N$ EXPENSE: $50.00 \%$ FUNU GKUWTH: $0: 0$ क RESERVE COMPOUNDEU AT 0.0 क

| FUND | GAPITAL | KESERVE | UEF TAXES |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1.000 | -1.000 |  |  |
| 1.000 | -0.980 | -0.040 | 0.020 |
| 1.000 | -0.760 | -0.080 | 0.040 |
| 1.000 | -0.940 | -0.120 | 0.000 |
| 1.000 | -0.y20 | -0.160 | 0.080 |
| 1.000 | -0. 000 | -0.200 | 0.100 |
| 1.000 | -0.880 | -0.240 | 0.120 |
| 1.000 | -0.800 | -0.280 | 0.140 |
| . 000 | -0.840 | -0.320 | $0.100$ |
| . 000 | -0.820 | -0.360 | 0.186 |
| . 000 | -0.800 | -0.400 | 0.400 |
| .000 | -0.780 | -0.440 | 0.220 |
| 1.000 | -0.760 | -0.480 | 0.240 |
| . 000 | -0.740 | -0.520 | 0.200 |
| . 000 | -0.720 | -0.560 | 0.280 |
| . 000 | -0.700 | -0.500 | 0.300 |
| .000 | -0.680 | -0.640 | $0.320$ |
| . 000 | -0.060 | -0.680 | $0.34 \theta$ |
| .000 | -0.040 | -0.720 | 0.360 |
| . 000 | -0.620 | -0.760 | 0.300 |
| 1.000 | -0.600 | -0.800 | 0.400 |
| 1.000 | -0.580 | - 0.840 |  |
| 1.000 | -0.560 | -0.880 | 0.440 |
| 1.000 | -0.540 | -0.920 | 0.460 |
| 1.000 | -0.520 | $-0.960$ | $0.48 \theta$ |
| 1.000 | -0.500 | -1.000 | 0.500 |


| AMURT <br> EXPENSE | $\begin{aligned} & \text { TAX } \\ & \text { EXPENSE } \end{aligned}$ | RETURN | REVENUL |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| U. 040 | 0.120 | 20 |  |
| 0.040 | 0.118 | 0.118 | -0.275 |
| 0.040 | 0.115 | 0.115 | -0.270 |
| 0.040 | 0.113 | 0.113 | -0.200 |
| 0.040 | 0.110 | 0.110 | -0.261 |
| 0.040 | 0.108 | 0.108 | -0.256 |
| 0.040 | 0.106 | 0.106 | -0.251 |
| 0.040 | 0.103 | 0.103 | -0.246 |
| 0.040 | 0.101 | 0.101 | -0.242 |
| 0.040 | 0.098 | 0.098 | -0.237 |
| 0.040 | 0.096 | 0.076 | -0.232 |
| 0.040 | 0.094 | $0.0 \nmid 4$ | -0.221 |
| U. 040 | 0.091 | 0.091 | -0.222 |
| U. 040 | 0.084 | 0.089 | -0.218 |
| 0.040 | 0.086 | 0.086 | -0.213 |
| U. 040 | 0.084 | 0.084 | -0.208 |
| $0 \cdot 040$ | 0.082 | 0.082 | -0.203 |
| 0.040 | 0.079 | 0.074 | -0.198 |
| 0.040 | 0.077 | 0.077 | -0.194 |
| U. 040 | 0.074 | 0.074 | -0.189 |
| 0.040 | 0.072 | 0.072 | -0.184 |
| U. 040 | 0.070 | 0.070 | -0.17y |
| 0.040 | 0.067 | 0.067 | -0.174 |
| 0.040 | 0.065 | 0.065 | -0.170 |
| 0.040 | 0.062 | 0.062 | -0.165 |


| CUNST \& Revenue | $\begin{aligned} & \text { PR LEVEL } \\ & \text { COSTI } \end{aligned}$ | RATIO |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| -0.259 | 1.0b0 | 0.037 |
| -0.236 | 1.166 | 0.06\% |
| -0.215 | 2. 200 | 0.095 |
| - 0.195 | 1.360 | 0.118 |
| - 0.177 | 1.469 | 0.130 |
| -0.161 | 1.587 | 0.151 |
| -0.147 | 1.714 | 0.163 |
| - U.133 | 1.851 | 0.173 |
| -0.121 | 1.949 | 0.180 |
| -0.110 | 2.159 | 0.185 |
| -0.100 | 2.332 | 0.189 |
| -0.090 | 2.518 | 0.191 |
| -0.082 | 2.7<0 | 0.191 |
| - U. 074 | 2.937 | 0.191 |
| -U.067 | 3.172 | 0.189 |
| -0.061 | 3.426 | 0.187 |
| -0.055 | 3.700 | 0.184 |
| -0.050 | $3.9 \rightarrow 6$ | 0.180 |
| -0.045 | 4.316 | 0.176 |
| -0.041 | 4.661 | 0.172 |
| -0.037 | 5.034 | 0.107 |
| -0.033 | 5.437 | 0.162 |
| -0.030 | 5.871 | 0.157 |
| -0.027 | 9. 341 | 0.151 |
| -0.024 | 6.848 | 0.146 |

$12.00 \%$
$0.0 \%$
$R+R \cdot R$ 00 0000 000 กun



 1

| $\pm$ |
| :---: |
| $>1-$ |
| win |
| 10 |
| $x$ |
| 0. |
| A Lu |
|  |  |
|  |
| $\bigcirc 1$ |
| $\geq>$ |
| 1 |
| 37 |


 ○ーNM tinN


 VVN-4-1-4-4-400000000000000 i f


$\begin{array}{llllllllllllllllllllllllllll}1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1\end{array}$


 -H-4-4 - 4 H-4-40000000000000000

2000000000000000000000000





[^23] $10=0 \pm N O D 0+N O D 0+N O D O+N O D O$ INO


 [J 1
100000000000000000000000000
 10000000000000000000000000 -•• $\frac{1}{2} 1$


FINANCING METHOD: PLACE ACCKUALS IA A FUNU
TAX ACCOUNTING MET日UO: DEPRECIATION RESERVE ACCOUNTING DECOMMISSIONING COST ESTIMATE PROJECTEE AT ASSUMED RATE OF INFLATIUN TO THE END OF EACH ACCUUNTING YEAR. ASSUMED RATE OF INFLATION: $\quad .00 \%$

RATE OF RETUKN ON CAPITAL: 12.00\%
TAX RATES:
RETURN UN CAPITAL: 50.00 \% AMORT LLATION EXPEIVSE: $50.00 \%$ AMONO GRUWTH: EXPEIVSE: 50:00 RESERVE COMPOUNDEU AT $0: 0$ क

|  | BALANCE SHEET ACCOUNTS |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| AGE | FUND | CAHITAL | RESERVE | DEF <br> TAXES |
| 0 | 0.0 | 0.0 |  |  |
| 1 | 0.022 | 0.0 | -0.022 | 0.0 |
| 2 | 0.045 | 0.0 | -0.045 | 0.0 |
| 3 | 0.070 | 0.0 | -0.070 | 0.0 |
| 4 | 0.098 | 0.0 | -0.098 | $0 \cdot 0$ |
| 5 | 0.128 | 0.0 | -0.128 | 0.0 |
| 6 | 0.162 | 0.0 | -0.162 | 0.0 |
| 7 | 0.198 | 0.0 | -0.198 | 0.0 |
| 8 | 0.239 | 0.0 | -0.239 | $0 \cdot 0$ |
| 9 | 0.283 | 0.0 | -0.283 | 0.0 |
| 10 | 0.333 | 0.0 | -0.333 | 0.0 |
|  | 0.389 | 0.0 | -0.389 | 0.0 |
| 2 | 0.451 | 0.0 | -0.451 | 0.0 |
| 3 | 0.521 | 0.0 | -0.521 | $0 \cdot 0$ |
| 4 | 0.000 | 0.0 | -0.600 | 0.0 |
| 5 | 0.689 | 0.0 | -0.689 | 0.0 |
| 6 | 0.792 | 0.0 | -0.792 | 0.0 |
| 17 | 0.909 | 0.0 | -0.909 | 0.0 |
| 18 | 1.045 | 0.0 | -1.045 | $0 \cdot 0$ |
| 19 | 1. 204 | 0.0 | -1.204 | 0.0 |
| 20 | 1.592 | 0.0 | -1.392 | $0 \cdot 8$ |
| 21 | 1.017 1.892 | 0.0 | -1.617 | 0.8 |
| 23 | 1.840 | 0.0 | - 2.240 | 0.0 |
| 24 | 2.705 | 0.0 | -2.705 | 0.0 |
| 25 | 3.424 | 0.0 | -3.424 | $0 \cdot 0$ |

INCOME ACCOUNTS
AMUKT TAX TAK RETUKN REVENUE
EXPENSE EXPENSE RETUKN

| CUNST \$ kevenue | $\begin{aligned} & \text { PR LEEVEL } \\ & \text { COST } \end{aligned}$ | KATIO |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| -0.040 | 1.080 | 0.020 |
| -0.040 | 1.166 | 0.039 |
| -0.040 | 1. 260 | 0.050 |
| -0.041 | 1.300 | 0.072 |
| - 0.041 | 1.409 | 0.087 |
| -0.042 | 1.587 | 0.102 |
| -0.043 | 1.714 | 0.110 |
| -0.046 | 1.851 | 0.124 |
| -0.045 | 1.949 | 0.142 |
| -0.046 | 2.159 | $0 \cdot 154$ |
| -0.049 | 2.318 | 0.179 |
| - 0.051 | $2.7<0$ | 0.191 |
| -0.054 | 2.917 | 0.204 |
| -0.057 | 3.172 | 0.217 |
| -0.060 | 3.426 | 0.231 |
| -0.064 | 3.700 | 0.246 |
| -0.068 | 3.976 | 0.262 |
| - 0.074 | 4.316 | $0 \cdot 274$ |
| -0.081 | 4.661 | $0.29 y$ |
| -0.089 | 5.034 | 0.321 |
| - 0.105 | 5.437 | 0.348 |
| -0.118 | 5.871 | 0.382 |
| -0.147 | 6.341 | 0.427 |
| -0.210 | 6.848 | 0.500 |

$$
12.00 \text { क }
$$

$$
R R R \cdot R
$$

$$
00
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& 0000 \\
& 0000
\end{aligned}
$$

KATE OF KLTUKN ON CAPITAL:
..

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { KATE OF KETUKN ON CAFITAL: } \\
& \text { ON FUNO: }
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { RETUKN UN CAPITAL: } \\
& \text { AMORTI LATION EXPENSE: } \\
& \text { FUNU GRUWTH: } \\
& \text { RESERVE COMPOUNDEU AT }
\end{aligned}
$$



 $\rightarrow$ Vnt $\ddagger$ NAUROO000000000 Ninininal






 vMN $1 \rightarrow-\cdots-1,-1,-1000000000200$ in SOSOSOOSOOSOOSOSOSOOOSOSO1 $\begin{array}{llllllllllllllllllllllllllll}1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1\end{array}$
 ハNNNNNNN心NNNNNNNNNNNNNNN：I

 $\begin{array}{llllllllllllllllllllllllll}1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1\end{array}$ 0000000000000000000000000 0000000000000000000000000


 2000000000000000000000000


 つつつつつつつつつつつつつロつつつつつつゆつつつつ

> 300900900009 ODODODSODOD00


 $2000000 \overrightarrow{1} 1 \overrightarrow{1}$ i

20000000000000000000000300 ． 1



 1
0
4
4

ANALYSIS OF DECOMMISSIUNING FINANCING ANU ACCOUNTING ALTEKINATIVES







 1ililipililililililililil


 1111111111111111111111111


 0000000000000000000000000

ทำロN！ OOOM－H—NNMJTUONDNONJOGNON 00000000000000000 H





 vi人anormononnoxarofoabajou



 ～nowovarmnathor vaintunvons

 1111111111111111111111111



山









 －•••••••••••••••••• 000000000000020000000000

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { ○○○ } 000 \text { On- }
\end{aligned}
$$

NにDOMDのーINOVINDーMDのNJNOMInd
111111111111111111111111111


 2000000000000000000000000
O2ODOODODOOODODOODOOODDOO
1 Ns－tonNagmon s－anのugnNogmons







41
0
1
1
o－rumsinonagonnumsingonatonnumin
ANALYSIS OF DECOMMISSIONING FINANCING AND ACCOUNTING ALTERNATIVES
RATE OF RETURN ON CAPITAL：12．00\％
AX RATES：RETURN UN CAPITAL：$\quad 50.00 \%$
KESERVE COMPOUNUEU AT 0.0 क

RATIO


 0000000000000000000000000


 PR

CUNST \＄

 ㅇํㅇ․ㅇ․․․․․․․․․․․․․․！ 11111111111111111111111

 00000000000000000000 N．NMN ！ 00000000000000000001 11111111111111111！

INCOME ACCOUNTS
AMOURT TAX KENSE EXPENSE RETURN $----\infty-$

 2000000，0000000000



 $0000000000000000000000 \rightarrow \mathrm{~m}$


 $000000000000000-1-4-\ln$ NNJN 2000000000000000000000000 DEF．
TAXES



NUの
 0000 －HनNNMMJU O ONGONMOONNJ 00000000000000000 H－AmANNM $\begin{array}{lllllllllllllllllllllllll}1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1\end{array}$
NUの
ooosonanminMmmjungondionmodinNt

$$
\begin{aligned}
& 0 \\
& 0 \\
& 0 \\
& 4 \\
& 4
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
00000000000000000000000000
$$

山！
4
4
ontNmitin on a Jomnmainvo oan onanmitu

FINANCING METHOD: FINANCE AI DECOMMISSIUNING TAX ACCUUNTING METHUU: DEPRECIATIUN KESERVE ACCOUNTING DECUNMISSIONLNG CUSI ESTIMAIE PROJECTEU AT ASSUMED RATE UF INFLATIUN TO ESTIMATEU DATE OF KETIREMENT. ASSUMED KATE UF INFLATION: \&. 0 O

KATE OF KETURIN ON CAPITAL: $12.00 \%$ TAX RATES:

RETURN UN CAPITAL: 50.00 क AMOKT I $\angle A T I O N ~ E X P E N S E: ~>0.00 \%$

RESERVE COMPOUNUEU AT 0.0 \%



## CASE \#3-C1



BALANCE SHEET ACCOUNTS
AMUKT INCOME ACCOUNTS
PR LEVEL


 CUNDT
KLVENUE


 50000000000000005000-mNink it

RETURN
mundNinJt




 00000000000000000 H




 $000000000000000000000000-$
$-\infty-\infty$





 OOH-NMM \& INONAONMINTO +NNN + IT OOOOOOOOOOOOM-Hm, +NNNMMINO


 CA
-
100000000000000000000000000
 $\begin{array}{ll}14 \\ 0 & 1\end{array}$


```
                                    GASE *3-C2
```

FINANCING METHOD: FINANCE AT DECGMMISSIONING TAX ACCOUNTING METGOU: DEFEKREU TAX ACCUUNTING UECOMMISSIONING CUST ESTIMATE RROJECTEU AT ASSUMED OERATE OF JNELATJUQ TO ESTIMATEU DATE OF RETIREMENT. ASSUMED KATE UF INFLATION: 8.00\%

RATE OF RETUKN ON CAPITAL: $12.00 \%$

TAX RATES:
RETURN UN CAPITAL: $50.00 \%$ AMORTILATION EXPENSE: 50.00\%
RESERVE COMPOUNUEU AT 0.0 *

| AMURT EXPENSE | EXPENSE | RETUKN | REVENUE | CUNST S KEVENUE | $\begin{gathered} \text { PR LEVEL } \\ \text { COST } \end{gathered}$ | RATIO |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  |  | -0.274 | -0.254 | 1.080 | 0.254 |
| $\begin{aligned} & 0 \cdot 2\} 4 \\ & 0 \cdot c\} \\ & 4 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{gathered} 0.0 \\ -0.016 \end{gathered}$ | -0.016 | -0.241 | -0.207 | 1. 106 | 0.470 |
| $0 \cdot 214$ | -0.033 | -0.033 | -0.208 | -0.165 | 1.260 | 0.652 |
| 0.274 | -0.04 | -0.049 | -0.175 | -0.129 | -360 | - |
| 0.274 | -0.066 | -0.006 | -0.142 | -0.097 | - 469 | - |
| $0 \cdot 274$ | -0.082 | -0.082 | -0.110 | -0.069 | 1.587 | 1.036 |
| 0.274 | -0.099 | -0.099 | -0.077 | -0.045 | 1.754 | 1.184 |
| 0.214 | -0.115 | -0.115 | -0.044 | - -0.024 | 1.8.949 | $1: 233$ |
| $0 \cdot 274$ | -0.131 | -0.131 | -0.01 | -0.010 | 2.159 | 1.269 |
| $0 \cdot 274$ | -0.148 | -0.148 | . 05 | 0.023 | 8.332 | 1.292 |
| $0 \cdot 214$ | -0.184 | -0.18 | 0.08 | 0.035 | 2.518 | . 305 |
| $0 \cdot 274$ | -0.197 | -0.197 | 0.121 | 0.044 | 2.720 | - 309 |
| $0 \cdot 274$ | -0.214 | -0.214 | 0.153 | 0.052 | 2.917 | -306 |
| 0.274 | -0.230 | -0.230 | 0.186 | 0.059 | 3.172 | - 29 |
| $0 \cdot 274$ | -0.247 | -0.247 | 0.219 | 0.064 | 3.420 |  |
| $0 \cdot 274$ | -0.263 | -0.263 | 0.252 | 0.068 | 3.700 |  |
| $0 \cdot 274$ | -0.279 | -0.279 | 0.285 | 0.07 \% | 3.996 | - |
| 0.274 | -0.296 | -0.296 | 0.318 | 0.074 | 4.310 | - 20 |
| 0.274 | -0.312 | -0.312 | 0.351 | 0.075 | 4.661 | - 17 |
| $0 \cdot 274$ | -0.329 | -0.329 | 0.384 | 0.076 | 5.034 | -143 |
| $0 \cdot 274$ | -0.345 | -0.345 | 0.416 | 0.077 |  |  |
| $0 \cdot 274$ | -0.362 | -0.362 | 0.449 | 0.077 | 5.871 | . 073 |
| $0 \cdot 274$ | -0.378 | -0.378 | 0.482 | 0.076 | 6.341 | . 037 |
| 0.274 | -0.394 | -0.394 | 0.515 | 0.075 | 6.848 | . 000 |
|  |  | TOTAL | 3.013 | -0.038 |  |  |

ANALYSIS OF DECUMMISSIUNING FINANCING ANU ACCOUNTING ALTEKNATIVES
CASE \#1-3

FINANCING METHOD: ESTAULISH FUNU AT. AGE LEKU TAX ACCUUNTIMG METHUU: NOT APPLICABLE

CAPITAL KEQUIRED TO ESTABLIDH FUNU AT AGE LERO AMOKTILED UVER THE PLANT LIFE
ASSUMED RATE OF INFLATION: O. OO\%

RATE OF KETUKN ON CAPITAL: $4.00 \%$
TAX RATES:
RL TURN UN CAPITAL: 50.00 क AMORTIZATION EXPENSE: FUND GKOWTH:
RESERVE COMPOUNDEU AT
50.00 क
0.0 क 0.0 क $8.00 \%$

| FUNO | CAPITAL | KESERVE | TAEES |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1.000 | -1.000 |  |  |
| 1.000 | -0.960 | -0.040 | 0.0 |
| 1.000 | -0.y17 | -0.083 | 0.0 |
| 1.000 | -0.871 | -0.129 | 0.8 |
| 1.000 | -0.82l | -0.179 | 0.0 |
| . 000 | -0.769 | -0.231 | 0.0 |
| 1.000 | -0.713 | -0.287 | 0.0 |
| 1.000 | -0.653 | -0.347 | 0.0 |
| 1.000 | -0.591 | -0.409 | 0.0 |
| 1.000 | -0.525 | -0.475 | 0.0 |
| 1.000 | -0.457 | -0.543 | 0.0 |
| 1.000 | -0.386 | -0.614 | 0.0 |
| 1.000 | -0.313 | -0.687 | 0.0 |
| 1.000 | -0.238 | -0.762 | 0.0 |
| 1.000 | -0.162 | -0.838 | 0.0 |
| 1.000 | -0.086 | -0.914 | 0.0 |
| 1.000 | -0.012 | -0.988 | 0.0 |
| 1.000 | 0.060 | -1.060 | 0.0 |
| 1.000 | 0.126 | -1.120 | 0.0 |
| . 000 | 0.186 | -1.186 | 0.0 |
| 1.000 | 0.234 | -1.234 | 0.0 |
| . 000 | 0.266 | -1.266 | 0.0 |
| 1.000 | 0.275 | -1.275 | 0.0 |
| 1.000 | 0.252 | -1.252 | 0.0 |
| 1.000 | 0.176 | -1.176 | 0.0 |
| . 000 | 0.00 .0 | -1.000 | 0.0 |


| AMURT <br> EXPENSE | TAX <br> EXPENSE | KE TURN | KEVENUE |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 0.040 | 0.040 | 0.040 | -0.120 |
| 0.043 | 0.038 | 0.038 | -0.12 |
| $\begin{aligned} & 0.046 \\ & 0: 049 \end{aligned}$ | 0.037 | 0.037 | -0.120 |
| 0.053 | 0.033 | 0.033 | 0 . |
| 0.056 | 0.031 | $0: 031$ | 0 . |
| 0.054 | 0.029 | 0.024 | -0.116 |
| 0.062 | 0.026 | 0.026 | -0.115 |
| 0.066 | 0.024 | 0.024 | -0.1 |
| 0.068 | 0.021 | 0.021 | -0.1 |
| 0.071 | 0.018 | 0.018 | -0.108 |
| 0.073 | 0.015 | 0.015 | -0.104 |
| 0.075 | 0.013 | 0.013 | -0.100 |
| 0.076 | 0.010 | 0.010 | -0.095 |
| 0.076 | 0.006 | 0.000 | -0.08y |
| 0.074 | 0.003 | 0.003 | -0.081 |
| 0.072 | 0.000 | 0.000 | -0.073 |
| 0.067 | -0.002 | -0.002 | -0.062 |
| 0.059 | -0.005 | -0.005 | -0.047 |
| 0.048 | -0.007 | -0.007 | -0.033 |
| 0.032 | -0.009 | -0.00y | -0.014 |
| 0.009 | -0.011 | -0.011 | 0.012 |
| -0.024 | -0.011 | -0.011 | 0.046 |
| -0.076 | -0.010 | -0.010 | 0.090 |
| -0.176 | -0.007 | -0.007 | 0.190 |


| CUNST $\$$ REVENUE | Ph LEVEL COST | RATIO |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| -0.111 | 1.080 | 0.037 |
| -0.103 | 1.166 | 0.071 |
| -0.095 | 1.260 | 0.103 |
| -0.088 | 1.300 | 0.131 |
| -0.081 | 1.46y | 0.158 |
| -0.068 | 1.714 | 0.201 |
| -0.062 | 1.851 | 0.221 |
| -0.056 | -949 | 0.230 |
| -0.051 | द.159 | 0.252 |
| -0.046 | 2.332 | 0.203 |
| -0.041 | 2.518 | 0.273 |
| -0.037 | 2.720 | 0.280 |
| -0.03a | d.937 | 0.285 |
| -0.026 | 3.172 | 0.280 |
| -0.024 | $3.4<6$ | 0.288 |
| -0.020 | 3.700 | 0.280 |
| -0.016 | 3.976 | 0.282 |
| -0.011 | 4.316 | 0.275 |
| -0.007 | 4.601 | 0.265 |
| -0.003 | 5.034 | 0.251 |
| 0.002 | 5.437 | 0.235 |
| 0.008 | 5.811 | 0.213 |
| 0.015 | 6.341 | 0.185 |
| 0.028 | 6.848 | 0.146 |

$4.00 \%$
$R r=6$
2000
0000
0000

### 8.00\%

RAT1O
N-n $\rightarrow \infty \rightarrow V \rightarrow \infty$ NMno

 .

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { RETURV UN CAPITAL: } \\
& \text { AMORTILATION EXPENSE: } \\
& \text { FUNU URUWTH: } \\
& \text { RESERVE COMPOUNDEU AT }
\end{aligned}
$$

PR LEVEL





$$
\frac{1}{1}
$$


 , OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOODOOO I


Z 1 on~

ON FUND:

 ODODOODOOOOODODODOO200000
 000000000000000000111111111111111

 0000000000000000000000000
 11111111



 111 TAXES


BALANCE SHEET ACCOUNTS

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { TAX ACCOUNTING METHUO: NOT AHPLICABLE } \\
& \text { CAPITAL KEQULKED TO ESTABLISHFFUND AT } \\
& \text { AMORTIZEU OVER THE PLANT LIFE } \\
& \text { ASSUMED KATE OF INFLATION: G.OOS }
\end{aligned}
$$








 $\rightarrow 00000000000000000000000$ 111111111111111111

00000000000000000000000000 00000000003000000000000000 ODODO 000002000200000020000


ANALYSIS OF DECOMMISSIONING FINANCING ANU ACCOUNTING ALTERNATIVES
$4.00 \%$
0.0 क
$50.00 \%$
$50.00 \%$
$0.0 \%$
$8.00 \%$
RATIO
 つొに 0000000000000000000000000
CUNST \& PR LEVEL



 REVENUE

REVENUE
 $0000000000100000000 N \mathrm{NONNON001}$ *

 $V \rightarrow \rightarrow \cdots \rightarrow-1+\cdots+\cdots 000000000000000$ 0000000000000000000000000 D000000000000000000000000 11111111

1111









## BALANCE SHEET ACCOUNTS

DEF
TAXES
KESERVE

 U100mmattinino000010

 $1111111111|1111111| 1 \mid 111111$


 100000000000000000000000000 $\begin{array}{llllllllllllllllll}1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1\end{array}$
31
100000000000000000000000000


 $\begin{array}{ll}1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \\ 4 & 1\end{array}$
 $\rightarrow-\rightarrow-\rightarrow \rightarrow-\rightarrow-\omega$ UNVMNN
$4.00 \%$
$0.0 \%$
$50.00 \%$
$50.00 \%$
0.0 \％
$8.00 \%$






 －•••

 00000000000000000000000001 N


0000000000000000000000000

 0000000000000000000000000
 1111



ON』गロナMANNNナーJNさOMMNMロ000

 －000000000000000000000000




 $\begin{array}{lllllllllllllllll}1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1\end{array}$

00200000000000000000000000 100000000000000000000000000 i $\cap \Omega \cap \Omega \Omega \Omega \Omega \Omega \Omega \Omega \cap \Omega \Omega \Omega \Omega \Omega \Omega \Omega \Omega \Omega \Omega \Omega \Omega \Omega \Omega \Omega$
 U：O－NMAIDDN


ANALYSIS OF UECUMMISSIUNING FINANCING AND ACCOUNTING ALTERNATIVES
CASE \#1-C3

FINANCING METHOD: ESTABLISH FUNU AT AGE LERU TAX ACCOUNTING METHUU: DEFERREU TAA ACCOUINTING CAPITAL REQUIRED TO ESTABLISH FUNU AT AGE ZERO ASSIJNED KATE OF INFLATION: O.OO\%

RATE OF HETUKN ON CAPITAL: ON FUND:
4.00 *

TAX RATES:
RE TURIV UN CAPITAL: 50.00 末 AMORTILATION RESERVE COMPOUNDEU AT RESERVE COMPOUNDEU AT \&.00\%

| BALANCE SHEET ACCOUNTS |  |  |  |  | INCOME ACCOUNTS |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| AGE | FUND | CAPITAL | RESERVE | DEF <br> TAXES | AMUKT <br> EXPENSE | $\begin{aligned} & \text { TAX } \\ & \text { EXPENSE } \end{aligned}$ | RE TUKIN | KEVENUL | CuNaI \$ REVENUE | $\begin{aligned} & \text { PR LEEVEL } \\ & \text { COST } \end{aligned}$ | RATIO |
| 0 | 1.000 | -1.000 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 1 | 1.000 | -0.980 | -0.040 | 0.020 | 0.040 | 0.040 | 0.040 | -0.120 | -0.111 | 1.080 | 0.037 |
| 2 | 1.000 | -0.956 | -0.083 | 0.042 | $0 \cdot 043$ | 0.039 | 0.039 | -0.121 | -0.104 | 1.166 | 0.071 |
| 3 | 1.000 | -0.935 | -0.129 | 0.065 | 0.046 | 0.038 | 0.038 | -0.123 | -0.098 | 1.260 | 0.103 |
| 4 | 1.000 | -0.911 | -0.179 | 0.084 | $0.04 y$ | 0.037 | 0.037 | -0.124 | -0.091 | 1.300 | 0.131 |
| 5 | 1.000 | -0.884 | -0.231 | 0.110 | 0.053 | 0.036 | 0.036 | -0.126 | -0.085 | 1.469 | 0.150 |
| 6 | 1.000 | -0.8b6 | -0.287 | 0.144 | 0.056 | 0.035 | 0.035 | -0.127 | -0.080 | 1.507 | 0.181 |
| 7 | 1.000 | -0.0.07 | -0.347 | 0.173 | 0.059 | 0.034 | 0.034 | -0.120 | -0.015 | 1.714 | 0.202 |
| 8 | 1.000 | -0.795 | -0.409 | $0 \cdot 205$ | 0.062 | 0.033 | 0.033 | -0.129 | -0.069 | 1.851 | 0.221 |
| 9 | 1.000 | -0.103 | -0.475 | $0 \cdot 237$ | 0.006 | 0.032 | 0.032 | -0.12y | -0.065 | $1.9>9$ | 0.238 |
| 10 | 1.000 | -0.728 | -0.543 | 0.872 | 0.068 | 0.031 | 0.031 | -0.12y | -0.060 | 2.15y | 0.252 |
| 1 | 1.000 | -0.093 | -0.614 | 0.307 | 0.071 | 0.029 | 0.029 | -0.129 | -0.055 | 2.332 | 0.263 |
| 2 | 1.000 | -0.056 | -0.687 | 0.344 | 0.073 | 0.028 | 0.028 | -0.129 | -0.051 | 2.518 | 0.275 |
| 3 | 1.000 | -0.619 | -0.762 | 0.381 | 0.075 | 0.026 | 0.026 | -0.121 | -0.047 | 2.720 | 0.280 |
| 4 | 1.000 | -0.581 | -0.838 | 0.419 | 0.076 | 0.025 | 0.025 | -0.125 | -0.043 | 8.937 | 0.285 |
| 15 | 1.000 | -0.543 | -0.914 | $1 . .451$ | 0.076 | 0.023 | 0.023 | -0.122 | -0.039 | 3.172 | 0.208 |
| 6 | 1.000 | -0.506 | -0.988 | 0.444 | 0.074 | 0.022 | 0.022 | -0.118 | -0.034 | $3.4<6$ | 0.288 |
| 17 | 1.000 | -0.470 | -1.060 | 0.530 | 0.072 | 0.020 | 0.020 | -0.112 | - 0.030 | 3.700 | 0.280 |
| 18 | 1.000 | -0.437 | -1.126 | 0.563 | 0.067 | 0.019 | 0.019 | -0.104 | -0.026 | 3.976 | 0.282 |
| 19 | 1.000 | -0.407 | -1.186 | 0.543 | 0.059 | 0.017 | 0.017 | -0.094 | -0.022 | 4.310 | 0.275 |
|  | 1.000 | -0.383 | -1.234 | 0.617 | 0.048 | 0.016 | 0.010 | -0.081 | -0.017 | 4.661 | 0.265 |
|  | 1.000 | -0.367 | -1.266 | 0.633 | 0.032 | 0.015 | 0.015 | -0.063 | -0.012 | 5.014 | $0.251$ |
|  | . 0000 | -0.302 | -1.275 | 0.638 | 0.009 | 0.015 | 0.015 | -0.039 | -0.007 | 5.437 | 0.235 |
| 23 | .000 | -0.314 | -1.252 | 4.620 | -0.024 | 0.014 | 0.014 | -0.005 | -0.001 | 5.871 | 0.213 |
|  | 1.000 | -0.412 | -1.176 | 0.980 | -0.076 | 0.015 | 0.015 | 0.040 | 0.007 | 6.341 | 0.18 |
| 25 | 1.000 | -0.500 | -1.000 | 0.500 | -0.176 | 0.016 | 0.016 | 0.143 | 0.021 | 6.848 | 0.140 |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  | TOTAL | -2.310 | -1.195 |  |  |

FINANCING METHOD: ESTABLISH FUND AT AGE LERO TAX ACCUUNTING METBUO: DEFERKEU TAX ACCOUNTING CAPITAL KEQUAKED TO ESTABLISH FUIVD AT AGE LERO AMURTILEU UVER THE PLANT LEFE.
SSUMED KATE OF ANELATION: O. OO\%
$\begin{array}{lll}\text { HATE OF KLTURN ON CAPITAL: } \\ 4.00 \% \\ 0.0 & 6\end{array}$
TAX KATES:
KLTURN UN CAPITAL:
$50.00 \%$ $\begin{array}{ll}\text { KL TURIN UN CANITAL: } & 50.00 \% \\ \text { AMORTI LAT ON EXPENSE: } & 50.00 \%\end{array}$ FUND GHUWTH: HESERVE COMPOUNDEU AT B.00\%

BALANCE SHEET ACCOUNTS
$\qquad$ DEF. AGE

| FUND | CAPITAL | RESERVE | TAXES |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| .000 | -1.000 |  |  |
| 1.000 | -0. 080 | -0.040 | 0.020 |
| 1.000 | -0.458 | -0.083 | 0.042 |
| 1.000 | -0.935 | -0.129 | 0.065 |
| 1.000 | -0.911 | -0.179 | 0.089 |
| 1.000 | -0.884 | -0.231 | 0.110 |
| 1.000 | -0.856 | -0.287 | (7. 144 |
| 1.000 | -0.8く7 | -0.347 | 0.113 |
| 1.000 | -0.795 | -0.409 | 0.205 |
| 1.000 | -0.763 | -0.475 | U. 231 |
| 1.000 | -0.728 | -0.543 | 1).272 |
| 1.000 | -0.693 | -0.614 | 1).307 |
| . 000 | -0.656 | -0.681 | 1). 344 |
| . 000 | -0.619 | -0.762 | 9. 301 |
| . 000 | -0.581 | -0.838 | 0.414 |
| - 000 | -0.543 | $-0.914$ | 1). 457 |
| - 000 | -0.506 | -0.788 | 0.494 |
| - 000 | -0.470 | -1.060 | 0.530 |
| . 000 | -0.437 | -1.126 | 0.563 |
| - 000 | -0.407 | -1.186 | 0.543 |
| .000 | -0.383 | -1.234 | ().017 |
| .000 | -0.367 | -1.266 | 0.633 |
| . 000 | -0.362 | -1.275 | 0.638 |
| .000 | -0.374 | 1.252 | 0.620 |
| 1.000 | -0.412 | -1.176 | 0.580 |
| 1.000 | -0.500 | -1.000 | 0.500 |



| CUNST b REVLNUE | $\begin{aligned} & \text { PR LEVEL } \\ & \text { COSTI } \end{aligned}$ | RATIO |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| -0.111 | 1.080 | 0.037 |
| -0. 104 | 1. 166 | 0.071 |
| -0.098 | 1. 260 | 0.103 |
| -0.091 | 1.360 | 0.131 |
| -0.085 | 1.409 | 0.150 |
| -0.080 | 1.587 | 0.181 |
| - 0.075 | 1.714 | 0.202 |
| -U.069 | 1.851 | $0 \cdot 221$ |
| -0.065 | 1.949 | 0.238 |
| -0.000 | 2.159 | 0.252 |
| -0.055 | 2.332 | 0.263 |
| -0.051 | 2.518 | 0.273 |
| -0.047 | $2.7<0$ | 0.280 |
| -0.043 | 8.937 | 0.205 |
| -0.039 | 3.172 | 0.288 |
| -0.034 | 3.426 | 0.288 |
| -0.030 | 3.700 | 0.280 |
| -0.026 | 3.976 | 0.282 |
| -0.022 | 4.316 | $0 \cdot 275$ |
| -0.017 | 4.601 | 0.265 |
| -0.012 | 5.034 | 0.251 |
| -0.007 | 5.437 | 0.235 |
| -0.001 | 5.871 | 0.213 |
| 0.007 | 6.341 | 0.185 |
| 0.021 | 6.848 | 0.140 |

ANALYSIS OF DECUMMISSIUNING EINANCING AND ACCOUNTING ALTERNATIVES

## CASE \#2- 3

FINANCING METHUD: PLACE ACCKUALS IN A FUNU TAX ACCOUNTING METHUD: NOT APPLICA日LE UECUMMISSIONING CUST ESTIMAIE PRUJECTEU AT ASSUMED KAIE OF INFLATIUQ TO THE LIVU OF CACH ACCOUNTING YEAR. ASSUMED KATE OF INFLATION: J.OO\%

RATE OF KETUKN ON CAPITAL: $4.00 \%$
TAX RATES:
RETURN UN CAPITAL: $50.00 \%$ AMORT I $\angle A T I O N ~ E X P E N S E: ~ 0.0 ~ \% ~$ FUNU GRUWTH:
RESERVE COMPUUNDEU



> 0000000000000000000000000 0000000000000000000000000



 TAX ACCUUNTING METHOU: NOT APHLICABLE $00 \%$
S
OEF

```
0000000300900090000900090
```



 NISDNISMDNNNNNNVNNATHONUOD $000-\rightarrow$ UNMMIJI约OONND0000000
 1
4
4
2
3
3 OPPOSOPOPOOPOOPOYOPOP?POQ? 0000000002000000000000000




$\begin{array}{ll}4 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \\ 4 & 1\end{array}$

$\rightarrow \rightarrow \rightarrow-\rightarrow \rightarrow \rightarrow \rightarrow$ vN~Nuv

FINANCING METHOD: RLACE ACCKUALS IN A FUNU
TAX ACCOUNTING METHUU: DEPRECIATIUN KESERVE ACCOUNTING DECOMMISSIONING COST ESTIMAIE RROJECTEU AT ASSUMED RATE OF IQFLATIUN TO THL LND OF. EACH ACCOUNTING YEAR. ASSUMED RATE OF INFLATION: 8.00\%

RATE OF KETUKN ON CAPITAL: $4.00 \%$
UN FUND: 0.0 \& RETUKN UN CAPITAL $\begin{array}{ll}\text { HE TUKN UN CAPITAL: } & 50.00 \% \\ \text { AMOKT I LATION EXPENSE: } & 50.00 \%\end{array}$ AMOKT I LATION EXPENSE: $50.00 \%$ FUNO GHUWTH: RESERVE COMPOUNDEU AT

|  | $\triangle A L$ | NCE SH | ACCO |  |  | INCOME | 5 |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| AGE | Fundo | CAPITAL | KESERVE | DEF. TAXES | $\begin{aligned} & \text { AMUNT } \\ & \text { EXPENSE } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { TAX } \\ & \text { EXPENSE } \end{aligned}$ | RETURN | KtVENUt | CUNST S Kevenue | $\begin{aligned} & \text { PR LEVVEL } \\ & \text { CUST } \end{aligned}$ | RATIU |
| 0 | 0.0 | 0.0 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 1 | 0.022 | 0.0 | -0.022 | 0.0 | 0.022 | 0.022 | 0.0 | -0.043 | -0.040 | 1.080 | 0.020 |
| 2 | 0.045 | 0.0 | -0.045 | 0.0 | 0.023 | 0.023 | 0.0 | -0.047 | -0.040 | 1.166 | $0.03 y$ |
| 3 | 0.070 | 0.0 | -0.070 | 0.0 | 0.025 | 0.025 | 0.0 | -0.051 | -0.040 | 1. 260 | 0.056 |
| 4 | 0.098 | 0.0 | -0.098 | 0.0 | $0 \cdot v 27$ | 0.027 | 0.0 | -0.055 | -0.040 | I. 300 | 0.072 |
| 5 | 0.128 | 0.0 | -0.128 | 0.0 | $0 \cdot 030$ | 0.030 | 0.0 | -0.060 | -0.041 | 1. 409 | 0.087 |
| 6 | 0.160 | 0.0 | -0.160 | 0.0 | 0.033 | 0.033 | 0.0 | -0.066 | -0.041 | 1.587 | 0.101 |
| 7 | 0.196 | 0.0 | -0.146 | 0.0 | 0.036 | 0.036 | 0.0 | -0.072 | -0.042 | 1.714 | 0.115 |
| 8 | 0.236 | 0.0 | -0.236 | 0.0 | 0.040 | 0.040 | 0.0 | -0.074 | -0.043 | 1.851 | 0.120 |
| 9 | 0.280 | 0.0 | -0.280 | $0 \cdot 0$ | U. 044 | 0.044 | 0.0 | -0.088 | -0.044 | 1.949 | 0.140 |
| 10 | 0.328 | 0.0 | -0.328 | 0.0 | 0.049 | 0.049 | 0.0 | -0.091 | -0.045 | 2.159 | $0 \cdot 152$ |
| 11 | 0.382 | 0.0 | -0.382 | 0.0 | 0.054 | 0.054 | 0.0 | -0.108 | -0.046 | 2.332 | 0.164 |
| 12 | 0.443 | 0.0 | -0.443 | 1). 0 | 0.060 | 0.060 | 0.0 | $-0.121$ | -0.048 | 2.518 | 0.170 |
| 13 | $0 \cdot 511$ | 0.0 | -0.511 | 0.0 | 0.008 | 0.068 | 0.0 | -0.136 | -0.050 | $2.7<0$ | 0.180 |
| 14 | 0.287 | 0.0 | -0.587 | 0.0 | 0.010 | 0.076 | 0.0 | -0.153 | -0.052 | 2.937 | 0.200 |
| 15 | 0.674 | 0.0 | -0.674 | 0.0 | 0.087 | 0.087 | 0.0 | $-0.173$ | -0.055 | 3.112 | 0.212 |
| 16 | 0.772 | 0.0 | -0.772 | 0.0 | 0.094 | 0.094 | 0.0 | -0.197 | -0.058 | 3.426 | 0.225 |
| 17 | 0.885 | 0.0 | -0.885 | 0.0 | 0.113 | 0.113 | 0.0 | -0.226 | -0.061 | 3.700 | 0.234 |
| 18 | 1.015 | 0.0 | -1.015 | 0.0 | 0.130 | 0.130 | 0.0 | -0.261 | -0.065 | 3.996 | 0.254 |
| 19 | 1.167 | 0.0 | $-1.167$ | 0.0 | 0.152 | 0.152 | 0.0 | -0.303 | -0.070 | 4.310 | 0.270 |
| 20 | 1.345 | 0.0 | $-1.345$ | 0.0 | 0.178 | 0.178 | 0.0 | -0.351 | -0.077 | 4.601 | 0.289 |
| 21 | 1.558 | $0 \cdot 0$ | $-1.558$ | $0 \cdot 0$ | $0 \cdot 213$ | $0 \cdot 213$ | 0.0 | -0.420 | -0.085 | 5.034 | 0.310 |
| 23 | 2.014 | $0 \div 0$ | -1.817 | ().0 | $0 \cdot 254$ | 0.259 | 0.0 | -0.518 | -0.095 | 5.437 | 0.334 |
| 24 | 2.1410 | 0.0 | -2.14 | 0.0 | $0 \cdot 3 \mathrm{Cl}^{4}$ | 0.324 | 0.0 | -0.649 | -0.111 | $5.8 / 1$ | 0.365 |
| 25 | 3.219 | 0.0 | -3.219 | 0.0 | 0.4248 | 0.427 0.648 | $0=0$ 0 | -0.858 | -0.135 | $\begin{aligned} & 6.341 \\ & 6.848 \end{aligned}$ | 0.405 |

$6 R R A$
0000
0000
6000
HON

 VMVO. $\rightarrow$ ज

 0000000000000000000000000












 SSDOSOつOOOOOODOSOODSODSDO



Mmononduncmogninvivonl IDND

 ○OOOOPOR
 000,0000000000000000000000 ~MOSOUDNUN


 ionaritun on oronnrumginundadnrumtun $\rightarrow \rightarrow+\rightarrow \rightarrow-\rightarrow-\cdots \rightarrow$ NはMNNM
ANALYSIS OF DLCUMMISSIUNINU EINANCING ANU ACCOUNTING ALTERNATIVES
$4.00 \%$
$0: 0 \%$ $12 \pi x+2$
0000
0000
0000
$n \cup 0$

RATIU
0000000000000000000000000 TDNOOTDNOOTMNDO tDNOOTMNDO

 CUNST B PR LEVEL






 1111111111111111111111111


 00000000000000000000000 -
 00000000000000000000000





CAPITAL RESERVE TAXES



 T TAX ACCUUNTINO METIUD: DEFEKKED TAX ACCUUNTING
> 6. $00 \%$

> RECOME OF INFLATIUN TO THE EIU OF EACH ACCOUNTING YEAR. ASSUNED KATE OF INFLATION:











 $\begin{array}{ll}10 \\ 0 & 1 \\ 4 & \end{array}$

[^24]$4=00 \%$
$0=0 \%$
$50=00 \%$
$50=00 \%$
$0=0 \%$
$8=00 \%$ RUND UROWTH: RESVE COMPOUNDEV AT







 $\underset{\sim}{\sim}$ REVENUE

 INCOME ACCOUNTS TAX

 0000000000000000000000000 TOTAL

 $0000000000000 \rightarrow-4-4-4-4-4-4-4=4=$




 00000000000000000000000011

[^25]FINANCINO METHOD: PLACE ACCRUALS IN A FUNU
CASE ${ }^{-12}-C 4$
TAX ACCUUNTING METHUD: DEFEKRED TAX ACCOUNTING
 ASSUMED RATE OF INFLATION. $0.00 \%$




RESERVE TAXES

 NUNGNUNGMDONUNUNNMNNTMI ONUNOC
 11111111111111111111111111111





 Nownooononnoonminoin-itionnint


$10 \rightarrow N m+$ Un OR coan onnMotinonagonnmain
$\rightarrow \rightarrow \rightarrow-4 \rightarrow \rightarrow \rightarrow \rightarrow \rightarrow \rightarrow$ UNYNVN

FINANCING METHOD: FINANCE AI DECEMMISSIUNING TAX ACCOUNTIAG METHOO: NOT APPLICAGLE

DECOMMISSIONING COST ESTIMATE PROJECTEO AT ASSUMED RATE OF INFL ATIOQ TO THE CNO OF EACH ALCOUNTING YEAR. ASSUMED RATE OF INFLATION: $8.00 \%$

KATE OF KETUKN ON CAPITAL: $4.00 \%$
TAX RATES:
RETURN UN CAPITAL: 50.006 AMORT I LATION EXPENSE: 0.0 \% RESERVE COMPOUNUEU AT $8.00 \%$

| AGE | FUivd | CAPITAL | RESERVE | DEF. <br> TAXES |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 0 | 0.0 | 0.0 |  |  |
| 1 | 0.0 | 0.043 | -0.043 | 0.0 |
| 2 | 0.0 | 0.093 | -0.093 | 0.0 |
| 3 | 0.0 | 0.151 | -0.151 | 0.0 |
| 4 | 0.0 | 0.218 | -0.218 | 0.0 |
| 5 | 0.0 | 0.294 | -0.294 | 0.0 |
| 6 | 0.0 | 0.381 | -0.381 | 0.0 |
| 7 | 0.0 | 0.480 | -0.480 | 0.0 |
| 8 | 0.0 | 0.592 | -0.592 | 0.0 |
| 9 | 0.0 | 0.720 | -0.720 | 0.0 |
| 0 | 0.0 | 0.864 | -0.864 | 0.0 |
| 1 | 0.0 | 1.020 | -1.026 | 0.0 |
| 2 | 0.0 | 1.209 | -1.209 | 0.0 |
| 3 | 0.0 | 1.414 | -1.414 | 0.0 |
| 4 | 0.0 | 1.645 | -1.645 | 0.0 |
| 5 | 0.0 | 1. 903 | -1.903 | 0.0 |
| 6 | 0.0 | 2.193 | -2.193 | 0.0 |
| 7 | 0.0 | 2.516 | -2.516 | 0.0 |
| 18 | 0.0 | 2.877 | -2.877 | 0.0 |
| 19 | 0.0 | 3.880 | -3.280 | 0.0 |
| 20 | 0.0 | 3.729 | -3.729 | $0 \cdot 0$ |
| 21 | 0.0 | 4.228 | -4.228 | 0.0 |
| 22 | 0.0 | 4.784 | -4.784 | 0.0 |
| 23 | 0.0 | 5.402 | -5.402 | 0.0 |
| 24 | $0 \cdot 0$ | 6.088 | -6.088 | 0.0 |
| 25 | 0.0 | 6.848 | -6.848 | 0.0 |


| $\begin{aligned} & \text { AMURT } \\ & \text { LXPENSE } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { TAX } \\ & \text { EXPENSE } \end{aligned}$ | RETURN | REVENUE | $\begin{aligned} & \text { CUNST } \$ \\ & \text { REVENUE } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { PR LOSVEL } \\ & \text { COST } \end{aligned}$ | RATIO |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 0.043 | 0.0 | 0.0 | -0.043 | -0.040 | 2. 080 | 0.040 |
| $0 \cdot 050$ | -0.002 | -0.002 | -0.047 | -0.040 | 1. 106 | 0.080 |
| 0.058 | -0.004 | -0.004 | -0.050 | -0.040 | I. 260 | 0.120 |
| 0.067 | -0.006 | -0.006 | -0.054 | -0.040 | 1.360 | 0.160 |
| $0.076$ | -0.009 | -0.009 | -0.054 | -0.040 | 1.469 | 0.200 |
| 0.087 | -0.012 | -0.012 | -0.063 | -0.040 | 1. 587 | 0.240 |
| $0 \cdot 099$ | -0.015 | -0.015 | -0.069 | -0.040 | 8.714 | 0.280 |
| 0.112 | -0.019 | -0.019 | -0.074 | -0.040 | 1.851 | 0.320 |
| 0.127 | -0.024 | -0.024 | -0.080 | -0.040 | b. 949 | 0.360 |
| 0. 144 | -0.024 | -0.029 | -0.086 | -0.040 | 2.159 | 0.400 |
| 0.162 | -0.035 | -0.035 | -0.093 | -0.040 | a.332 | $0.440$ |
| 0.183 | -0.041 | -0.041 | -0.101 | -0.040 | 2.518 | $0.480$ |
| $0 \cdot 205$ | -0.048 | -0.048 | -0.10y | -0.040 | 2.7<0 | 0.520 |
| $0 \cdot 231$ | -0.057 | -0.057 | -0.117 | -0.040 | 2.937 | 0.560 |
| U-258 | -0.066 | -0.066 | -0.127 | -0.040 | 3.172 | 0.600 |
| 0.289 | -0.076 | -0.076 | -0.137 | -0.040 | 3.426 | 0.640 |
| 0.323 | -0.088 | -0.088 | -0.148 | -0.040 | 3.700 | 0.680 |
| $0 \cdot 361$ | -0.101 | -0.101 | -0.160 | -0.040 | 3.996 | 0.720 |
| 0.403 | -0.115 | -0.115 | -0.173 | -0.040 | 4.316 | 0.760 |
| 0.449 | -0.131 | -0.131 | -0.186 | -0.040 | 4.601 | 0.800 |
| $0 \cdot 500$ | -0.149 | -0.149 | -0.201 | -0.040 | 5.034 | $0.840$ |
| $0.556$ | -0.169 | -0.169 | -0.217 | -0.040 | $5.437$ | $0.880$ |
| 0.618 | -0.191 | -0.1-1 | -0.235 | -0.040 | 5.871 | $0.920$ |
| $0.686$ | -0.216 | -0.216 | -0.254 | -0.040 | 6.341 | $0.460$ |
| 0.761 | -0.244 | -0.244 | -0.274 | -0.040 | 6.848 | 1.000 |
|  |  | TOTAL | -3.156 | -1.000 |  |  |

 ЛDOON 9 DGVONVANNODD WVOONO

 10 N
FINANCING METHOO: FINANCE AI OECOMMIゝSIUNINO
IAx ACCODNTING MEIGNL







$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { UNII } \\
& \text { AIt }
\end{aligned}
$$ ACCUUNTS

NEVENUL
-ningmainnoanomaponoJnongmu

 * * * * * * * * * * * * * . * * . . * * * QOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOQOOO 0





111111111111111111111111








$$
\frac{15}{0}
$$

AMUNT TAX 06AT


$$
-5
$$

$$
\begin{array}{r}
0 E G \\
A A \\
A S S U
\end{array}
$$

iv
No

XPENSE EXPENSE
ESTIMAIE NROJECTLU
TO ESTIMATED UATE OH N:
ITASSUMEO
TOTAL
$\cap \mathrm{M}$
Y N
0
0
1
1
DEF
TAXL
-omwiononnoovinnonu-tomnnt


111111111111111111111111111111111



$$
\frac{1}{5}
$$

        ominonarixom ovan nutur virnurnetan no
    $$
\begin{aligned}
& 5415 \\
& 2.10
\end{aligned}
$$



$$
\begin{aligned}
& 24 \\
& 2 \rightarrow 1
\end{aligned}
$$

        i
    $$
\underset{\square \rightarrow \pi}{\square \Delta u}
$$

$$
n \pm
$$




$$
\stackrel{n}{\square}
$$

        SDODOODOD00000000000000000
    
$50.00 \%$
$50.00 \%$
8． $00 \%$
 VnתN DOGUt
 シOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOODOO
CUNS T \＆PR LEVEL
 tMmmmmnmmmmmmmstst fin ON 00000000000000000000000 till 000000200000200000200000011






REIUKN REVENUL

 000000000000000000000000 ， － 11111111111111111111111111
 NVNNNNMmmmj $000000000000000000 \rightarrow n \rightarrow$ numin


 0000000000000000 $\rightarrow \rightarrow \rightarrow V N \eta+0$


 OOOOOOOOOOOCOOOOOOOOCO


 －0000000000000000～ールールNNM 111111111111111111111111


 ○OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOールールールNM NCE ！
$2 i$
00000000000000000000000000 －OOOOOOOOOOODOOOOOOOOOÓ
U1



FINANCING METHOD: FINANCE AI DECOMMISSIUNING TAX ACCOUNTING METHOO: DEPRECIATION HESERVE ACCOUNTING DECOMMISSIONING COST ESTIMATE PROJECTEG AT ASSUMED RATE OF INFLATION TO ESTIMATED DATE OF RETIREMENT. ASSUMED RATE OF INFLATION:

RATE OF KETUKN ON CAPITAL: $4.00 \%$
TAX RATES:
$\begin{array}{ll}\text { RETURN UN CAPITAL: } & 50.00 \% \\ \text { AMORTI LATION EXPENSE: } & 50.00 \%\end{array}$
RESEKVE COMPOUNDEU AT $8.00 \%$

|  | BALANCE SHEET ACCOUNTS |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| AGE | FUND | GAPITAL | RESERVE | TAXES |
| 0 | 0.0 | 0.0 |  |  |
| 1 | 0.0 | 0.137 | -0.137 | 0.0 |
| 2 | 0.0 | 0.273 | -0.273 | 0.0 |
| 3 | $0 \cdot 0$ | 0.410 | -0.410 | 0.0 |
| 4 | 0.0 | 0.545 | -0.545 | 0.0 |
| 5 | 0.0 | 0.080 | -0.680 | 0.0 |
| 6 | 0.0 | 0.815 | -0.815 | $0 \cdot 0$ |
| 7 | 0.0 | 0.948 | -0.948 | $0 \cdot 0$ |
| 8 | 0.0 | 1.082 | -1.082 | 0.0 |
| 9 | 0.0 | 1.215 | -1.215 | 0.0 |
| 0 | 0.0 | 1.347 | -1.347 | 0.8 |
| 1 | 0.0 | 1.478 | -1.478 | 0.8 |
| 2 | 0.0 | 1.608 | -1.608 | 0.8 |
| 3 | 0.0 | 1.738 | -1.738 | $0 \cdot 8$ |
| 4 | 0.0 | 1.867 | -1.867 | 0.0 |
| 15 | $0 \cdot 0$ | 1.795 | -1.995 | 0.0 |
| 6 | 0.0 | 2.122 | -2.122 | $0 \cdot 0$ |
| 7 | 0.0 | 2.248 | -2.248 | 0.0 |
| 18 | 0.0 | C. 372 | -2.372 | 0.0 |
| 19 | 0.0 | 2.496 | -2.496 | 0.0 |
| 20 | 0.0 | 2.617 | -2.617 | 0.0 |
| E1 | 0.0 | 2.737 | -2.737 | 0.0 |
| 2 | 0.0 | 2.854 | -2.854 | $0 \cdot 0$ |
| 23 | 0.0 | 2.968 | -2.968 | 0.0 |
| 24 | 0.0 | 3.077 | -3.077 | 0.0 |
| 25 | 0.0 | 3.178 | -3.178 | 0.0 |


| $\begin{aligned} & \text { AMORT } \\ & \text { EXPENSE } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { TAX } \\ & \text { EXPENSE } \end{aligned}$ | RETUKN | REVENUL | CUNDT S REVENUE | $\begin{aligned} & \text { PR LEVEL } \\ & \text { COST } \end{aligned}$ | RATIO |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 0.131 | 0.137 | 0.0 | -0.274 | -0.254 | 1. 080 | 0.127 |
| U.137 | 0.131 | -0.005 | -0.262 | -0.225 | b. 166 | $0 \cdot 234$ |
| 0.136 | 0.125 | -0.011 | -0.250 | -0.199 | b. 260 | $0 \cdot 325$ |
| $0 \cdot 136$ | $0 \cdot 114$ | -0.016 | -0.238 | -0.175 | b. 360 | $0.401$ |
| 0.135 | 0.113 | -0.022 | -0.226 | -0.154 | b. 409 | 0.463 |
| $0 \cdot 134$ | 0.107 | -0.027 | -0.215 | -0.135 | b. 587 | 0.513 |
| $0 \cdot 134$ | 0.101 | -0.033 | -0.203 | -0.118 | 1.714 | $0 \cdot 553$ |
| $0 \cdot 133$ | 0.095 | -0.038 | -0.191 | -0.103 | 1.851 | 0.584 |
| 0.133 | 0.089 | -0.043 | -0.179 | -0.089 | 1.999 | $0.608$ |
| 0.132 | 0.083 | -0.049 | -0.167 | -0.077 | a. 159 | $0 \cdot 624$ |
| 0.131 | 0.077 | -0.054 | -0.15 | -0.066 | 2.332 | $0 \cdot 634$ |
| $0 \cdot 131$ | 0.071 | -0.059 | $-0.143$ | -0.057 | 2.518 | 0.639 |
| 0.130 | 0.065 | -0.064 | -0.131 | -0.048 | 2.720 | 0.639 |
| 0.129 | 0.059 | -0.070 | -0.119 | -0.040 | 2.937 | 0.636 |
| 0.128 | 0.053 | -0.075 | -0.107 | -0.034 | 3.172 | 0.629 |
| 0.127 | 0.047 | -0.080 | -0.094 | -0.028 | 3.426 | 0.619 |
| $0 \cdot 126$ | 0.041 | -0.085 | -0.082 | -0.022 | 3.700 | 0.608 |
| $0 \cdot 125$ | 0.035 | -0.090 | -0.06 | -0.017 | 3.996 | 0.594 |
| 0.123 | 0.028 | -0.095 | -0.056 | -0.013 | 4.316 | 0.578 |
| 0.121 | 0.022 | -0.100 | -0.043 | -0.009 | 4.661 | 0.561 |
| 0.120 | 0.015 | -0.105 | -0.030 | -0.006 | 5.034 | 0.544 |
| 0.127 | 0.008 | -0.109 | -0.015 | -0.003 | S.437 | 0.525 |
| 0.114 | -0.000 | -0.114 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 5.871 | 0.505 |
| $0 \cdot 109$ | -0.009 | -0.119 | 0.018 | 0.003 | $6 \cdot 341$ | 0.485 |
| 0.101 | -0.022 | -0.123 | 0.045 | 0.007 | 6.848 | 0.464 |
|  |  | TOTAL | -3.186 | -1.864 |  |  |

ANALYSIS OF DLCOMMISSIONING FINANCING ANO ACCOUNTING ALTERNATIVES CASE \#3-C3

FINANCING METHOD: FINANCE AI DECOMMISSIUNING TAX ACCOUNTING METHUO: DEFEKRED TAA ACCOUNTING ӨECOMMISSIONING CUST ESTIMATE PROJECTEU AT ASSUMED RATE OF INRLATION TO THE GIND OF EACH ACCOUNTING YEAR. ASSUMED RATE OF INELATION: $8.00 \%$

RATE OF RETUKN ON CAPITAL: $4.00 \%$
TAX RATES:
RETURN UN CAPITAL: 50.00\% AMOKTILATION EXPENSE: $50.00 \%$

RESERVE COMPOUNDED AT 8.00t

BALANCE SHELT ACCOUNTS


| FUND | GAPITAL | RESERVE | $\begin{aligned} & \text { DEF. } \\ & \text { TAXES } \end{aligned}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 0.0 | 0.0 |  |  |
| $0 \cdot 0$ | 0.022 | -0.043 | 0.022 |
| $0 \cdot 0$ | 0.047 | -0.093 | 0.047 |
| 0.0 | 0.076 | -0.151 | 0.070 |
| 0.0 | 0.109 | -0.218 | 0.109 |
| 0.0 | 0.147 | -0.294 | 0.547 |
| 0.0 | 0.140 | -0.381 | 0.190 |
| 0.0 | 0.240 | -0.480 | 0.240 |
| 0.0 | 0.296 | -0.592 | 0.290 |
| 0.0 | 0.360 | -0.720 | 0.360 |
| 0.0 | 0.432 | -0.864 | 0.432 |
| 0.0 | 0.513 | -1.026 | 0.513 |
| 0.0 | 0.604 | -1.209 | 0.604 |
| 0.0 | 0.707 | -1.414 | 0.707 |
| 0.0 | 0.822 | -1.645 | 0.822 |
| 0.0 | 0.952 | -1.903 | $0 \cdot y 52$ |
| 0.0 | 1.096 | -2.1y3 | 1.096 |
| 0.0 | 1. 258 | -2.516 | 1. 258 |
| 0.0 | 1.439 | -2.877 | 1.439 |
| $0 \cdot \mathrm{U}$ | 1.640 | -3.280 | $1.64 \theta$ |
| 0.0 | 1.864 | -3.729 | 1.864 |
| 0.0 | 2.114 | -4.228 | 2.114 |
| 0.0 | 2.342 | -4.784 | 2.392 |
| 0.0 | 2.701 | -5.402 | 2.701 |
| 0.0 | 3.044 | -6.088 | 3.044 |
| 0.0 | 3.424 | -6.848 | 3.424 |


| AMURT EXPENSE | $\begin{aligned} & \text { TAX } \\ & \text { EXPENSE } \end{aligned}$ | RETURN | KEVENUL | CUNST S REVLNUE | $\begin{aligned} & \text { PR LEEVEL } \\ & \text { COST } \end{aligned}$ | RATIO |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 0.043 | 0.0 | 0.0 | -0.043 | -0.040 | 2.000 | 0.040 |
| 0.050 | -0.001 | -0.001 | -0.040 | -0.041 | ). 106 | 0.080 |
| $0 \cdot 0 \leqslant 8$ | -0.002 | -0.002 | -0.054 | -0.043 | 1. 200 | 0.120 |
| 0.061 | -0.003 | -0.003 | -0.06U | -0.044 | 2.300 | 0.160 |
| 0.076 | -0.004 | -0.004 | -0.067 | -0.046 | L. 409 | 0.200 |
| 0.087 | -0.006 | -0.006 | -0.075 | -0.047 | $\pm .587$ | 0.240 |
| 0.099 | -0.008 | -0.008 | -0.084 | -0.049 | t. 714 | 0.280 |
| $0 \cdot 1 \leqslant 2$ | -0.010 | -0.010 | -0.093 | -0.050 | 1.851 | $0 \cdot 320$ |
| $0 \cdot 127$ | -0.012 | -0.012 | -0.104 | -0.052 | b.999 | 0.360 |
| 0.144 | -0.014 | -0.014 | -0.115 | -0.053 | \&. 159 | 0.400 |
| 0.162 | -0.017 | -0.017 | -0.128 | -0.055 | 2.332 | 0.440 |
| 0.183 | -0.021 | -0.021 | -0.142 | -0.056 | 2.518 | 0.480 |
| $0 \cdot 205$ | -0.024 | -0.024 | -0.157 | -0.058 | 2.720 | 0.520 |
| $0 \cdot 231$ | -0.028 | -0.028 | -0.174 | -0.059 | 2.937 | 0.560 |
| 0.258 | -0.033 | -0.033 | -0.193 | -0.061 | 3.112 | 0.600 |
| $0 \cdot 289$ | -0.038 | -0.038 | -0.213 | -0.062 | 3.426 | 0.640 |
| $0 \cdot 323$ | -0.044 | -0.044 | -0.236 | -0.064 | 3. 700 | 0.680 |
| $0 \cdot 361$ | -0.050 | -0.050 | -0.260 | -0.065 | 3.996 | 0.720 |
| 0.403 | -0.058 | -0.058 | -0.288 | -0.067 | 4.316 | 0.760 |
| $0 \cdot 44 y$ | -0.060 | -0.066 | -0.318 | -0.068 | 4.661 | 0.800 |
| $0 \cdot 200$ | -0.075 | -0.075 | -0.351 | -0.070 | 5.034 | 0.840 |
| 0.556 | -0.085 | -0.085 | -0.387 | -0.071 | 5.437 | 0.880 |
| 0.648 | -0.096 | -0.096 | -0.420 | -0.073 | 5.871 | $0.920$ |
| $0.086$ | $-0.108$ | $-0.108$ | -0.470 | -0.074 | 6.341 | $0.960$ |
| 0.761 | -0.122 | -0.122 | -0.517 | -0.076 | 6.848 | 1.000 |
|  |  | TOTAL | -5.003 | -1.444 |  |  |

 GDOON $\rightarrow 0 \rightarrow$ UNONNANNOMDANOONO














 000000000000000020000000000 AMUNSE EXPENSE

 0000000000000 ールールールールールールール 0000000000000000000000 0011111111111111111111111

 SOOODOOODOOOODOODODO0000， FINANCING METHOD：FINANCE AI DECUMMISSIUNING ASSUMED RATE OF JNFLATION：\＆．00\％
TAX RATES：UN CAPITIAL：$\quad$ OO． $00 \%$
$50.00 \%$
$50.00 \%$

PR LEVEL
AMUKT EXPENSE KETURN HEVENUE



 ACCOUNTS GASE $\quad 3-C 4$
TAX ACCOUNTING METHOD：DEFERKED TAX ACCUUNTING

AMOKTI LATION EXPENSE
$\qquad$
．
$\qquad$



 $\begin{array}{lllllllllllllllllllllllll}1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1\end{array}$


 31 2
2
2
2 1
10
10 OOOOOOOODOOODOOOOOODOOOPOQ 00000000000000000000000


## POWER REACTOR DECOMMISSIONING: NRC REGULATORY DEVELOPMENTS

## Nicholas S. Reynolds <br> Partner <br> Debevoise \& Liberman

The following comments represent my personal views on the legal and financial aspects of power reactor decommissioning, and not the views of the Utility Decommissioning Group (to which I am Legal Counsel). Before I discuss these aspects of the decommissioning question, let me first provide a little background on the Utility Decommissioning Group. The Group was formed in late 1977 to participate in the NRC reevaluation of its policies and regulations governing decommissioning. Since that time, the Group has followed closely and provided input to the development of the legal, financial and technical aspects of power reactor decommissioning by the NRC. The Group consists of 15 power reactor licensees and the Edison Electric Institute.

## I. NRC ROLE IN DECOMMISSIONING FINANCING

In my view, the NRC lacks jurisdiction or authority over matters of economic regulation and utility financing which would be necessary to impose a particular decommissioning funding arrangement on NRC power reactor licensees. Such matters are properly addressed by State ratemaking agencies or the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission ("FERC").

The jurisdiction of the States and FERC is specifically preserved in Section 271 of the Atomic Energy Act, which provides that nothing in the Act affects "the authority or regulations of any Federal, State or local agency with respect to the generation, sale or transmission of electric power produced through the use of nuclear facilities." In addition, Section 272 of the Act subjects NRC licensees which either transmit or sell at wholesale in interstate commerce electric energy generated by nuclear power reactors to the regulatory provisions of the Federal Power Act.

The NRC Staff apparently does not dispute that it lacks jurisdiction to prescribe the funding arrangement for decommissioning cost recovery. For example, in the Staff's draft report titled "Assuring the Availability of Funds for Decommissioning Nuclear Facilities" (NUREG-0584, Rev. 1), the Staff noted that "NRC should avoid imposing requirements so specific that they impinge on state or federal ratemaking authority or on utility accounting practices, particularly when the effects of those requirements are not all that clear" (NUREG-0584, at p. 38). Likewise, the Staff observed at the State workshop last year in Seattle that the NRC "is not in the ratemaking business and does not want to [be]," and that the NRC could not "preempt other authorities" in the realm of economic regulation (NUREG/CP-0008, at p. 242). Thus, it appears that all parties to the decomurissioning question -- the NRC, the regulated industry, and

State and Federal economic regulators -- are in agreement that the NRC should not and as a matter of law may not involve itself in matters of economic regulation.

What then is the proper formal role for the NRC on the legal and financial aspects of the decommissioning question. The NRC has jurisdiction and authority to require a licensee to demonstrate that it possesses or has reasonable assurance of obtaining the funds necessary to cover, inter alia, the estimated costs of permanently shutting down the facility and maintaining it in a safe condition. These regulations are founded in § 182 of the Atomic Energy Act, which provides for a determination by the NRC that an applicant is financially qualified to perform the activities contemplated by the license. NRC regulations require an applicant for a power reactor operating license to demonstrate that it is financially qualified to decommission the reactor under review. 10 C.F.R. Part 50, 550.33 (f) and Appendix C.

Typically the NRC Staff review on the issue of financial qualifications to decontission a reactor has not been of major significance. The Staff in the past generally has been content to make the necessary findings of financial qualifications on the basis of annual reports, general financial statements, and other general information required to be submitted in the OL application. However, I sense an indication that the Staff in its proposals to the Commission on the decommissioning rulemaking will recommend that a much more serious financial qualifications review be mandated on the decomulissioning question.

In addition, the NRC could have an important advisory role to play in providing its licensees and the States and FERC with guidance as to what the NRC perceives to be a range of acceptable methods to finance decommissioning. In other words, the NRC might indicate the range of methods of decommissioning cost recovery which would generally provide it with the "reasonable assurance" it must have that licensees are financially qualified to decommission. However, the NRC should not preclude any viable funding option from being implemented by the economic regulators. This view is not incompatible with the Commission's statutory need to review for financial qualifications, for if the applicant cannot demonstrate its financial qualifications to the Commission's satisfaction, the Conmission may refuse to issue a license. Thus, the Commission could review each application on a case-by-case basis to assure that one of the acceptable funding methods will be utilized, or find as in the alternative that some other arrangement was acceptable.

In addition, the Commission can greatly aid the economic regulators by providing detailed generic analyses of the technology and costs of power reactor decomissioning. These regulators have apparently experienced considerable difficulty in deriving decommissioning cost estimates for use in rate proceedings, and the Cormission could fill the void which apparently exists. The NRC Staff issued such reports on PWR decommissioning in June 1978 and

August 1979. It will issue its report on BWR decommissioning shortly.

## II. NRC STAFE EVALUATION OF FUNDING OPTIONS

The NRC Staff has developed five criteria with which to evaluate the viability of the various decommissioning funding options. Those criteria are (1) the degree of assurance the option provides that necessary funds will be available when needed; (2) the direct and indirect costs of the option; (3) the equitable aspects of the option (i.e., who pays); (4) the degree of responsiveness of the option to changes in inflation, interest rates, reactor life, and decommissioning costs; and (5) the ability of the option to accommodate differing ownership and jurisdictional arrangements for a given reactor facility.

Against these criteria, the Staff has seriously evaluated the following four basic options for funding decommissioning costs: (1) prepayment or funding at commissioning, (2) a funced reserve accumulated over plant life, (3) negative net salvage depreciation and reinvestment in plant, and (4) surety bonds. In the Staff's draft report on this matter, the Staff indicated a strong preference for the prepayment option, primarily on the bases of the "high level of assurance of funds availability" and the Staff's tentative conclusion that the cost of this option is not substantially higher than other options (NUREG-0584, at p. 39).

I take issue with this tentative conclusion of the Staff on two principal bases. First, the required level of assurance to be provided by a funding option from the standpoint of the Staff must be more clearly defined. The Staff states the question as follows:

> "How high is the probability that the [funding] alternative will actually provide funds when needed to pay for decommissioning?" (NUREG-0584, at p. 5. .)

In my view, the essential task for the Staff should not be to identify which option provides the highest degree of assurance, but to determine the range of options which provide reasonable assurance that decommissioning funds will be available when needed. This "reasonable assurance" goal simply is not recognized in the Staff's analysis of the funding options under the assurance criterion, even though the Staff actually correctly identifies it in the conclusion of the report, where it states that:
" [T] he NRC should allow a wide latitude of approaches to implement some standard level of assurance.

The NRC's function should be to require assurance of the availability of decommissioning funds within reasonable bounds of cost-effectiveness." [NUREG-0584, at p. 38 (emphasis added).]

Since the Staff's analysis is tainted by the ranking of funding options on a "relative assurance" basis, options which may indeed provide "reasonable assurance" of fund availability were apparently downgraded or precluded by the Staft. In my view the Staff's approach misconstrues pertinent statutory authority and judicial precedent. The Commission has long recognized the appropriateness of the "reasonable assurance" standard in making health and safety determinations, including those as to the financial qualifications of applicants. Likewise, the Courts have found the standard to be consistent with the requirements of the Atomic Energy Act and have affirmed the Commission's use of it as "a valid exercise of the rule-making power conferred upon the Conmission] by statute." Power Reactor Development CO. V. Electrical Workers, 367 U.S. 396, 407 (1961); accord, New England Coalition V. NRC, 582 E. 2 d 87, 93 (1st Cir. 1978); Nader V. NRC, 513 F. 2 d 1045, 1052 (D.C. Cir. 1975).

Since the "reasonable assurance" standard clearly reflects the requirements of the Act as interpreted by the Commission and the Courts, it must be followed as the applicable standard in the evaluation of decommissioning funding options. I believe that the Staft's fallure to utilize this correct standard in NUREG-0584 is inconsistent with these legal precedents, and therefore unlawfully influences the Staff's tentative conclusions.

The second point on which I take issue with the Staff is its assessment of the relative costs of the various funding options. In my view, NUREG-0584 does not correctly assess the relative costs of each funding option from the viewpoint and in the terms of those who will allocate those costs, viz., State regulators and EERC.

Practical realities of the regulatory system demand that decisions be based on an analysis of costs to consumers and the revenue requirements of the utility. In this latter regard, the costs which are relevant are not the actual engineering and disposal costs of the decommissioning activities, but rather the amounts which the licensee must recover from its ratepayers which, after taxes and other considerations, will yield the actual costs of the activity. The draft report of the Staff fails to account adequately for these facts.

When evaluating the various funding options, one must also consider who will pay the decommissioning costs and at what stages of reactor operation. The Staff recognizes that the prepayment option would most likely necessitate "relatively greater costs on users early in a facility's life or even prior to plant start-up, depending on how and whether the fund is capitalized"
(NUREG-0584, at p. 26). And yet the Staff aismissed the importance of this fact by suggesting that "[a]s a group, the customers at the end [of operation] will be the same as at the beginning." (NUREG-0584, at p. 27). This view is incompatible with the equity criterion established by the Staff, and with the unanimous views of the State representatives at the deconmissioning workshop that no group of consumers at a given time during the life of the power reactor should bear a disproportionate share of decommissioning costs. Thus, it is highly doubtful that State regulators or FERC would accept a decommissioning funding scheme which required disproportionate shares from customers during one period of reactor operation compared to other periods.

Of course, NUREG-0584 was merely a draft report published by the NRC Staff to stimulate thinking and comment on these issues. To its credit, the Staff has continued to evaluate the issues raised by NUREG-0584, and is developing a final report on these aspects which is scheduled for issuance in July of this year. We are of course anxious to see how the Staff will now address these complex issues.

The Staff has continued to evaluate the relative costs of various funding options, focussing on the prepayment option and the negative net salvage depreciation option. This latter option is preferred by most NRC licensees and ratemaking authorities. In addition, the Staff has contracted with the New England Conference of Public Utility Conmissioners to study these issues. I understand that this report will be issued soon, and that it will conclude that the prepayment option is significantly more costly than the depreciation option, perhaps by as much as a factor of three. This conclusion would confirm the results of studies performed by the Utility Decommissioning Group.

In adidition, I hope that the NRC Staff has kept an open mind on the other issues which will contribute to the final Staff recommendation on the financial aspects of decommissioning. In my view, the Staff must recagnize the need to preserve flexibility in any decommissioning regulations to be promulgated in order to (1) accommodate the fact that economic regulators will ultimately decide the method of decommissioning cost recovery, (2) recognize that any funding option which provides "reasonable assurance" that the funds will be available when necessary should be acceptable, and (3) recognize that NRC licensees consist not only of investorowned utilities, but State and federal agencies, municipals, rural electric cooperatives, and public utility districts.

The NRC must not promulgate any regulation which might preclude or otherwise hinder or fail to account for the range of different financing capabilities of and limitations on various NRC licensees. Again, this suggests a need for the maintenance of a high degree of flexibility in the decommissioning regulation to ensure that no licensee is precluded from using perhaps the only funding mechanism which is consistent with its ownership obligations and economic structure.

This is not to say, however, that the NRC Staff has not recognized the need to consider that some power reactors are owned by various entities (public and private), sometimes jointly, and that such relationships may raise additional considerations. NUREG-0584 recognizes the need to study these jurisdictional problems in greater detail (NUREG-0584, at p. 30), and I understana that the report by the New England Conference will address these problems. Without having seen the New England Conference report or discussed these jurisdictional problens with the NRC Staff in any detail, I suspect that the complexity and diversity of the problems compel only one reasonable conclusion -- that the Staff must evaluate the financial qualifications of reactor owners to decommission on a case-by-case basis, where matters of joint ownership, multi-jurisdictions, and various funding options can be evaluated specifically.

## III. ROUTINE DECOMMISSIONING v . PREMATURE DECOMMISSIONING

Thus, in my view, the financial aspects of routine decommissioning are straightforward. In general, the NRC should permit power reactor licenses to meet the "reasonable assurance" test for financial qualifications through any of several funding options which provide the Commission with the necessary confidence level. This determination should be made by the commission on a case-bycase basis, considering the projected mode and costs of decommissioning, the projected timeframe for decommissioning, the organizational structure of the licensee, and the system size and strength of the licensee. For many NRC licensees, the financial qualifications determination might be made without reference or commitment to any decommissioning funding method. The implication here is that these licensees are such viable entities that decommissioning costs can be financed routinely and without undue burden.

This treatment is consistent, in my opinion, with the conclusion that there is a high level of assurance that electric utilities will remain economically viable through the distant future. An examination of the framework for the economic regulation for investor-owned utilities, when viewed together with the absolute necessity of the product (electricity) marketed by the industry, demonstrates that there is a high level of assurance that electric utilities will remain healthy.

The Government-authorized monopoly of utilities has traditionally been coupled with careful regulation of the industry. Economic regulation of investor-owned electric utilities is performed by State utility commissions and FERC. It is well-settled that in exercising their regulatory functions, utility commissions must establish rates which permit the supplier of electrical services to receive a "reasonable" rate of return on its investment. Federal Power Commission v. Hope Natural Gas Co., 320 U.S. 591 (1944); Bluefield Water Works and Improvement Co. v. Public Service Commission of West Virginia, 262 U.S. 679 (1923).

Of course, these principles of ratemaking do not allow a utility to operate irresponsibly and do not "guarantee" a satisfactory rate of return. Nevertheless, they do provide electric utilities with a remedy if the principles are not followed, and thus considerable assurance that the utilities will remain financially viable in the long term through the recovery of just and reasonable rates.

In sum, I believe (and will be surprised if the Staff does not agree) that power reactor licensees should be permitted to recover routine decommissioning costs through a variety of options, including negative net salvage depreciation. Of course, there may be unusual circumstances where due to unique corporate organization or financial instability the Staff might attempt to impose as a condition of licensing some funding arrangement. The case-by-case approach would be compatible with the review and approval of most licensees on a routine basis and the possible imposition of unique conditions on a few.

However, assuming that the Commission will be satisfied generally with permitting licensees to utilize a range of funding options to recover routine decommissioning costs, there remains an issue which is troublesome to the NRC Staff. The Staff is concerned that if a power reactor must be deconmissioned prematurely, licensees may not have accrued or otherwise have available the funds necessary to decommission. The Staff is considering regulatory options to cover this contingency.

In my view, the Staff has overstated the likelihood of premature decommissioning, and as such has emphasized that remote possibility as a matter for principal consideration in the rulemaking proceeding. NUREG-0584 indicates several times that the Staff assumes that premature decommissioning is a highly probable event. It concludes its analysis of funding options under the assurance criterion with the following observation:

> | "All three alternatives, but particularly |
| :--- |
| the latter two [sinking fund and deprecia- |
| tion reserve], do not allow sufficient |
| accumulation of funds if a facility is forced |
| to be shut down prematurely or if a utility |
| encounters financial difficulties." (NUREG- |
| 0584 , at p. 19 (emphasis added)). |

Likewise, the report downgrades the depreciation option as "fraught with uncertainty" (NUREG-0584, at p. 38), apparently in part because of the assumption of a high probability of premature decommissioning.

While NUREG-0584 places considerable emphasis on the premature decommissioning issue, it fails to analyze or even discuss the likelihood of premature decommissioning. The likelihood of an event which would necessitate a premature decommissioning (in contrast to an occurrence necessitating repair prior to restart)
is extremely low. If this low probability is considered together with the fact that the need to prematurely decommission will not, ipso facto, occasion the bankruptcy of the licensee, then the Staff's preoccupation with the premature decommissioning question becomes even more tenuous.

This is not to say, of course, that the remote possibility of premature decommissioning should not be considered. I do suggest, however, that a general regulation inposing burdens on NRC licensees to protect against the occurrence of a highly improbable event is unreasonable. Again, if the Commission were to evaluate the financial qualifications issue on a case-by-case basis, it could retain the flexibility to fashion special conditions where justified by unueual or unique situations.

Simply stated, I disagree with the notion that all NRC licensees, regardless of system structure or strength, should be burdened with a regulation imposing a condition to account for a nighly remote contingency, particularly where no consideration has been atforded to the factors of the particular case. he shall have the views of the NRC Staff on the matter in July.

## IV. CONCLUSION

It does not appear that final NRC Regulations governing decommissioning activities will be promulgated within the next two years. Staff research and study on several technical issues (such as residual radioactivity 1 imits) are ongoing, and apparently will not be completed soon. This schedule permits NRC licensees and economic regulators the time necessary to establish decommissioning cost recovery methods without undue influence from NRC regulations. It may not always be so, and for that reason you should focus your attention on the decommissioning guestion at the earliest possible time.

In any event, I believe that the major regulatory impacts which will be experienced when the regulations are promulgated will be felt in the economic area. While the techinology aspects will not be faced until decormissioning activities are undertaken many years hence, the economic aspects will likely have immediate impacts on the way NRC licensees do business. For this reason the legal and financial aspects of decommissioning bear close watching as new regulations are developed.

TWENTY-SECOND SESSION, Rriday, May 23 - 8:30 a.m.
RAILROAD DEREGULATION AND THE CAPTIVE SHIPPER
CHAIRMAN: Hon. Richard D. Cudahy, Circuit Judge
United States Court of Appeals
Board of Directors, Iowa State Regulatory Conference
SPEAKERS: William Dempsey, President
Association of American Railroads
William L. Slover
Attorney
Slover \& Loftus

## DEREGULATION AND THE "CAPTIVE SHIPPER"

William H. Dempsey<br>President Association of American Railroads

I think the topic we're discussing at this session today -- the impact of railroad deregulation on captive shippers -- is quite timely.

I say this because railroad deregulation is on the way. And it will obviously have tremendous impact on everyone -- railroad, captive shipper, non-captive shipper, rail supplier, rail labor, rail competitor. Everyone.

Having said that, however, let me say one other thing.
We're putting the cart before the horse in focusing on the impact of deregulation on so-called captive shippers.

Before we can intelligently discuss that impact -- and assess its meaning -- we have to first look at the reasons behind deregulation . . . the forces that have impelled railroads and other groups to favor deregulation. So I propose to do that first.

It seems to me -- indeed, it seems to the overwhelming majority of the railroad industry -- that the logic behind deregulation is compelling.

## Why?

It begins with the basic rationale for regulating railroads in the first place.

Railroads in 1887 had what virtually amounted to a transportation monopoly. This obviously gave them the potential to exercise enormous economic power. Regulation was seen as a way to temper that power -to protect against any abuse of that potential power. So regulation was designed to serve that purpose -- the purpose of restraining a perceived monopoly.

But regulation served another purpose as well. Because railroads were perceived as having a monopoly, the theory grew that they could afford to finance the costs of certain social programs from their profits. So regulations were also promulgated to make railroads bear the cost of meeting various social goals that private businesses are not normally called upon to meet.

Later, regulation of railroads took on yet another aspect. Other transportation modes began to develop. It was felt that their development could be impaired if railroads were permitted to exercise the powers that their near-monopoly allegedly gave them. So railroads were further regulated in a manner calculated to restrict their ability to compete while their new competitors were regulated primarily in ways that would protect them from facing competition.

This sort of regulation has continued to this very day. All railroad freight traffic is regulated. But less than half of all truck freight moves under regulation -- only 44 percent according to the most
recent figures. And barge traffic is even less regulated. Only 15 percent of all water-borne freight in this country is subject to regulation.

What is the effect of this sort of regulation?
For railroads there are two main effects. Some railroad regulation increases railroad costs. Other regulation reduces railroad revenues. And some manages to give railroads the worst of both worlds It increases costs while, at the same time, reducing revenues.

When a railroad cannot abandon a money-losing line, its costs are being increased . . . by regulation. When a railroad has to repair freight cars for which there is no long-term need, its costs are being increased . . . by regulation. When a railroad has to shuttle empty freight cars back and forth between yards, its costs are being increased . . . by regulation.

Then there's the other side of the picture. When a railroad cannot raise its rates to recover inflation-based cost increases, its revenues are being reduced . . . by regulation. When a railroad has to subsidize rates for a commodity, its revenues are being reduced by regulation. When a railroad cannot lower rates to gain new business or meet the competition's prices, the railroad revenues are being reduced . . . by regulation.

And, finally . . . the worst of both worlds.
When a railroad has to break up a unit train to serve small volume shippers, its costs are being increased and its revenues are being reduced . . . both at once . . . by regulation.

## Enough:

The rationale for this sort of regulation has disappeared. That rationale was a railroad monopoly. That monopoly hasn't existed for decades. Far from it. Railroads today move a bare 35 percent of the nation's intercity freight. Other modes move the rest.

Indeed, that 35 percent figure may actually overstate the railroad share because it is based on ton-miles, not originated tonnage. Railroad originated tonnage has actually dropped since the late 1940 s -by almost 10 percent. That of rail competitors has increased by about 90 percent. Even in terms of ton-miles, rail competitors have done much better than railroads -- growing almost 130 percent since 1947 compared to a 25 percent growth by railroads.

Declining market share for railroads has meant declining earnings.
Last year, railroads had their best year of the decade, as far as earnings were concerned.

Last year, railroads earned almost half as much as railroads could have earned had they invested their money in a passbook savings account at a savings and loan.

## 2.7 percent.

That's what railroads earned on investment.
The ICC says railroads need to earn 11 percent over the long-term in order to make the expenditures necessary to provide adequate freight service and provide a reasonable return on investment to shareholders.

Not one of the country's 20 largest railroads earned 11 percent last year. And between them, these railroads provide 95 percent of the country's rail freight service.

Without adequate earnings, railroads will be unable to make the expenditures necessary to meet the demands placed upon them during the '80s. Sume experts say railroads face a capital shortfall of $\$ 20$ billion over the coming decade.

The nation cannot afford that. The nation will need railroads more and more over the coming decade.

Why?
A lot of reasons.
Environment, for one. Economic efficiency, for another. Land use, for a third.

But there's another reason that stands out above all others.
Energy.
Railroads are up to four time as energy efficient as trucks. Railroads are also slightly more energy efficient than water carriers on the average, given the greater circuity of most barge routes.

A country whose economy is based on the free movement of goods from region to region cannot afford to ignore the inherent energy efficiencies of railroads if it is to solve its energy problem without totally disrupting the economy.

Railroads cannot raise the money necessary to meet those demands without increasing revenues and reducing costs. And regulation makes both difficult.

Hence, the reasons why railroads favor deregulation.
Now to the captive shipper.
If only I can find him or her.
Because the captive shipper is a little like the will-o-the-wisp.
Not there when you try to find 'em.
At least, not very of ten.
I realize that a good many shippers claim to be captive. But those claims generally fall apart under close examination. Take, for example, the grain shipper.

A bulk commodity moving over long distances. A classic example of the so-called captive, right?

Wrong.
Not since $1974^{\circ}$ have the railroads originated as much as half of the country's grain tonnage. In many major grain markets, the rail share has plummeted during recent years. In 1970, over half of the grain moving into Chicago went by rail. By 1977, it was less than onefifth. Three-quarters of the Pacific Northwest's grain moved by rail in 1967. A decade later, market share had dropped by one-third. South Dakota motor carriers increased their market share from 19 percent to 34 percent between 1975 and 1978.

Grain simply is not a rail captive commodity any longer. Indeed, a University of Minnesota professor in 1978 published a study comparing the economic and operating data for 40 Minnesota grain elevators that lost rail service with 64 nearby elevators that retained rail service.

His study found that loss of rail service did not automatically put the elevators without rail service at a disadvantage. In fact, the elevators without service grew more rapidly than those that retained service -- by 68 percent over the six-year study period, compared to 61 percent for elevators that retained rail service.

Hardly a captive. But I would be willing to bet if you had asked those elevator operators - before they lost rail service -- whether they were rail captive, each would have said yes.

Other bulk commodity shippers also tend to think of themselves as being rail captive. And once again, I would submit that most are not.

For example, modes other than railroads now participate in 80 percent of all iron ore movements. And about 50 percent of all coal movements.

The fact is, competition in this country is pervasive. And in no segment of the economy is there more present and potential competition than within freight transportation.

Intense intermodal competition for the movement of industrial goods is the established reality. Highways reach every part of the United States and motor carriers now successfully compete with railroads for almost all types of freight -- even that involving bulk conmodities and long hauls.

The inland waterway system is not as extensive as the highway system -- but only because the Army Corps of Engineers has not yet thought of a way to justify creation of an Interstate Waterway System as pervasive as the Interstate Highway System.

As important as this type of competition is in eliminating any vestige of a railroad monopoly, it is not the only type of competition that a railroad faces in determining its rate structure. There are at least two other forms of competition that are extremely important -competition between geographically separate producing centers and competition between products that can substitute for each other.

Examples of geographic competition abound. Steel from Chicago competes with steel from Pittsburgh and both compete with imports. Oranges from California compete with oranges from Florida. Sulfur from the Gulf Coast competes with sulfur from Canada. U.S.-made automobiles compete with imported vehicles.

Railroad managements are not stupid. A railroad that is already making an adequate profit on steel from Chicago, for example, is not going to so raise rates on that movement that the business is lost to a competitor that happens to haul steel from Pittsburgh. Nor is a railroad from Iowa going to raise its grain rates if it means that it loses profitable business because a foreign grain importer finds he can buy Canadian grain cheaper.

Examples of product competition are also easily found. Cane sugar from the South competes with beet sugar from the Midwest. Glass containers compete with metal and plastic. And steel competes with aluminum. No railroad with any marketing sense at all is going to so increase its rates as to drive away profitable business.

Given all of the types of competition that abound, it seems quite clear that there are not many truly captive shippers around. There may be a few. But not many.

Last year, the Interstate Commerce Conmission asked an outside consultant to study the issue of captive shippers. When the study was completed, the results surprised quite a few people in Washington who had been hearing so much about captive shippers.

It did not surprise railroaders, however. Because that exhaustive study found that only 5 -to- 15 percent of all rail shippers are truly captive and subject to the potential of monopoly abuse.

I might add here that in Canada railroads were substantially deregulated 13 years ago. Joseph Hanley, the director general of the Canadian Transport Commission, was asked to testify in the Senate about the impact of deregulation in Canada.

Eventually the discussion got around to the captive shipper. And Mr. Hanley told the Senators that they had not found that to be a problem in Canada. In fact, he said, only two shippers had even claimed to be victims of rail monopoly power -- and the CTC, which retained jurisdiction over captive shippers, denied both claims.

He also made another interesting point -- one that is highly relevant to a discussion of the impact of deregulation on the captive shipper. He said that railroad and shipper both developed new expertise in dealing with each other and in negotiating rates. He said there is a constant negotiating process going on between railroads and shippers with new rates going into effect -- sometimes up, sometimes down -- on a continuous basis.

It seems likely that something of that sort will happen in this country. Particularly, it would seem quite likely that the railroads and the more rafl-dependent shipper will develop a new expertise in dealing with one another and that ultimately much of this business will move under contract rather than common carrier rates.

This has advantages for both participants. For the railroad, it gives the necessary volume guarantees that permit it to make the needed investments in plant and equipment at the most favorable interest rates. For the shipper, it provides the necessary service and rate guarantees that allow the shipper to make appropriate marketing and investment plans.

One other point also needs to be mentioned. Railroad rate regulation will not be as drastically curtailed in this country as it was in Canada. None of the legislation being considered by Congress would grant U.S. railroads the degree of rate freedom enjoyed by Canadian railroads. Both major pieces of legislation -- S. 1946, the Railroad Transportation Act of 1979 , and H.R. 7235, the Rail Act of 1980 -- retain the principle of maximum rate regulation for so-called captive shippers. So there will be regulatory relief for the truly captive shipper.

But I would not expect that relief would be used to grant the captive bargain basement rates. It simply is not going to happen. Because competition is so extensive -- and because railroads are falling far short of meeting their capital needs -- the more rail-dependent shipper can expect to pay a higher percentage ratio of revenue to variable cost than the less rail-dependent shipper. And I would argue that this is fair.

So long as the traffic whose rates are being held down by market forces is making any contribution to fixed costs, the shippers who pay higher rates benefit. Because without that contribution from the first shipper, their rates would have to be even higher.

There is another point, too. The rail-dependent shipper stands to be harmed more than the non-rail-dependent shipper by anything that impairs the railroad industry's ability to raise the money to provide adequate service. The shipper who isn't dependent on rail service but uses it anyway can simply shift his business to another mode in the event of a collapse of the rail system. The true captive cannot.

Just as the more rail-dependent shippers have the most to lose from a continuation of the railroad industry's financial decline, so do they have the most to gain from the strengthening of the rail system. And, to my mind, that means the rail-dependent shippers have the most to gain from deregulation.

Deregulation will lead to improved rail earnings -- and improved rail earnings are essential to any strengthening of the rail system.

Some of this improvement in earnings will come from costreductions through easier restructuring. But even more will come from increased revenues, partly from increased rates on some traffic and partly from new business that can be gained through rate experimentation.

We already have dramatic evidence of the degree to which deregulation can help railroads gain new business. It involves fresh fruits and vegetables. For the last quarter century, the rail market share has been declining. By the end of 1979 that market share was down to 11 percent.

But then last May the ICC deregulated most fresh fruits and vegetables. And business soared. Rail traffic jumped 32 percent after deregulation. I might add that prior to deregulation, rail traffic was down 5 percent.

Because other regulatory restraints were also eased, railroads were able to make important strides in improving utilization of the refrigerated cars and trailers in which the perishables are moved. It involved creation of special rates to fill the equipment with nonperishable traffic on what used to be an empty back haul from East to West.

So the bottom line of deregulation, it seems clear, will be improved rail service -- made possible by improved rail earnings. And no one will benefit more from that improved service than the most rail-dependent shippers.

## William L. Slover

Attorney
Slover \& Loftus, Washington, D. C.

## Defining The Captive Shipper

The creature which has become known as the "Captive Shipper" had its genesis in the Railroad Revitalization And Regulatory Reform Act Of 1976 (" $4-\mathrm{RACt}$ "), $1 /$ amendments to the Interstate Commerce Act ("Act"). $2 /$ Prior to the enactment of the 4-R Act, all users of railroad transportation services were entitled to protection from unlawfully high freight rates $3 /$ and hence no need or occasion arose to define or establish the extent or degree of market power which a carrier or carriers enjoyed over a shipper's transportation business. 4/

The impetus for the passage of the $4-R$ Act was the rash of railroad bankruptcies in the northeast which culminated in the collapse of Penn Central. Whether correct or not, the Congress concluded that the failure of Penn Central and the financial ills of many other railroads were directly attributable to unnecessary and repressive regulation by the Interstate Commerce Commission ("I.C.C.") pursuant to the terms and provisions of the Act. 5/ The fall of the railroads from surface transportation ascendancy and their loss of traffic to competing modes such as trucks, barges, and even air carriers, were felt to be due in part to overly restrictive rate

1/ Pub. L. No. $94-210$, 90 Stat. 33 (1976).
2) At the time of enactment of the $4-\mathrm{R}$ Act, the Act was set forth at 49 U.S.C. $\$ 1 \mathrm{et}$ seq. On October 13,1978 , the Act was recodified without substantive change (See Act of October 13, 1978, Pub. L. No. $95-473$, 92 Stat. 1337) and is now codified at 49 U.S.C. $\$ 10101$ et seq.

3/ The pertinent part of the Act was then $\$ 1(5)$ which prohibited railroads from charging "unreasonable" rates.

4/ A shipper is generally understood to be the party who pays the freight charges and may be a consignee and/or a consignor.

5/ Others differ on the reasons for the failure of Penn Central. See: Robert Sobol, The Fallen Colossus, (Weybright \& Talley, 1977).
regulation. 6/ To remedy this situation and to enable the railroads to compete more equally with trucks and barges, the $4-R$ Act sought to free railroad pricing from federal regulation in transportation markets where they encountered competition. Thus Congress declared amongst its new railroad policies to:
permit railroads greater freedom to raise or lower rates in competitive markets....

4-R Act $\$ 101$ (b) (3).
To implement its newly enunciated policy, it became necessary for the Congress to delineate which markets were competitive and which were not. The tool chosen was the market dominance concept introduced through Section 202 of the $4-\mathrm{R}$ Act. Under the new scheme, the I.C.C. could not find that a railroad rate was too high unless the carrier offering the rate enjoyed market dominance over the traffic involved. Market dominance was defined by Congress in the $4-R$ Act as "an absence of effective competition from other carriers or modes of transportation, for the traffic or movement to which a rate applies...." 4-R Act, Section 202 (b).
The whole concept of market dominance is that I.C.C. regulation is unnecessary where the forces of competition are effectively at work, because those forces will operate to keep rate levels at reasonable levels. However, where competition is insufficient to insure that rates will not exceed a reasonable level, the I.C.C. retains the 3uthority to regulate rates to protect shippers from monopolistic or oligopolistic rail carrier charges. Thus, as the Senate Commerce Committee has explained:
...the test will be whether the market itself is sufficiently competitive to insure just and reasonable rates.
S. Rep. No. $94-499$, 94 th Cong. Ist Sess. 47 (1975). Pursuant to a $4-R$ Act directive, the I.C.C. has promulgated rules for the admin-

[^26]istrative application of the market dominance standard. 7/
The users of railroad services where market dominance exists while not so referenced in the law, shortly became known in transportation circles as "captive shippers." Their plight under the $4-R$ Act has received considerable notoriety. The most visible components in the captive shipper category are the large receivers of bituminous coal. Most of these receivers are electric utilities although there are many industrial enterprises where coal traffic is captive to the railroads.

Railroad Pricing After The $4-R$ Act
While a key $8 /$ objective of the $4-\mathrm{R}$ Act was the deregulation of railroad pricing in competitive markets as a means to restore the financial health of the railroads, there has been a dearth of competitive or innovative pricing by the railroads in markets where they encounter competition. In a word, the railroads have made little or no use of their new freedom from rate regulation, prompting former Commission Chairman A. Daniel O'Neal to assert the following to a Congressional committee:
> 7) See 49 C.F.R. §1109.1. These regulations establish three (3) rebuttable presumptions of market dominance: (1) where the involved rail carrier or carriers possess 70 percent or more of the relevant transportation market ( 49 C.F.R. $\$ 1109.1$ (g) (1)) ; (2) where the issue rate exceeds by 60 percent or more the variable cost of service ( 49 C.F.R. \%1109.1 (g) (2)); (3) where a shipper has made a substantial investment in rail related facilities ( 49 C.F.R. §1109.1 $(g)(3))$. Also promulgated was a presumption of a lack of intramodal competition which is established when a proposed rate is subject to rail rate bureau action (49 C.F.R. §1109.1 (f)).

Recently the Commission has proposed to scrap its current presumptions and substitute new administrative regulations. See Ex Parte No. 320 (Sub No. 1), Rail Market Dominance And Related Considerations, 44 Fed. Reg. 3353 (1980) (notice of proposed rulemaking).

8/ Although rate deregulation is an important aspect of the $4-R$ Act, the Act is over 130 pages in length and most of it is totally unrelated to the deregulation of rates.
...the central problem today ... is with the failure of the railroads to provide competitive service at competitive rates on competitive traffic. g/

The fact of the matter is that the railroads sought and achieved pricing freedom in competitive markets, but have chosen to make no use of these freedoms. Instead, the railroads have pursued a widespread program to exploit rail customers who have no alternative to rallroad service. With a minor exception here and there, this exploitation, which has invariably involved coal traffic, has led to a wave of litigation before the I.C.C. and the federal courts of unprecedented dimensions. 10/ These disputes involve receivers throughout the nation.

Thus, the $4-\mathbb{R}$ Act which was intended to usher in a new era of regulatory freedom for railroads in competitive markets has instead fostered one of the most intense periods of railroad regulatory activity since the initial passage of the Act to regulate rallroads in 1887.

In the words of the Congress, the $4-R$ Act changes were:
... intended to inaugurate more competitive pricing in rail transportation, but they are not intended to authorize or to be applied to permit predatory competitive conduct.
S. Rep. No. $94-595$, 94 th Cong. 2 d Sess. 134 (1976). As we have noted, however, the railroads had little or no interest in competitive pricing, but in reality were interested primarily in the exploitation of traffic as to which they enjoyed monopoly or quasimonopoly powers; i.e. the captive traffic of the captive shipper.
9) Coal Rates And Federal Railroad Regulation: Oversight of the Railroad Revitalization And Regulatory Reform Act of 1976: Hearings Before The Subcommittee on Oversight And Investigations of the Committee on Interstate and Foreign Commerce House of Representatives, 96th Cong., 1st Sess. 488 (1979).
$10 /$ See Appendix A for a listing of coal cases currently pending before the federal courts. For a comprehensive analysis of the captive shipper problem in coal transportation, see Railroad Coal Rates and Public Participation: Oversight of I.C.C. Decisionmaking, Report Together With Separate Views By The Subcomm. On Oversight And Investigations of the House Comm. On Interstate and Foreign Commerce, Comm. Print 90-IFC 40, 96th Cong. 2nd Sess. (1980). The Subcommittee found that:

The Interstate Commerce Commission has allowed rampant railroad rate increases for hauling coal since the enactment of the Railroad Revitalization And Regulatory Reform Act.

Id. at 2.

The $4-\mathrm{R}$ Act which created the captive shipper also led to an "open season" on increased prices for captive traffic and particularly high volume coal traffic. Some of the many coal movements targeted, after the $4-\mathrm{R}$ Act, for major price increases by the railroads were the following:

## MOVEMENT

Montana to Duluth, MN
Montana to Detroit, MI
Wyoming to Council
Bluffs, IA
Wyoming to Flint
Creek, AR

RECEIVER
Minnesota Power \& Light
Detroit Edison

Iowa Power \& Light
Southwest Public Service Co.

## INCREASE

60\%
$45 \%$
$37 \%$
$31 \%$

This unintended and unfortunate result came about because the $4-\mathrm{R}$ Act which was hailed as a forerunner of the now popular, regulatory reform movement did little in the way of altering, clarifying, or revising the ways, means, and mechanics of how maximum railroad prices are to be determined. In other words, while the $4-R$ Act created the captive class of shippers who alone would be entitled to the protection afforded by federal rate regulation, it was silent as to what these protections would be. In its zeal to deregulate competitive transportation, the Congress neglected monopoly traffic which, as it turned out, became the center of controversy. Indeed, the Congress in the $4-R$ Act did worse than ignore the standards for regulating rates on monopoly traffic since it added a general and confusing, new provision misnomered as a Rule Of Ratemaking 11/ which provided that railroads were entitled to "adequate revenues" and instructed the I.C.C. to assist the railroads in attaining adaquate revenues. Regrettably, the I.C.C., after ignoring the existence of this little-noticed provision for over a year following the passage of the $4-\mathrm{R}$ Act, began in late $1977,12 /$ at the urging and behest of the railroads to equate "adequate revenues" with a reasonable rate of return; to equate a reasonable rate of return with the current cost of capital; and finally, in coal rate cases to try to set rates so high as to markedly improve the railroads' overall rate-of-return solely from coal revenues. Stated differently, the $4-R$ Act which was designed to foster flexible railroad pricing in competitive markets, has led to I.C.C.-sanctioned demand pricing in inelastic markets. The existence of the phenonena was recently acknowledged and summarized as follows by the I.C.C.'s new Chairman:

11/ 4-R Act $\$ 205$, now codified at 49 U.S.C. $\$ 10704$ (a) (2).
12) See Incentive Rate On Coal-Cordero, Wyoming To Smithers Lake, Texas, 358 I.C.C. 537 (1977); Incentive Rate On Coal-Gallup, New Mexico To Cochise, Arizona, 357 I.C.C. 683 (1977).

Just take a minute to think what the real issue is concerning coal rates. The issue is certainly not whether coal rates should cover the direct cost of moving coal. We are all agreed that all traffic should bear its direct costs. Instead, the controversy is over the necessity for coal traffic to bear a more than proportionate share of the railroads' unallocable system costs. At least in the short run, I just don't see any alternative to throwing a lot of those system costs onto coal rates if we want to keep the railroads operating....13/

Here we have a candid and frank admission by the agency's Chairman that it is pursuing a ratemaking policy which encourages the sacrifice of the captive shipper for the purpose of attaining overall carrier prosperity. There are numerous obvious defects in a ratemaking policy wherein inelastic traffic is purposefully exploited to cross-subsidize activities in competitive markets. We will touch upon but two here.

Error In Existing Policy Of Exploitation Of The Captive Rail Shipper

## A. True Financial Status of The Railroads

Railroad reform and deregulation momentum invariably stem from gloomy predictions over the future of the nation's railroads. Only one year ago, the then Transportation Secretary Brock Adams stridently asserted in a White House press conference that the nation's railroads were on the brink of economic disaster and that without immediate help, nationalization was imminent. 14/ Since that day, most of the nation's railroads have experienced prosperity and have enjoyed the greatest profits in their histories. These profits, in turn and in part it might be added, go into ambitious nonrailroad, diversification programs typified by the Southern Pacific's recent cash acquisition of the Ticor Insurance Company for $\$ 250$ million. How, one asks, can the railroads be on the verge of bankruptcy and yet be awash in cash? The answer is actually quite elementary. It lies in the reliance upon return on book value as a gauge of the financial strength of the components of this industry. With some exceptions, rates of return for railroads are very low in relation to other industries. Billions of dollars in additional revenues would be required to enable them to earn the current costs of capital on the equity portion of their investments.

[^27]141 White House Press Briefing By Secretary Brock Adams, Department of Transportation (March 23, 1979).

The rate base - rate of return methodology is justified by reference to the opportunity cost theory. A dollar of capital employed in a regulated industry must earn what the economy loses by not employing it elsewhere. To find what it might have earned elsewhere, one must simply determine what 40 cents of debt and 60 cents of equity (the industry average debt/equity mix) could have earned in alternative but comparable employment. This methodology is appropriate if one were considering the building of a new railroad, for one would know just how much capital must be attracted from alternative uses. Unfortunately, it is not appropriate as a measure of financial health for the U.S. rallway Industry as it exists today. The reason is not that the capital is sunk, for in the long run, even sunk capital must be rebuilt. The reason is that no one really knows how much capital is presently employed in U. S. rallways and much of what is, has little value as rail property per se. Because the railroad rate base is unregulated and overstated there is reluctance to employ market rates of interest in an arithmetic multiplication exercise that yields hundreds of millions of dollars in supposedly justified returns. Another separate problem with rate of return analysis in the context of the rail industry is the influence of betterment accounting. This system of accounting expenses many dollars of investment that would be capitalized and depreciated under depreciation accounting. As a consequence, in times of heavy investment in plant such as the present, this accounting methodology results in significantly lower income and return figures than would obtain under depreciation accounting. The rallroads would enjoy a gigantic windfall at the expense of captive shippers if they become entitled to a "reasonable rate of return" calculated by applying the current cost of capital to their book investment. For example, in 1976 BN had a rate of return of 2.5 percent. To achleve 11 percent it would have to receive additional revenues of $\$ 235$ million per year. All or most of these increases would accrue to present stockholders. Those who persist in defining the railroad problem in terms of rate of return are, in fact, part of the rallroad problem. The following warning of former Congressman Moss has remained largely unheeded:
...the courts, the regulatory agencies and the investors must be persuaded to give up the rate of return concept, as Congress has, not because it is illegal or unlawful, or undesirable; but because it is impractical. They cannot make it work, they cannot enforce it; they can only continue to waste more of this nation's resources in a fruitless quest for that which is impossible.

Congress has already led the way. In the Railroad Revitalization Act of 1976, Congress directed the I.C.C. to substitute the "cash flow test" for the rate of return, ...for determining revenue need....

124 Cong. Rec. H 7682-83 (daily ed. Aug. 1, 1978). Until the financial status of railroads is gauged by a measure other than rate of return, we will have a railroad problem in this country whether one in fact exists or not.
B. Cross Subsidization

If as che captive shippers contend, the railroad industry is not nearly as bad off as it makes out, there may be no need for the present coss-subsidization program which is operated largely at the expolse of the captive coal shipper. However, even if the rallroad industry had bona fide financial ills, it is unsound regulat ary policy to permit unregulated and elastic markets to be subsiaized with revenues from captive coals. Under the I.C.C.'s nctions of so-called differential pricing, it requires captive treffic to pick up the slack for competitive traffic over which it tas no jurisdiction and some of which, for all it knows, the railroads could be hauling for free. The present policy of having captive shippers cross-subsidize other traffic is an indefensible by product of the misguided and undiminished Congressional and administrative emphasis on deregulation.

Conclusion

The $4-R$ Act is about to be superseded by new legislative proposal.s now pending before the Congress. Whether the captive shipper improves his lot thereunder is, at present, problematical. In the final analysis, it is ironic that the supposedly consumeroriented railroad deregulation movement will, if enacted, come at an immense expense financed largely out of each consumer's pocket in the form of greatly increased monthly electric bills.
Petitions For Review Filed In U.S. Circuit Courts From I.C.C. Coal Rate Decisions
Southwestern Electric Power Company v. I.C.C. and United States, No. 79-2701 (5th Cir., filed July 23, 1979).
$\frac{\text { Southwestern Electric Power Company V. I.C.C. and United }}{\text { States, No. } 79-2082 \text { (Sth Cir. filed May }}$ States, No. 79-2082 (5th Cir., filed May 3, 1979).
Burlington Northern, Inc. and Kansas City Southern Railway Company v. United States and I.C.C., No. 79-1547 (D.C. Cir., flled May 25, 1979).
Systems Fuels, Inc. and Arkansas Power \& Light Co. v. United States and I.C.C., No. 79-2491 (5th Cir., filed June 22, 1979).
Nevada Power Company V. I.C.C. and United States, No. 797504 (9th Cir., filed October 1, 1979).
Utah Railway Company v. United States and I.C.C., No. 792059 (10th Cir., filed September 28, 1979).
Union Pacific Railroad Company v. United States and I.C.C., No. 79-1840 (10th Cir. filed August 17, 1979).
San Antonio, Texas Acting By And Through Its City Public Service Board v. United States and I.C.C., No. 78-2051 (D.C. Cir., filed October 25, 1978).
Burlington Northern, Inc. v. United States and I.C.C., No. 78-2307 (D.C. Cir., filed December 21, 1978).
The State of Texas V. United States and I.C.C., No. $78-$ 2216 (D.C. Cir., filed November 24, 1978).
Burlington Northern, Inc. v. United States and I.C.C., No. 79-1712 (D.C. Cir., filed July 9, 1979).
Iowa Public Service Company v. I.C.C. and United States, No. 79-1550 (8th Cir., filed July 13, 1979).
Burlington Northern, Inc. and Chicago and North Western Transportation Company v. United States and I.C.C., No. 79-1747 (D.C. Cir., filed July 16, 1979).
$\frac{\text { Iowa Power and Light Company V. I.C.C. and United States, }}{\text { No. 79-1534 (8th Cir., filed July 6, 1979). }}$
Celanese Chemical Company, Inc. V. United States and I.C.C. No. 78-3849 (5th Cir., filed December 4, 1978).

Burlington Northern, Inc. V. United States and I.C.C., No. 79-2286 (D.C. Cir., filed October 26, 1979).

Burlington Northern, Inc. V. United States and I.C.C., No. 79-2295 (D. C. Cir., filed Octaber 29, 1979).

Dayton Power and Light Company v. United States and I.C.C. No. 79-2088 (10th Cir., filed September 14, 1979).

Hazard Coal Operators Association v. United States and I.C.C., No. 79-2245 (D. C. Cir., filed October 18, 1979).

Electric Fuels Corporation v. United States and I.C.C., No. 79-2255 (D.C. Cir., filed October 19, 1979).

Tampa Electric Company v. United States and I.C.C., No. 79-2300 (D.C. Cir., filed October 29, 1979).

Alabama Power Company, et al. V. United States and I.C.C. No. 79-2090 (D.C. Cir., filed September 17, 1979).

Louisville and Nashville Railroad Company v. United States and I.C.C., No. 79-2002 (D. C. Cir., filed August 29, 1979).

The Commonwealth of Kentucky v. United States and I.C.C. No. 79-2172 (D.C. Cir., filed October 4, 1979).

Seaboard Coastline Railroad Company v. United States and I.C.C., No. 79-2001 (D.C. Cir., filed August 29, 1979).

The Cleveland-Cliffs Iron Co. V. United States and I.C.C., No. 79-3779 (6th Cir. filed December 26, 1979) and No. 803159 (6th Cir., filed March 10, 1980).

Burlington Northern, Inc. v. United States and I.C.C., No. 79-3777 (6th Cir., filed December 28, 1979), No. 80-3020 (6th Cir., filed January 7, 1980), No. 80-3161 (6th Cir., filed March 11, 1980).

Minnesota Power and Light Co. v. United States and I.C.C. , No. 80-3142 (6th Cir., filed February 26, 1980).

Central Power and Light Company v. United States and I.C.C., No. 80-1068 (5th Cir., filed January 18, 1980).

State of Texas V . United States and I.C.C. and I.C.C., No. 80-1172 (5th Cir., filed February 28, 1980).





```
    Buperler loart, leate of Calx mata
```



```
grrawzily Raymond 1, Kasesberger, Fat.
    Zackar I. & leastt if Kawenbetget
    Charlas Marelay, fleatf Directur
    lanate driat lims fut-Comsittee
```


## AIRLINE DEREGULATION

Raymond J. Rasenberger
Zuckert, Scoutt \& Rasenberger
I. How Airline Deregulation Came About

A review of the unusual combination of circumstances which led to drastic reform of an industry which had enjoyed a favorable public image under existing regulation:

- inept overregulation by the agency prior to mid-70's
- strong theoretical support among influential academicians
- the example of airlines not subject to CAB regulation
- the choice of new leadership at the CAB which favored deregulation
- the adoption of deregulation by the CAB under the former statute and a favorable economic climate
- political advantages perceived by both the Ford and Carter administrations
- the dynamics of the legislative process and role of key leaders
- divisions within the airline industry

Result: far more drastic statutory change than opponents had expected or supporters had hoped for, including the unprecedented sunset provision.
II. Rate Regulation Under the Airline Deregulation Act

- Pate regulation prior to the mid-70's, first by ad hoc ratemaking and later under the comprehensive regime of the DPFI (Domestic Passenger Fare Investigation).
- Easing of regulation under the Kahn regime; de facto repeal of DPFI and introduction of administrative zone of reasonableness.
- The new public interest test and statutory zone of reasonableness for passenger fares; its further extension by CAB order.
- The "standard industry fare level" (SIFL) concept as required by the statute and administered by the CAB.
- Other changes now pending at the CAB including possible deregulation prior to the January 1, 1983 sunset.
- New CAB attitudes on unjust discrimination, free transportation, rebating, agency commissions, etc.
- How has fare deregulation worked in practice?
- changes in basic fares and promotional fares since the Deregulation Act
- the significance of fuel costs
- results of air cargo deregulation
- prospects for the future
III. Changes in Entry and Exit Regulation
- Regulation prior to the mid-70's
- Administrative deregulation of entry prior to the Deregulation Act by show cause and other liberalized procedures.
- The elaborate - and superfluous - new statutory provisions affecting route regulation.
- The early obsolescence of these provisions as a result of agency initiatives.
- The situation today: entry largely deregulated in advance of the January 1, 1982 sunset.
- The problem of free exit and small city service.
- The historic setting - uneconomic small city services, creation of small subsidized airlines.
- Service withdrawals under the new Act; community conflicts and continuing Congressional concern.
- The "essential air service program" and the expected role of commuter airlines; pending judicial challenges.
- The role of federal subsidies. The new subsidy program under 8419.
- An assessment of the impact of the new statute and future prospects.
IV. Industry Structure and Competition Under the New Statute
- W111 a deregulated industry be functionally more competitive?
- Theories concerning the impact of deregulation on industry structure. Mergers and $C A B$ merger policy since deregulation.
- The development of new entrants.
- Effect of deregulation and loss of automatic antitrust immunty on carrier conferences and agreements; CAB policies on conference regulation of agents.
- The outlook for CAB regulation until sunset and Justice Department regulation thereafter.
V. Deregulation and Consumer Protection
- The paradox of deregulation theory and continuing extensive regulation of consumer practices of carriers.
- Regulation of smoking, denied boarding practices, guaranteed air fares, rules for the handicapped, on-time performance, etc.
- Ongoing tensions within the CAB on consumer protection issues.
- The out look.


# IS AIRLINE DEREGULATION WORKING? 

Charles M. Barclay<br>Aviation Subcommittee<br>U.S. Senate

Thank you Judge Vukasin, and thank you ladies and gentlemen for inviting me to join you today.

Judge Vukasin, in asking me to appear today, said that I should answer the question "Is airline deregulation working?" As you might imagine, I get that question quite a bit. And being from Washington, I usually answer with a question "compared to what?"

If you mear compared to a perfectly regulated system which matches resources to demand without error, gives every community the service level it desfres, keeps airline profits up and airlinc fares dom then no, airline deregulation isn't working.

However, if you mean compared to the kind of regulation Washington provided for forty years -- disallowing discount fare filing, refusing commuity and carrier requests for service rights in new markets, allowing carriers with dormant routes to keep other airlines from serving those unserved markets, producing one of the lowest average return on Investment figures for any major industry, and encouraging competition among afrlfnes in lounges, leather seats, and entertainment while precluding competition in prices -- then my answer is that airline deregulation is working exceptionally well.

Let me begin by brlefly revfewing the state of the airline industry and its federal economic regulation in the mid-70's when the deregulation debate truly began. At that time the financial performance of the Industry was poor enough to question successful access to the private capital markets. Thus, with an aging and fuel-inefficient aircraft fleet, the industry could not look forward to effecting a required fleet replacement which had become even more necessary after the Arab Oil Embargo in 1973. In addition, ROI performance along with all other financial performance measures was exceptionally poor. In short, the fixed regulatory mechanisms, stretched to include an irrational route moratorium and capacity-fixing, were boldly showing their clear inabilit to react to marketplace changes in a timely fashion.

What you really had was a situation where the Board limited price competition and market entry but encouraged amenity competition at the same time. The fronic result was that the CAB, by its very protection, was causing profits to be eroded through wasteful competition in exceso capacity and amenities.

In the same vein, it was revealing to learn just how pervasive regulation had become and how far the CAB had inserted itself between a wflling seller and a willing buyer. Let me cite a few of many examples May a carrier take race horses from Florida to the Northeast? -- the CAB had to decide that. May an air taxi acquire a 50 seat airplane? Is it a deceptive practice for employees of a foreign airline subsidiary to wear uniforms that look like those of the parent? A carrier wants to issue a special fare for skiers; if there's no snow, they'll return the skiers home without charge. Should the CAB let them? The list goes on but you get the idea.

The fact is that the essence of a dynamic economy is change. Race horses have to be flown today but maybe not yesterday or tomorrow. The ultimate question we ended up facing was whether five humans, however well qualified, could sit at the $C A B$ and effectively monitor and adjust 64,000 domestic markets for price and service. If one can divide, the answer is obvious.

Regulation had truly become an obstruction to the effective operation of the markets. Given the financial state of the industry and its requirements for the future, the choices were to either increase dramatically the regulation of the industry or to go in the opposite direction and dismantle the regulatory mechanism, thus allowing the forces of the marketplace to allocate resources. The latter proposition was not only feasible, but when you think about it, the airline industry is Ideally suited to the marketplace. You have a totally mobile resource which can be shifted to where the most people demand it, and the barriers to entry are most reasonable although not low.

So airline deregulation became the law in 1978. It was very clear that the industry would undergo an economic rationalization as a result of this new market freedom. This meant that we could expect some transftion problems and that certainly has been the case. Obviously, moving an industry from 40 years of strict economic regulation to the workings of the competitive marketplace doesn't happen without some dislocation. But the emperical evidence is clear that overall, the nation's air traffic system is far better off.

1978 was a record year for the industry -- $\$ 1.1$ billion in profits for carriers; passengers saved $\$ 2.5$ billion on air fares; traffic grew $16 \%$. 1978 was a revealing lesson on what the marketplace can do but I want to skip over that year and look at 1979 results because I think they are even more revealing.

Despite a severe winter; a 57-day strike of United, the nation's largest airline; the prolonged grounding of the $D C-10$; a doubling of aviation fuel prices; and an economy dominated by double digit inflation; air traffic climbed 14 percent on top of the record 16 percent of 1978.

Fares are another indicator. Looking at all airline fares in 1979, the average fare increased 16 percent. Average industry costs, at the same time, went up by a staggering 48 percent. Now, I'd like to ask the unremitting opponents of deregulation to name another industry which made a profit in 1979 while their costs increased at three times the rate of their average retail prices. This productivity gain -- and make no mistake about it, that is exactly what it is, -occurred solely because of the ability of the industry to adjust its existing resources to where they could be used the most efficiently to serve the greatest demand. Productivity gains of this magnitude in the airline industry are rivaled only by those achieved during the initial introduction of jet aircraft. At the bottom line, the airline passengers have saved on the order of four billion dollars in the last two years compared to fares which would have been set under the CAB's regulatory formula.

Smaller airlines have not been "gobbled-up" by the big ones as many of deregulation's opponents predicted. On the contrary, the regional airlines were more profitable than the trunks in 1979 and Texas International has twice tried to "gobble-up" a trunk airline. While there have been two major airline mergers approved, we have seen the entry into the scheduled interstate system of Southwest, World, PSA, Air California, Midway, Evergreen, Air Florida, and numerous stmaller carriers. We have not seen the industry become more concentrated.

Industry profits have also improved with deregulation. As measured by the CAB, profits averaged $\$ 349$ million a year between 1970 and 1976 under regulation. Profits in 1977, as defacto deregulation began, were $\$ 634$ million; in 1978, $\$ 1.1$ billion; and in 1979, when fuel prices doubled, $\$ 564$ million -- not a bad year at all compared to the regulation era.

This year's first quarter results are not as bright. But when we review the year-end statistics and compare them to periods under regulation that experienced inflationary recession, we will continue to find the favorable advantage for deregulation.

Obviously we have some serious problems in the industry, as aviation fuel costs continue to climb and rising fares begin to erode traffic. But even a molecular knowledge of economics will instruct us not to blame deregulation for higher fuel prices and inflation. The proponents of deregulation never claimed that this change of law would immunize air transportation from these macro-economic evils.

Historically, the airlines led the way into recession and were the last ones out. That hasn't been the case this time. Unlike the past, airlines have not completely abandoned their low-fare strategies at the first sign of recession. Even with the current negative economic scene, discount and promotional fares are still readily available (in fact about $56 \%$ of today's passengers use such fares) and the carriers are holding reasonable traffic levels for the present. Airlines are not relying solely on the business traveler to carry them through.

There is certainly a limit on how high fares can go before we fall off the elasticity cliff and we may well be seeing the beginning of that now. However, the main point is that under the regulatory yoke, measured by the CAB's own fare formula, things would have been a lot worse a lot sooner. Fares would have been much higher much sooner.

What about the protection of small commity service under deregulation about which much has been written? Again, we must compare deregulation results with the facts about past regulation, not compared to some idealistic view of regulation. Under deregulation not one community that wants scheduled air service has lost it. Essentially air service is guaranteed for 10 years to all commulties. Some communities have, however, gotten commuter service in lieu of large aircraft service, when the passenger volumes justified the smaller aircraft. I would insert that such communities quickly find out that this is not a bad result. A classic case is Utica, New York which a couple of years ago lost 4 Allegheny flights at poor times that were carrying 34,000 passengers per year, and wound up with 17 commuter flights a day providing hourly connecting service as well as service to three new destinations carrying over 60,000 passengers per year. In
fact under the first full year of deregulation service levels were up for all size communities an average of $8 \%$ over the previous period.

What was regulation's record on small communities? In the ten years prior to deregulation the scheduled, certificated airlines filed to exit 129 communities. The CAB granted 127 of 129 exit filings.

Is airline deregulation working? The answer is a matter of comparison. A deregulated U.S. airline will take you from New York to Atlanta for $\$ 80$, compared to the tightly regulated international trip from London to Rome (about the same mileage) which will cost you $\$ 305$.

In my opinion, the most striking flaw of the legislative debate over airline deregulation was that opponents of deregulation argued perfect regulation against imperfect competition. While proponents of deregulation argued perfect competition against imperfect regulation. But as we know our real world choices are imperfect competition and imperfect regulation. And I believe there is no doubt, that on the whole, imperfect competition is doing and will continue to do the better job.

Simple answers to complicated questions are not often available so I hope you will forgive my lengthy response to your short question. "Is airline deregulation working?" The best I can do by way of a short answer is to remind you of the warning one of our Presidential aspirants is giving to business leaders, which is that if you get into bed with the Federal Government, you're going to get more than a good night's sleep.

Thank you for your invitation and I'11 be pleased to try to answer any questions you may have.

TWENTY-FOURTH SESSION, Friday, May $23-10: 15 \mathrm{a} . \mathrm{m}$.
Concurrent Session J-2
USE OF THE REVTSED SYSTEM OF ACCOUNTS FOR PRICING PURPOSES
CHAIRMAN: Richard Walker
SPEAKERS: Edward Goldstein
Assistant Einancial Officer
American Telephone Company
Donald A. Redman, Vice President -
Measurement and Budgets
General Telephone and Electronies Corporation

Edward Goldstein
Assistant Financial Officer American Telephone and Telegraph

## Introduction:

Don Redman has, I believe, covered very well the way in which the Uniform System of Accounts fits into today's regulated pricing process. With respect to his comments on the proposed changes of the USOA, I'm quite in agreement in principle -- even though there may be some differences in emphasis between us.

There is, I believe, a very fundamental assumption that underlies the process that Don has described, and indeed the proposed revision of the USOA. Inis assumption is that it is necessary to know quite precisely the relationship between costs and prices of individual services and elements of services in order to prevent What the Commission called, in its decision in Docket 18128, "interservice cross-subsidization."
The prevention of interservice cross-subsidization is, in fact, the principal rationale for the proposed revision.

Cross-subsidization has become a major issue not only in almost every FCC tariff filing, but also in the more general FCC dockets, and the current debate on legislation in the Congress.

Since cross-subsidization -- its detection and prevention or control -- is at the bottom of so much activity today, including the revision of the USOA, I thought I would spend my time talking about it: what it is, what the problem is, now the problem can be fixed, and what the role of accounting (specifically the USOA) might be in the solution of the problem.

## What is Cross-subsidy?

That question is not as easy to answer as you may imagine. Intuitively, I think what people mean when they say that a service or group of services is being cross-subsidized is that the revenues for that service or group of services don't cover all of its costs, including the cost of money.

But, while revenues for a service are relatively easy
to define -- after all, customers usually get billed on a service-by-service basis -- it's much harder to define what the costs are.

I don't want to argue the fully distributed vs. long run incremental cost controversy here today. I'll simply accept the outcome of FCC Docket 18128 on this issue. But you even have to be careful about what you assume about the cost of money. The simplest assumption is, and the one I'll make for my presentation here today, is that the cost of money is equal to the authorized rate of return of the firm, and that the actual rate of return is equal to the authorized one.

So, all I want to say about some of these difficulties in defining costs is that they exist. For the rest of the presentation, I'll just assume that there exists an agreed upon definition of all of the relevant costs -so that I can concentrate on the cross-subsidization issue itself which, as we'll see, has some difficulties of its own.

Anyway, to recapitulate, I'll assume that what we mean by a service being cross-subsidized is that its revenues do not cover its costs. And since the firm as a whole earns its authorized rate of return -- if one service earns less, some other service must earn more, and thus subsidizes the service that earns less.

So, What's Wrong With That?
You might well ask that question. After all, no multi-product company that I know of earns exactly the same profit margin on every one of its products. One year, product $A$ subsidizes product $B$; the next year, $B$ subsidizes A. Products earn different margins in different years of their life cycle, and nobody gets very exercised over it.

So, as a general proposition, I don't think one can argue that cross-subsidization among services or products is wrong, per se.

The reason we're concerned about cross-subsidization in the telephone business, especially in the case of the larger telephone companies like AT\&T and General, is that telephone companies furnish both monopoly services, like MTS and exchange, and competitive services, like private line channels.

Now, I want to stop for a moment to point out that, in actual fact, there really are no more monopoly services. All services have some form of more or less
direct competition. But I don't think we need to get hung up on that. It's certainly true that some services have less competition than others. The main concern then becomes one of wanting to prevent the less competitive services from subsidizing the more competitive ones.

There are also other, less well articulated concerns. For example, some of the firms which compete against telephone companies do so for only relatively narrow product or service lines. These firms are concerned not only about cross-subsidies from a broad category of so-called monopoly services to the more competitive services as a group, but also about alleged crosssubsidies from one competitive service to another. For example, a firm offering only broadband digital channels might object to an alleged cross-subsidy from the narrow-band element of a digital transmission service to the broadband one.

Thus, what starts out as a relatively straightforward objective of preventing the so-called monopoly ratepayer from subsidizing the competitive services of fered by the telephone company can quite rapidly turn into the most rigid pricing scheme, in which every element of every service must earn exactly the same rate of return, unless a waiver is issued by the Commission.

I should say that my reading of the various bills now in the congress leads me to believe that this is not what Congress seems to have in mind. The bills all concern themselves with cross-subsidy -- indeed, it is a central issue -- but they seem to content themselves with wishing to prevent, or at least control, subsidies flowing from the regulated services to the unregulated, more competitive ones.

OK, then. We've defined what we mean by cross-subsidy. And we've suggested why it is necessary to prevent certain kinds of cross-subsidies. Next, I think we need to understand what some of the problems are.

What's the Major Problem?
I think it's fair to say that the cross-subsidy problem would be relatively easy to solve if there were no joint or common costs between services. Or, to put it differently, if the production of different services did not utilize common resources.

As you know, the way in which telephone service is produced today utilizes many resources in common for two or more services. There are good reasons for this, which I don't need to spell out for this audience. Suffice it to say, that the common use of microwave towers, installation and maintenance people, buildings, trucks, administrative overhead, and so on, provides very large economies compared to having separate resources for each individual service. I don't think we need to argue about how great these economies are, whether services could have been provided $\frac{\text { equally }}{\text { well with less }} \frac{\text { as }}{\text { of common }}$ well with less $\frac{\text { use }}{\text { technology will increase or decre } \frac{\text { of }}{} \text { ase the economies .... }}$ The fact is that this is the way the plant was built, and the services designed.

Thus, when we try to determine the cost of producing a particular service, we're confronted by the problem of how to allocate to that service some of the costs of commonly used resources.

There are not only the well-debated theoretical difficulties in doing this -- look at the ongoing debate on fully-allocated vs. long run incremental costs, and the debate on which fully allocated scheme, if any, makes more sense -- but there are also some very hard practical problems.

The proposed rewrite of the USOA tries to attack these problems, and Don Redmond has, I think, identified some of those difficulties.

Let me assert then that identifying and accounting for costs of individual services when there is no need to allocate joint or common costs, is relatively straightforward -- and that the central problem of detecting cross-subsidization through accounting lies in the joint and common use of resources.

Given the inherent theoretical and practical difficulties, and given the obvious self-interests of the various parties in this game, and given the lengthy regulatory and judicial processes available for resolving these controversies in an increasingly competitive environment -- you can understand why there is so much interest, in the Congress and the Commission and at AT\&T, in looking for a better way than brute-force accounting to resolve this issue.

Let's look at three ways that have been suggested: changing the production function, changing organizations, and changing the regulatory framework. What I
think we' 11 find is (1) that there are several combinations of these three approaches that can work pretty well, and (2) that accounting plays a role in each one of them -- but that the focus of accounting shifts as we change the framework in winch it must operate.

First, Changing the Production Function
As we saw earliter, it is the foint and common use of resources by several services that creates the major problem.

Well, why not disaggregate these resources and eliminate this common use? That's easy to answer: because such disaggregation would create diseconomies.

But....if the alternative to disaggregation is a very complex and expensive accounting system, the development and operation of sucn a system also creates diseconomies. So, these diseconomies have to be weighed against each other.

The outcome of such an analysis is likely to be that it might make sense to disaggregate some functions rather than go to the trouble of having to keep detailed records and then make controversial allocations. But there surely will be some other functions for which disaggregation would simply be uneconomical, regardless of the cost of any reasonatle accounting scheme.

I don't think we reed to make a judgment today about now much of the problem can be made to go away by disageregation of the production function. I'll just assert that not enough will go away to make this approach worth while by itself. We'll see later that, in conjunction with the otner approaches, disaggregation is a useful tecmique.

The Next Step: Change the Organization
Separate subsidiaries for competitive services have been much in the news lately. Now, the setting up of a separate subsidiary for some services does not, by itself, solve much if any of the cross-subsidy problem.

If I own a firm that offers product $A$ and product B, I could set up separate subsidiaries for each product on paper, but not change any of the production function. I could be president of both subsidiaries. I could have my people paid partly by one and partly by the other subsidiary -- and all of the allocation problems would remain exactly the same.

But if some reasonable conditions are applied to the setting up of these subsidiaries I could accomplish some disaggregation of resources -- space, management, administrative superstructure, and so on -- and thus reduce the probilem. But the major effect would then be to make things more visible. In particular, a regulator attempting to detect cross-subsidies could now concentrate on inter-company transactions rather than having to ferret out potential sources of crosssubsidization among the myriads of internal transactions that take place.

But what does one do about the resources that cannot be disaggregated without unacceptable diseconomies? For example, to be specific, suppose one can separate administrative overhead, marketing, engineering, etc. -but that there is a microwave route that was used in common to provide the two services, and that could not be economically disaggregated?

Joint ownership of that route by both entities is an obvious approach, but it doesn't do anything for you in terms of solving the cross-subsidy problem. No matter how you arrange things, the problem of allocation remains, and with it the problem of potential crosssubsidy.

OK, suppose one of the subsidiaries owns the route and then charges the other entity for its use. The problem has now been transformed into determining the "fair price" for use of the route, but has not changed fundamentally.

I'm sure you're way ahead of me at this point, but I want to stop to review where I think we are.

Changing the organizational structure of a firm can do two things for you: (1) it can lead to logical disaggregation of some resources, and (2) more importantly, it can concentrate the potential for crosssubsidization at the interface between organizations, and thus simplify the surveillance problem. But it does not solve the fundamental problem which, as I've said, is the common use of resources.

## $\frac{B u t}{I n:}$ Here is Where Changes in the Regulatory Scheme Come

There are two such major changes that I want to mention: (1) the introduction of marketplace forces, and (2) changes in some regulatory objectives.

A couple of minutes ago, when I talked about having one of the organizational entities own the microwave system, and oharging the other ertity for its use, I suggested tnat the cross-subsidy problem was transformed, but not solved. In other words, the problem now became what to charge the affiliated entity for use of that common resource. And that problem involves precisely the same difficulties of allocation that is fundamental to the issue in the first place.

But suppose we set up a set of groundrules, something like this:

- whatever service is provided by one affiliate to the other must also be made available, at the same price and under the same conditions, to everyone else, and furthermore
there cannot be any restrictions on how that purchaser can use the facilities he's obtained. In other words, we apply a rule of unlimited resale and sharing.

Let me suggest that this relatively simple set of ground-rules can change the situation radically. It does so by letting the marketplace provide the penalties for oross-subsidization rather than relying on fine-grain surveillance by the regulators.

What happens in this simple scheme when the provider of facilities -- who uses part of these facilities for providing so-called monopoly services and sells part to all comers -- tries to cross-subsidize? If he tries to subsidize the ones he sells, he subsidizes the world. He subsidizes his own competitors who can now use the very facilities they obtain from nim to configure services that will undercut his own services. If he overprices the facilities, he nurts his own affiliate, which is trying to compete against firm who can choose between building their own, buying facilities from the affiliate, or buying them from someone else.

To be sure, this is an oversimplification. But with refinements, I think it is quite possible to substitute some marketplace forces for some regulation. A perfectly logical step, since regulation is, in the first place, only a substitute for marketplace forces.

*     * 

Another way to change the regulatory scheme would be for the regulator to abandon the attempt to control cost/price relationships for every service and every service element, and to concentrate instead on preventing flows of subsidies from one broad category of ser-
vices to another. For example he might concentrate, as I believe the bills in Congress do, on preventing cross-subsidy from MTS, WATS, and Exchange to all other services.

Such a step would simplify the problem enormously, since it would eliminate the need for many of the extremely fine-grain data that are now required. It would also shift the responsibility of proper pricing to the management, where it belongs. As Don Redmond has pointed out, there's more to pricing than costs, especially for the more competitive services.

Let's Put it All Together Now:
We now have three building blocks:

- we can disaggregate some of the common resources, thereby reducing the size and complexity of the problem
- we can set up some new organizational frameworks separating services between which we want to avoid flows of cross-subsidies; we thereby convert internal transactions into inter-company ones, thus making them more visible and easier to deal with, and
- we can change the regulatory scheme somewhat -- (1) by letting the marketplace do some of the work, through new rules for non-discriminatory availability of facilities to affiliates and non-affiliates alike, coupled with unlimited resale and sharing, and (2) by having the Commission set up new rules which would concentrate on controlling cross subsidy flows between groups of services rather than on a service-by-service or element-by-element basis.

I think you will recognize that recent FCC dockets, as well as proposed legislation, make use of all three of these building blocks.

They set up separate subsidiaries, with restrictions on various ways of using resources in common. They provide for unlimited resale and sharing, and nondiscriminatory access. And, there is at least some hope that with these changes they will relax some of the now unnecessary very fine-grain surveillance. As for the latter, I tend to be a bit pessimistic -- but we' 11 see.

What About Accounting, Then?
As we've seen the USOA proposal tries to solve the cross-subsidy problem by brute force -- by fine-grain
cost accounting and allocational schemes. It's a tough way to solve the problem.

Now, what nappens if you set up separate subsidiaries for the competitive services, and promulgate a set of rules that will let the marketplace do some of the job?

I don't know what will happen, but let me suggest what could and should happen.

You might quit worrying about oross-subsidies flowing within a subsidiary -- or rather, let the management worry about that .- and concentrate on two types of transactions:
(1) inter-affiliate transactions, and
(2) a special case of (1), the internal costs of functions that one affiliate performs for another.

I would suggest to you, first, that that's all that's needed to prevent real oross-subsidization, and two, that an accounting system to do those two jobs is an order of magnitude or two easier to design than the proposed revision of the USOA.

# USE OF THE REVISED SYSTEM OF ACCOUNTS FOR PRICING PURPOSES 

Donald Andrew Redman<br>Vice President - Measurements and Budgets General Telephone and Electronics Corporation

## INTRODUCTION

The telecommunications industry is undergoing rapid and significant change on almost every front. Some of the most significant technological changes in the areas of microcircuitry, bubble memory and laser technology bear directly upon the telecommunications industry. The market structure of the industry continues to undergo fundamental change. These, along with other changes, have altered the meaning and application of existing regulatory and legislative ground rules and have stimulated widespread debate over the need for a revised Uniform System of Accounts and a definitive framework for pricing and costing telecommunications products and services.

Consumer advocates and special interest groups are bringing increasing pressure to bear on utilities, regulators and government on such issues as market behavior, rate structures, patterns of subsidization, use of resources and so on. In the midst of this turmoil, we find telecommunications utilities trying to make rational pricing and marketing decisions without adequate information and analytical tools, and we find regulators trying to fulfill their public duty to regulate these utilities in a national way, but they too have inadequate information and analytical tools for the tasks that lie ahead.

In addressing our topic today, Use of the Revised System of Accounts for Pricing Purposes, I will try to avoid conjecture about the future of deregulation and probable changes in market structure except to note that there will continue to be changes, and we will cope with these as they unfold. Also, I will try to avoid the temptation to address the relevance of regulation in a competitive environment. What I am going to do is to present a perspective through which changes in the Uniform System of Accounts can be structured and effectively finalized, implemented and which when completed, will provide valid costing input into the pricing process without extensive changes in the nature or scope of the existing financial accounting structure.

I plan to approach our subject today by first discussing the pricing process to identify the relevant inputs and tracking mechanisms that would be desirable from a cost accounting system. Then we will move into a brief discussion of the proposed revisions to the USOA in light of these desirable characteristics and will finish up with an overall perspective for supporting changes to the USOA.

Before beginning, I would like to identify some common stites of nature and regulatory constraints that exist now and will probably continue to exist for the foreseeable future that will provide the focus for our discussion and which have an important bearing on the relationship between accounting and the pricing process:
(a) Utilities now serve both competitive and noncompetithe monopoly markets - both of which are fully subject to regulation.
(b) Utilities are subject to two different regulatory jurisdictions, state and interstate, and each jurisdiction requires separate rate hearings and permits separate rates of return.
(c) Utilities incur costs that are common to both its competitive and monopoly operation and have costs which are conmon to its operations in different jurisdictions.
(d) A utility's aggregate operations in each regulatory Jurisdiction is subject to a rate of return constraint. This constraint acts as a ceiling on prices and revenues in the aggregate.
(e) A utility's competitive operations must produce compensatory results, so that the utility's monopoly services are not burdened by its competitive services. This constraint acts as a floor on the utility's competitive operations.
(f) Regulation desires some kind of "meaningful" relationship between prices and costs in the interest of fairness and economic efficiency and over which it can exercise regulatory oversight.
(g) It should be recognized that pricing and costing ara separate but inseparable. Each interacts upon and affects the other. At the same time, it should be recognized that they are two completely different processes measuring different chings in different ways for different purposes.

## PRICING PROCESS FOR REGULATED UTILITIES

Let's spend a moment to explore the interaction between cost accounting as envisioned under the proposed changes to the USOA and the present price setting process of a rate hearing to identify what contribution or additional inputs the revision to the USOA may provide that are not available today.

In general terms, the process of monitoring and setting rates begins with an analysis of information from three sources:

1. The Uniform System of Accounts, (where we are now).
2. General business, economic and industry trends and forecasts, (if we stay on the same course, what will the future look like?).
3. Stakeholder objectives, (where do we want to be?).

As gaps develop between where we are and where we want to be in terms of an equitable rate of return; even though management has done all it can to reduce costs, generate additional revenues, improve productivity and scale back programs; the process of preparing a general rate hearing is set into motion.

Preparation of the rate hearing begins with the development of an Aggregate Revenue Requirement based upon historical book costs, as identified in the Uniform System of Accounts for a given "test period." The revenue requirement represents the Total Revenue to be generated to cover Expenses, Taxes and a Return for invested capital. It is actually the reverse of the accounting process and is a bottoms-up approach starting with Expenses plus Return and Taxes to arrive at Total Revenue Required. This approach considers all costs of the firm and is in effect a fully allocated costing approach which sets a ceiling constraint on aggregate prices via an earnings limitation.

Once the Aggregate Revenue Requirement is determined and the ceiling constraint on earnings is known, it then becomes necessary to determine specifically how this revenue will be generated, i.e., how much should be charged for each product or service offered within each appropriate jurisdiction.

Historically, this process involves the jurisdictional separation of costs which is accomplished using the concept of "relative use." Under this concept, all costs of the firm are separated along jurisdictional lines between Interstate Services (which are essentially interstate toll calling) and Intrastate Services. The Intrastate Services are further segregated, again based on "relative usage," between Intercity Services (which are essentially state toll calling) and Intracity Services. Intracity Services are further segregated between Vertical/ Discretionary Services (competitive) and Basic Exchange Services (monopoly).

To diagram this segregation, it would look like the Eollowing:


Throughout this entire separations process, keep in mind that it is being done in conformance with established separations procedures and within the context of the 1934 Federal Communications Act, which established "Universal Service" as the primary goal of our national telecommnications policy.

The first objective of our national policy is to provide affordable, high-quality, two-way communication capability to virtually every residence and business in the country. The key element of this objective is its "affordability" and setting rates for these services that are affordable led to the "value of service" rate setting concept and nationwide averaging for the Interstate Segment.

I, have identified four segments or four semi-aggregate revenue requirement levels - Interstate, Intercity, Vertical Services and Basic Exchange Services - that in the aggregate are the ceiling constraints to be used in determining specifically how much should be charged for each product or service offered. For Vertical Services the revenue requirement when based on attributable costs, represents the floor constraint.

You should also note that each revenue requirement segment includes fully allocated costs - complete with taxes, expenses and return. From this, it then follows that the general body of users of each of the four segments of products and services are going to be charged for the costs that are incurred by the firm in providing that segment of service and underlying those costs are "relative use." The degree of which each segment absorbs or contributes to the recovery of overheads is the variable that has given rise to the question of cross subsidization.

Constrained as a supplier of last resort with prices to be set at affordable rates under the Universal Service Legislative Mandate and with the introduction of competition, multi-dimensional incongruencies emerge.

Number one is the issue of separating costs based on "relative usage." Some have argued that costs should be assigned or separated based upon the principle of "cost causation" with each segment viewed independently, which would shift the assignment of certain costs from the Interstate, Intercity and Vertical Services segment to Basic Exchange Services and in so doing, would reduce rates charged for these services while substantially increasing the rates to be charged for Basic Exchange Services. Remember, however, that the national telecommunications policy established in 1934, was to provide "affordable" service and Basic Exchange Services as the major segment of what they were talking about. It is essentially your local monthly telephone bill or the cost just to participate in the network.

The second issue is how the separated revenue requirement, regardless of whether it is separated based upon cost causation or relative usage, should be generated in terms of setting specific rates for each tariff offering.

Historically, different approaches have been used for the various segments. Individual tariffs for the Interstate Segment, under the jurisdiction of the FCC, have generally been determined based upon national averages of costs associated with time or usage and distance. This has resulted in uniform national rates from point-to-point without regard for specific differences in each telephone company's operations, equipment or density of calling volume from point-to-point.

Tariffs for Intrastate Intercity Services have been determined in much the same way except under the jurisdiction of the state commissions.

Regataing the Intracity or Vertical and Basic Exphange Gofees, also under the Jurisdiction of the state comelsston. tarlfied rates are dokerminod cafing an fmeremental costiog approach in conjunction with denand forecascis for competitive services and a resldual revenue requlfement approach tempered with value of service concepts, usage and cast causer princtpler for monopoly wervices depending upon the particutir surytiou of Ites of egulpment offered

Aiter respective Jurisdictional authoritien reviev and dify the rates, if deemed in the public tnterest, the parbhoular barlit fath are approved and laplemented.

Again. It has been argued by some that in oetring specific (Hiffed raten, the "cost causer" principle should be exclunively
 and playndble alkernative. However, we have cone to form that what it really means is that any cost incurced by the firm should he asaigned or Ln somee way, allocated or prorated ca a speciffc porvice and that auch concs would lecone the prinary hanta for establishing raten.

In summary, it means deaveraging our rates based excluwively on cost and taken to its extreme, for exanpile, corcld nean that a custouer 21 ving next loor to one of our contrat offtcels
 nelghbor down the street would pay $\$ 5.50$ and so on unt 11 the olderly person Hwing out his lean retirement years of a one acre housatead 20 milces fros our central offlce would pay $\$ 102$ per month. Then, In addition, dack culsoneer would pay for usage according ta the sperific trink roure used. the distance involved and so forth on each call. Such an approuch doesn 't bocp practical and woutd appoir to ho contrattctory wtth the National Telecomeun feation Palicy of"affordable"eervice for a11.

An analegy would be if the state charged you a Tlat mount bach month as an access charge for the road ruming in front of your houag to your plame of maploymint, 融 then turged you a usage fee for each milie driven within the citcy for the manth.

If you traveled between towns, the Federal Authorities would charge you an access charge plus an amount per mile with different rates por mile depending upon Whtch toid you traveled. Thwn. when you got to the town you wore going to, the state again, would charge you an access charge to the city plus a rate per mile for each of the different roads you traveled there.

By the way, this idea has been suggested to Congress as one way to reduce fuel consumption and stimulate energy conservation. Variations in rates have been argued for cost causation associated with different sizes of vehicles, their origin of manufacture, fuel consumption, style and color. The suggestion has the full support of the benefactors of such a program on the basis that it would stimulate technological innovation, improve productivity, reduce unemployment and contribute to the reduction of inflationary pressures.

There has been opposition from the losers - smaller towns and villages between and around the larger cities and from the small independent road builders, who feat that bike lanes and bicycles will become the new renaissance of the 80's.

All joking aside, we really don't see that happening - but I do want to emphasize the interactive complexities and the regulatory/industry consensus that needs to evolve as we move forward through this transition regulated competitive period. This is the beginning of the Electronic Information Age, and we think one of the most important and exciting "new beginnings" for the communications industry.

The entire rate hearing process, which begins with the historically recorded financial transactions of the company and ends with approved tariff rates, has other complexities that deserve mentioning.

The rate hearing process of ten requires a year or longer to complete. This time dimension creates pricing inflexibility in the competitive market place and increases the business risks associated with all segments of our business without any corresponding reward.

As you know, from an Accounting perspective, as expenses increase without corresponding rate adjustments, recovery is lost forever. This finds its ultimate reflection in the financial deterioration of the firm, and in the short run, results in an increased cost of capital.

Another complexity is the lack of a tracking system. After rating decisions have been made, complete with all the inherent assumptions about the future on specific service offerings, the existing USOA and including the associated record keeping requirements as prescribed by the FCC, does not provide a framework for monitoring or tracking the results or decision assumptions and the corresponding cost experiences subsequently incurred for each tariff offering. In essence then, telephone companies have no prescribed management accounting system for determining or tracking costs for each tariff offering.

The existing USOA is a Financial Accounting System designed and intended for use in meeting external reporting requirements and to satisfy regulatory overview prescriptions.

The most important and perhaps significant complexity surfacing to date that I alluded to earlier was the idea that rate setting should be based exclusively on historical costs for a given "test period."

The rate ceiling contraints, i.e., the revenue requirement, for each business segment is fully cost compensatory based on relative usage. The rates set for specific products and services within that business segment are not based on fully distributed costs, not because we are lacking a prescribed system of accounts for determining fully distributed costs, but because rates for specific products and services is not and should not be solely predicated upon costs - regardless of how costs are defined whether that cost is fully distributed, incremental, direct, variable, assignable, proratable, based on relative usage or based on actual cost causation.

It would be difficult to imagine, for example, that a repair shop would price a replacement fender based strictly on test period historical cost plus a percentage for profit equivalent to their overall rate of return.

The point being is that rate setting is a function of the market place rather than an exclusive function of cost. There are other valid and relevant approaches for determining rates that should be considered and "cost plus" based upon test period historical fully distributed highly aggregated costs is only one possibility, and one that does not function well in a competitive market.

It is extremely important that rate setting policies and objectives be considered first because the methods or approaches to rate determination are only a means to an end - the objectives. Generally, rate setting policies and objectives will flow from the regulators for State and Interstate Toll and Basic Exchange Services (monopoly) and from top management for Vertical/Discretionary Services (Competitive).

At this juncture, the rate setting objective for Toll and Basic Exchange Service is a "Target Return on Invesment," while the pricing objective for Vertical/Discretionary Services is "Profit Maximization" over the long-run, as reflected in the market place. Each of these objectives requires different analytical tools and different costing information.

The revenue requirement approach using fully distributed costs would appear to be an adequate analytical tool for determining rates under the "Target Rate of Return" objective provided an adequate level of costing detail exists for setting rates for broad groupings of services and a tracking mechanism is available.

Regarding "Profit Maximization" objectives, the appropriate analytical tool would be a Long-Run Incremental Cost Analysis that is dependent upon demand forecasts and direct incremental costs.

## PROPOSED REVISION TO THE USOA

I would now like to examine with you the proposed changes to the USOA and come to some conclusions about how they might contribute in some meaningful way to the rate setting process.

We, at GTE, support certain revisions to the USOA and feel that the proposed revisions are a good "first cut" that provides the basis for identifying some of the real problems and which indicate areas where more soul-searching is going to be required. However, as evidenced by the recent FCC De-Tariffing Order in Docket 18128, and the effort currently underway in Docket 79-245 to develop and prescribe specific procedures for allocating costs to services, and since the proposed changes to the USOA seem to preclude the use of more than one costing methodology - it would be logical to conclude that the parameters and framework of the telecommunications industry should first stablize before proceeding with revisions to the USOA. This does not mean that the development of a Management Information System should be held in abeyance, however.

What it does suggest is that a Cost or Managerial Accounting System and a Financial Accounting System such as the USOA are two distinctly different but interdependent systems and are only two of many sub-systems that will make up a much larger Management Information System.

An important segment of the Management Information System obviously would include Regulatory Information requirements along with a considerable amount of other information that is required by Management in the day-to-day operations of business.

It also suggests that the present structure of the USOA, along technological and functional lines, is adequate. Adequate in the sense that the basic principles of classifying financial transactions in terms of their technological or functional nature are as sound today as they were in 1935.

In general terms, it appears the proposed changes to the USOA are more the result of frustration in dealing with complex business problems without adequate "costing and operating" information than with specific problems associated with the USOA and its underlying principles. The existing USOA updated for the new technological innovations and expanded to handle new functional activity such as direct sales, leasing, and Generally Accepted Accounting Principles, seems to be the essence of revisions that should be made to the USOA.

This approach in recognizing that financial accounting and cost accounting are separate but inseparable in much the same way that pricing and costing are separate but inseparable and by retaining the underlying principles associated with the USOA, would ensure the stability, integrity and flexibility that are needed and absolutely essential to satisfy the many external reporting requirements that exist today for large publicly held corporations that depend heavily upon externally generated funds to support the rapidly changing markets with new technological innovations.

I can imagine that each of you are sitting there thinking "Well, Don has suggested that costing and rate setting are two different things and that they can not be inextricably linked, and now he is suggesting that financial accounting and cost accounting are two different things and that they too can not be inextricably linked - I know I need to move towards cost-sensitive/cost-based rates, and those costs should be those costs reflected in my financial systems - What then is the answer, and where do we go from here?"

We obviously don't have as many of the answers as we would like, but as I mentioned at the beginning, my purpose is to add a perspective through which changes in the USOA and in Cost Accounting can be structured to contribute to a solution to this dilemma.

You will note that the focus or center of the dilemma is Cose Accounting or I prefer to call it Managerial Accounting:

and the key point is that it can not be inextricably linked with either financial accounting or the rate setting process but which must function as a source of input and/or be reconcilable with numerous financial reporting requirements and a multitude of pricing methodologies and techniques that are still being developed and are evolving for the telecommunications industry.

Of the variables we have to work with, known and unknown, what are they and were do we stand:
A. Financial reporting requirements are well-established.
B. Rate setting methodologies and techniques, although probably well-established in the competitive market place, are really just beginning to be developed and are evolving for the telecommunications industry.
C. Cost accounting methodologies and techniques, although generally well-established in nonservice related industries, are just beginning to be developed and are evolving for the telecommunications industry.

Financial reporting requirements are well understood and need no further elaboration here.

We have already talked about the rate setting process and concluded that it is a market-driven function especially for competitive service offerings and sensitized by public convenience and necessity for monopoly services offered.

What about Cost Accounting? There are a couple of principles in Real Estate Brokerage that I would like to modify and use for Cost Accounting that will help put it into its proper perspective: the Real Estate principles are:
A. Under All is the Land
B. The Value of Land is in Relationship to its Highest and Best Use.

For Cost Accounting we can modify them as follows:

[^28]The practical application of the first principle would indicate that cost accounting begins at a base level, the beginning of a process, the lowest practical level that can be identified in terms of the functional activities performed and the physical attributes of resources consumed in an operation.

The second principle indicates that information about the cost of something has value and meaning only in relationship to something else and in how it is going to be used or the question it is trying to answer.

Let's see how this would work. In your minds, if you will, visualize a two dimensional chart where in one section you have identified all the relevant functions and physical attributes and in the other section you have identified a hierarchical structure of your products and services.

This hierarchical structure of products and services is in effect a pyramid and at the bottom are all of your individual products and services. Further up the pyramid, the individual products and services are aggregated into product lines, product groups, market segments, then markets and finally at the peak general administration.

This provides a structure where we can take all of the functional activity, cost them for a given accounting period and relate them in an economically meaningful way in terms of cost causation to the firm's hierarchial structure of products and services.

At the bottom of the pyramid, are the functional activities and associated costs that can be attributed directly to the individual products and services. These are costs directly related to the production of specific tariffed outputs.

For example, for a specific PABX product, such as GTE's GID-120 PABX, these would include costs related to the purchase and installation of GTD-120 PABX equipment, maintenance of such equipment, record keeping on such equipment, direct costs of selling systems to customers and so forth.

At the top of the pyramid are functional activities and associated costs that are related only in an aggregate way to the total operation. These are costs related to the general adpinistration of the business as opposed to the production of its outputs. Included in this area would be such things as the cost of filing reports with the Securities and Exchange Commission, determining compliance standards for EEO and reviewing new federal or state regulations to assess their applicability to the firm's operation.

Functional activities and related cost associated with the levels in between the top and bottom of this hierarchical structure represent costs which are overheads from the point of view of individual products and services but which can be directly attributable only to various groups or aggregations of individual products and services.

For example, we can have some costs which are directly attributable to the utility's Voice Product Line Segment but which can not be directly attributable to any specific product in that segment. Such costs might include market research to identify and evaluate new features customers would like to have on any of the Voice products.

We can see from the structure of such a pyramid that the level at which a given cost appears in the pyramid is a function of the scope of the company's business to which the cost can be directly attributable.

What we have then is a hierarchy of costs that essentially consist of direct costs at the bottom of the pyramid and various levels of overhead costs.

The overhead costs are separately identifiable, associated on a cost causation basis, and directly attributable to:
A. Groupings or aggregations of individual products and Services and,

## B. General administration of the business.

This facilitates the development of contribution margins based upon relevant costs for any specific product or service and for any level of aggregation of products and services such as product lines, product groups, market segments and total markets.

It also leaves intact and identifiable the general administrative expenses of the business that must be recovered equitably from the contribution margins provided by the various markets in which the utility operates.

Such a structure provides a rational approach in providing flexibility in costing analysis, rate setting analysis, decision making and regulatory oversight. Flexible in the sense that we now have costs that are based upon a bottoms-up approach, i.e., functionally based economic relationships that can be used to
address different questions for different purposes. Flexible also in the sense that they are reconcilable and useful within the rate setting process and within the Financial Accounting System because they are functionally based rather than arbitrarily derived from a top down allocation process of contrived relationships to effect the allocation of all costs downard to specific products and services.

And last, but not least, it will provide a tracking mechanism and feedback loop for monitoring cost assumptions that are included in the rate setting process.

## CONCLUSION

To conclude my presentation and before opening it up for discussion, let me summarize the major points:
I. Rate setting is a function of the market place for competitive services and sensitized by the public interest for monopoly services. Rate setting and its relationship to cost is only one of many variables that enter into the rate setting process. The most significant of these are the relevant costs, the costs that are directly attributable at the level of aggregation under analysis. Such costs need to be separately identified and reconcilable with the rate setting process and the USOA.
II. Einancial Accounting and Managerial Accounting are two separate but inseparable processes much like rate setting and costing that can not be inextricably linked but which must be reconcilable. This can be accomplished by relating functional activity with a hierarchical structure of products and services.
III. At the center of the costing/rate setting/USOA dilemma is the lack of a standard costing system rather than in the basic principles underlying the existing USOA or in the rate setting processes per se.
A. Development of a functionally based, standards driven costing system should precede, in terms of priority, changes to the USOA, and should move in concert with the development of various rate setting approaches as the telecommuttications market structure evolves.
B. Such a system should facilitate a contribution analysis at any level of aggregation and provide a tracking mechanism for monitoring cost behavior assumptions implicit in futuristic rate setting decisions.

TWENTY-FIFTH SESSION, Friday, May 23 - 10:15 a.m.
Concurrent Session J-3
ADDED THOUCHTS ON THE PROPER RATE OF RETURN FOR ECONOMY STUDIES
CHAIRMAN: Gerald W. Smith, Ph.D.
Professor of Industrial Engineering
Iowa State University
SPEAKERS: George E. Lamp, Jr., Ph.D.
Associate Professor of Industrial Engineering Iowa State University

Kenneth R. Meyer, Senior Financial Consultant Energy Development Section
Wells Fargo Bank

# SETS OF ASSUMPTIONS UPON WHICH THE COMPOSITE COST OF CAPITAL AND THE TAX ADJUSTED COST OF CAPITAL MAY BE BASED 

George E. Lamp, Jr., Ph.D.
Iowa State University

## INTRODUCTION

The subject of which discount rate to use in an economic analysis, the composite cost of capital or the tax adjusted cost of capital, has generated some controversy over the years $[1,2,3,4]$. The formula for calculating the atnual equivalent before tax cash flow (AEBTCF) using the composite cost of capital is not the same as the formula for calculating the AEBTCF using the tax adjusted cost of capital. The AEBTCF is the annual equivalent of the dollars required to (1) pay the income taxes each year associated with a return on a capital investment, (2) pay the return required on the unrecovered capital each year, and (3) repay (recover) the first cost of the investment over the life of the investment in some fashion. If both the debt ratio and the effective income tax rate are greater than zero and the net salvage is not equal to the first cost, then these two formulas give different results.

One possible explanation of why there are two different formulas (which yield different results) may be because each formula could be based on a different set of assumptions. Four sets of assumptions are presented in the third and fourth sections of this paper (two sets for each formula). Each of these sets of assumptions and the corresponding formula are "consistent" in a special sense-the year by year analysis of the AEBTCF (according to the assumptions) shows that the AEBTCF is just sufficient to pay income taxes each year, pay the return required on the unrecovered capital each year and repay (recover) the invested capital over the life of the project. If a formula and a set of assumptions are consistent then the assumptions could be the basis for the formula.

There could be, of course, other sets of assumptions with which a formula is "consistent" in one sense or another.

The next section presents a set of common assumptions intended to eliminate other areas of controversy that might arise in an engineering economy analysis. The third section of this paper presents two sets of assumptions with which the tax adjusted cost of capital is consistent. An example is used to illustrate the year by year analysis (according to each assumption set) of the AEBTCF obtained from the tax adjusted cost of capital formula.

Next, two sets of assumptions with which the composite cost of capital formula is consistent are presented. The essential differences between each composite cost of capital assumption set and the somewhat analogous tax adjusted cost of capital assumption set is pointed out. The example mentioned above is used to illustrate the year by year analysis of the AEBTCF (obtained from the composite cost of capital formula) in accordance with each set of assumptions.

The sext section contains coments about the eaterial in the preHigk sections. Finally, some additional eeti of amsumptions dealing Whth the idea of repaying capital firat (rather than paylag the return required on capital first) are discusmed.

The mathematical prool of the consistency of a forsula and a set of assumptions is somewhat lengrty. The derivation of the tax adjusted cost of capital in a namer consistent with antumptfonn net A, is pre-
 of the consistency of the otber wets of assuaptions and the corrempondIng formula are given in Appendix B. More complete proofs ay be obtalned from the suthor.

## comsos Asshamtioss

The purpose of this paper is to look at only the composite cost of capital, tax adfusted cost of capltal controveray. Therefore a mumber of annumptions are made to elf-fnate other potentlal areas of eontro-
 ("real $11 \mathrm{f} e^{\prime \prime}$ ) situasion, a decision as to whether to make any or all of these assumptions vould probably not depend upon the selection of a particular formila.

The coemon assumptions are (6) :

1. The how, when, etc, of the replacesent of setired property is irrelevant to the analysin.
2. The unes that could tie ente of funde returned by a project (the repayment of capital) are frrelevant to the analysis.
3. The following parametern are single palued and known with certainty; first cost, salvage valise, life.
4. The fellowfag parameters are siagle valued, kaown with certalnty, and do not vary over time: effective tax rate, rate of return requited on debt, rate of reture required on equity, debt +ttite, equter ratio.
5. Debt and equity are the only sources of capital.
6. The first cont if invested at the beginning of the first year and all other cash flows occur at the end of the year.
7. Compounding of "Interest" Is done annually at the end of the year.
8. Investment tax credit is sero.
9. The entire first cont less net nalvage value is deprectable for both book and tax purposes.
10. The treatsent of net salvage value is the same for both book and tax purposes.
11. Thie itfe to the tatre for both book and tax purposes.
12. Income taxes due each year are paid in full sach year.
13. The problems of "flow through" and "normalization" (for book purposes) of certain tax items are ignored.
14. Item accounting is used for depreciation purposes.
15. The after tax cash flow (ATCF) is completely utilized in paying the required return on capital and the repayment of capital.
16. If the taxable income from the project under consideration is negative in any year, the company has sufficient revenues from other projects to enable the project under study to realize a tax savings. The tax savings is computed as: (the tax rate) (negative taxable income).

In addition, cash operating costs are excluded from the analysis.
An important assumption which perhaps needs emphasis is one part of 44, above - the debt ratio and equity ratio must be kept constant.

TAX ADJUSTED COST OF CAPITAL
The formula for the AEBTCF using the tax adjusted cost of capital is [5]:
$\operatorname{AEBTCF}=\left[B\left(A / P, i_{a}, n\right)-V\left(A / F, i_{a}, n\right)-t(A E D)\right] /(1-t)$
$=$ annual equivalent of the before tax cash flow
$=$ revenues - cash operating expenses
$B=$ first cost
$\left(A / P, i_{a}, n\right)=$ the "annuity from a present worth" factor
$i_{a}=$ tax adjusted cost of capital
$=i_{d} r_{d}+i_{e} e_{e}-t r i_{d}$
$\mathrm{n}=$ life of project
$i_{d}=$ interest rate on debt
$r_{d}=$ debt ratio
$=($ debt $) /($ debt + equity $)$
$i_{e}=$ rate of return on equity
$r_{e}=$ equity ratio
$=$ (equity) $/($ debt + equity $)$
$t=$ effective tax rate on taxable income
$V=$ net salvage value
$\left(A / F, i_{a}, n\right)=$ the "annuity from a future worth" factor
$A E D=$ the annual equivalent of the tax depreciation
One set of assumptions, say set A, with which the above formula is consistent is [6]:

1. "The taxable income for a year is computed as the AEBTCF minus (1) interest on the actual unrecovered debt at the beginning of the year and (2) the tax depreciation for the year.
2. The after tax cash flow (ATCF) for a year is the AEBTCF minus the income taxes for the year calculated according to assumption 1.
3. The return required on the unrecovered book capital (both debt and equity) at the beginning of the year is deducted first from the ATCF for the year.
4. The ATCF remaining after deduction of the required return on capital is used to repay capital ( $r_{d}$ of the remainder is used to repay debt capital and $r_{e}$ of the remainder is used to repay equity capital)."

The following data are used in the examples throughout this paper:
$B=\$ 24,000$
$i_{d}=12 \%$
$V=\$ 3,000$
$r_{d}=55 \%$
$n=3$ years
$\mathrm{i}_{\mathrm{e}}=17 \%$
$t=0.4$

$$
r_{e}=45 \%
$$

straight line depreciation for tax purposes
Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
i_{c} & =(0.12)(0.55)+(0.17)(0.45) \\
& =0.1425 \\
i_{a} & =(0.12)(0.55)+(0.17)(0.45)-0.4(0.12)(0.55) \\
& =0.1161
\end{aligned}
$$

The AEBTCF by the tax adjusted cost of capital formula is:

$$
\begin{aligned}
\text { AEBTCF }= & {[24,000(\mathrm{~A} / \mathrm{P}, 11.61 \%, 3)-3000(\mathrm{~A} / \mathrm{F}, 11.61 \%, 3)} \\
& \left.-0.4\left(\frac{24,000-3000}{3}\right)\right] /(1-0.4) \\
= & \$ 10,388.49
\end{aligned}
$$

Table I, Appendix A, is the year by year analysis of the AEBTCF in accordance with assumption set A. As can be observed, the AEBTCF is just sufficient to pay the income taxes each year, pay the return required on the unrecovered book capital each year and repay the capital over the life of the project. Although straight line depreciation was used for tax purposes, any method of tax depreciation could have been used (different methods will yield different AED's and, thus, different AEBTCF ${ }^{\prime} \mathrm{s}$ ).

One may wish to specify a specific schedule for the repayment of (book) capital. Assumption set $B$ is another set of assumptions with which the tax adjusted cost of capital formula is consistent; set B provides a specified repayment (of book capital) schedule [6]:

1. "The taxable income for a year is computed as the AEBTCF minus (1) interest on the actual unrecovered "initial" debt at the beginning of the year and (2) the tax depreciation for the year.
2. The ATCF is the AEBTCF minus the income taxes for the year calculated according to assumption 1 .
3. The return required on the unrecovered, "initial" book capital (i.e., the unrecovered portion of the $\$ 24,000$ ) at the beginning of the year is deducted first from the ATCF for the year.
4. The repayment of capital for book purposes is according to some specified schedule.
5. Any deficiency (or excess) arising from the repayment of capital for book purposes being greater (or lesser) than the ATCF minus return on capital is met by obtaining (or repaying) "new" capital (keeping the debt ratio, the interest rate required on debt and the rate of return required on equity constant).
6. Interest on the "new" debt is deductible for tax purposes.
7. Since the "new" capital is not invested in depreciable property, there is no depreciation associated with the "new" capital.
8. Any deficiency in funds arising from paying the yearly returns on "new" capital is met by obtaining additional "new" capital (keeping the debt ratio, the interest rate required on debt and the rate of return required on equity constant)."

Since the same formula is used for set $B$ as was used for set $A$, the AEBTCF is $\$ 10,388.49$, the same as before. Assume the book capital is to be repaid by the following schedule: $\$ 7,000$., $\$ 7,000 ., \$ 10,000$. This is "straight line depreciation" plus salvage at the end of the third year.

Table II, Appendix A, is the year by year analysis and it shows that the AEBTCF is just sufficient to pay the income taxes each year, pay the return required on the unrecovered capital each year and repay the capital over the life of the project in the specified manner. Although straight line depreciation was used for both tax depreciation and book recovery of capital in the example, tax depreciation and the book recovery schedule need not be the same and neither needs to be straight line.

Perhaps a small example would illustrate why a "deficiency" may arise when an annual equivalent amount is calculated. Assume you have borrowed $\$ 2000$. at $10 \%$. The debt is to be repaid in equal installments at the end of each of the next two years plus interest on the unrepaid amount.

That is:

$$
\begin{aligned}
\text { payment at end of year } 1 & =\$ 1000+(0.1)(2000) \\
& =\$ 1200 \\
\text { payment at end of year } 2 & =\$ 1000+(0.1)(1000) \\
& =\$ 1100
\end{aligned}
$$

The annual equivalent of these two payments is annual equivalent

$$
\begin{aligned}
\text { payment } & =[1200(\mathrm{P} / \mathrm{F}, 10 \%, 1)+1100(\mathrm{P} / \mathrm{F}, 10 \%, 2)](\mathrm{A} / \mathrm{P}, 10 \%, 2) \\
& =\$ 1152.3809
\end{aligned}
$$

If we assume the dollars available for a payment to the lender at the end of the first year is equal to the annual equivalent payment, $\$ 1152.3809$, then the dollars available are not sufficient to make the necessary first year's payment of $\$ 1200$. One possible solution for the borrower is to borrow enough more from some source, at $10 \%$ interest, to make up the deficiency of:

$$
\begin{aligned}
\text { deficiency } & =\$ 1200-1152.3809 \\
& =\$ 47.6191
\end{aligned}
$$

By borrowing $\$ 47.6191$ from some source, you (the borrower) are able to make the required $\$ 1200$ payment. At the beginning of the second year, you owe $\$ 1000+\$ 47.6191$ or a total of $\$ 1047.6191$. The interest due at the end of year two on this amount is $\$ 104.7619$. Therefore the total payment required at the end of the second year to pay interest on both the old and new debt and to repay both the old and the new debt is:

$$
\begin{aligned}
\text { payment } & =\$ 104.7619+1000+47.6191 \\
& =\$ 1152.3810
\end{aligned}
$$

which is (almost) exactly the amount of the annual equivalent payment, $\$ 1152.3809$.

In Table II, the interest on any "new" debt is deductible for tax purposes; the resulting "tax savings" reduces the total amount of "new" capital that would otherwise be needed.

## COMPOSITE COST OF CAPITAL

The formula for the AEBTCF using the composite cost of capital is [7]:

$$
\begin{aligned}
\text { AEBTCF }=B & \left(A / P, i_{c}, n\right)-V\left(A / F, i_{c}, n\right) \\
& +\emptyset\left[B\left(A / P, i_{c}, n\right)-V\left(A / F i_{c}, n\right)-A E D\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

$B, V, N, A E D, i_{d}$, $r_{d}$, $i_{e}, r_{e}$ are the same as before. The " $A / P$ " and " $A / F$ " factors are the same as before except $i_{c}$ rather than $i_{a}$ is the appropriate discount rate.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& i_{c}=i_{d^{r}{ }_{d}}+i_{e^{r}}{ }_{e} \\
& \emptyset=\left(\frac{t}{1-t}\right)\left(1-\frac{r_{d^{i} d}}{i_{c}}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

One set of assumptions, say set $C$, with which this formula is consistent is [6]:

1. "The taxable income for a year is computed as the AEBTCF minus (1) interest on the amount of debt that would be unrecovered if the repayment of capital each year was equal to tax depreciation for the year and (2) the tax depreciation for the year.
2. The ATCF for a year is the AEBTCF minus the income taxes for the year calculated according to assumption 1 .
3. The return required on the unrecovered book capital (both debt and equity) at the beginning of the year is deducted first from the ATCF for the year.
4. The ATCF remaining after deduction of the required return on capital is used to repay capital ( $r_{d}$ of the remainder is used to repay debt capital and $r_{e}$ of the remainder is used to repay equity capital).

Set $C$ is quite similar to set $A$. The difference between the two sets is in assumption \#l of both sets. In $A$, the tax deductible interest is based on the unrecovered book debt; in $C$, the tax deductible interest is based on the debt that would be unrecovered if capital were repaid according to the tax depreciation schedule.

The AEBTCF for the example is:

$$
\begin{aligned}
\text { AEBTCF }= & 24,000(\mathrm{~A} / \mathrm{P}, 14.25 \%, 3)-3000(\mathrm{~A} / \mathrm{F}, 14.25 \%, 3) \\
& +\left[\frac{0.4}{1-0.4}\right]\left[1-\frac{(0.55)(0.12)}{0.1425}\right][24,000(\mathrm{~A} / \mathrm{P}, 14.25 \%, 3) \\
& \left.-3000(\mathrm{~A} / \mathrm{F}, 14.25 \%, 3)-\left(\frac{24,000-3000}{3}\right)\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
=\$ 10,409.44
$$

Table III, Appendix A, presents the year by year analysis of the AEBTCF in accordance with assumption set $C$. This analysis shows that the AEBTCF is just sufficient to pay the income taxes each year, pay the return on the unrecovered book capital each year and repay the capital over the life of the project. Thus the formula and assumption set C are consistent.

Another set of assumptions, say set $D$, with which the composite cost of capital formula is consistent is [6]:

1. "The taxable income for a year is computed as the AEBTCF minus (1) interest on the amount of the "initial" debt that would be unrecovered if the repayment of capital each year was equal to tax depreciation for the year and (2) the tax depreciation for the year.
2. The ATCF is the AEBTCF minus the income taxes for the year cal culated according to assumption 1 .
3. The return required on the unrecovered, "initial" book capital (i.e., the unrecovered portion of the $\$ 24,000$ ) at the beginnin of the year is deducted first from the ATCF for the year.
4. The repayment of capital for book purposes is according to som specified schedule.
5. Any deficiency (or excess) arising from the repayment of capital (for book purposes) being greater (or lesser) than the ATC minus return on capital is met by obtaining (or repaying) "new capital (keeping the debt ratio, the interest rate required on debt and the rate of return required on equity constant).
6. Interest on the "new" debt is not deductible for tax purposes.
7. Since the "new" capital is not invested in depreciable property, there is no depreciation associated with the "new" capital.
8. Any deficiency in funds arising from paying the yearly returns on "new" capital is met by obtaining additional "new" capital (keeping the debt ratio, the interest rate required on debt ant the rate of return required on equity constant)."

Assumptions sets B and D are quite similar. The difference between the two sets is in assumptions \#1 and $\# 6$ of both sets. In set $B$, the amount of the tax deductible interest on debt is the interest on the total unrecovered book debt, i.e., both initial debt and "new" debt. This can be seen by looking at lines (16), (17), and (18) of Table II. The net dollars needed for interest required on new debt, (18), is the interest rate times the amount of "new" debt, (16), reduced by the tax savings, (17), because of the tax deductibility of interest on debt. In set $D$, the amount of debt utilized in computing tax deductible interest is the amount of the "initial" debt that would be unrecovered if capital were repaid according to the tax depreciation schedule; the interest on "new' debt is not deductible for tax purposes.

Since the composite cost of capital formula is the same as for set $C$, the AEBTCF is $\$ 10,409.44$. Table IV, Appendix A, is the year by year analysis of the AEBTCF in the manner specified by assumption set $D$. As can be seen, the AEBTCF is just sufficient to pay the income taxes each year, pay the interest required on the unrecovered capital each year and repay the capital over the life of the project in the specified manner.

## COMMENTS

A formula and a set of assumptions were said to be "consistent" if the AEBTCF was just sufficient to pay the income taxes each year, pay the return required on the unrecovered capital each year and repay the capital over the life of the project in the manner indicated in the assumptions. All four sets of assumptions and the corresponding formulas are consistent in this sense.

Other sets of assumptions with which these formulas are consistent in one sense or another are possible.
"Consistency" does not imply a formula is acceptable. Whether a formula is acceptable or not should be determined by an evaluation of the assumptions upon which the formula is based.

Although the example used straight line depreciation for tax purposes and for capital recovery (in sets B and D), any depreciation method and capital repayment schedule, if appropriate, can be used and they need not be the same.

Finally, for assumption sets B and D, all of the "after tax cash flow" should be utilized to pay the return on unrecovered capital and to repay capital. None of these assumption sets and the corresponding formula are really equipped to deal with "excess" funds which would, probably, be invested in something and earning a taxable return until such time as they might be needed to pay the return required on unrecovered capital and/or to repay capital.

## ADDITIONAL SETS OF ASSUMPTIONS

Discussions with some individuals have raised the problem of what to do if the repayment of capital rather than the return on capital is deducted first from the ATCF.

A set of assumptions, say set $E$, for the tax adjusted cost of captal approach which provides for this is:

1. The taxable income for a year is computed as the AEBTCF minus (1) interest on the actual unrecovered debt at the beginning of the year and (2) the tax depreciation for the year.
2. The ATCF for a year is the AEBTCF minus the income taxes for the year calculated according to assumption 1 .
3. The repayment of capital for book purposes (according to some specified schedule) is deducted first from the ATCF.
4. The ATCF remaining after repaying capital is used to pay the return required on the unrecovered book capital (both debt and equity) at the beginning of the year.
5. Any deficiency (or excess) of the ATCF in repaying capital and paying the return required on capital remains a deficiency (or if an excess, used to pay off the deficiency) which earns at an effective compound discount rate equal to $i$ a until the deficiency and the accumulated return thereon is repaid.

Table $V$, Appendix A is the year by year analysis of the AEBTCF and it shows that the AEBTCF is just sufficient to pay the income tax each year, repay the capital each year according to the specified schedule, pay the return required and repay any deficiencies over the life of the project.

[^29]equity with a required discount rate of $i$; also, the interest on the debt portion of the debt is tax deductible and the effective income tax rate is kept constant at $t$. Now note that many of the rows of Table $V$ are the same as certain rows in Table II. In particular:

> Table V Table II

| Row | $(15)$ | $(14)$ |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Row | $(16)$ | $(21)$ |
| Row | $(17)$ | $(22)$ |

Thus, Table $V$ seems to be a shortened version of Table II, which it is.
Another set of assumptions, say set $F$, which also embodies the idea of repaying capital first is identical to assumption set B except for the following
3. The repayment of capital for book purposes (according to some specified schedule) is deducted first from the ATCF for the year.
4. The return required on the unrecovered initial book capital is then paid.
5. Any deficiency (or excess) arising from the ATCF being greater (or lesser) than the repayment of capital and the return required on capital is met by obtaining (or repaying) new capital (keeping the debt ratio, the interest rate required on debt and rate of return required on equity constant).

Since both the repayment of capital and the payment of return required on capital are paid in full each year, the year by year calculations and the mathematical proof that the formula and assumption set $F$ are consistent are the same as for set B.

Two parallel assumption sets could be easily established for the composite cost of capital approach. These sets would yield year by year analyses which are shortened or similar versions of Table IV for assumption set D.

## REFERENCES

1. Chopp, Charles C., "Proper Discount Rate for Economy Studies", Proceedings of the Seventeenth Annual Iowa State University Regulatory Conference on Public Utility Valuation and the Rate Making Process, Ames, Iowa (1978).
2. Meyer, Kenneth R., "An Analysis of the Public Utility Discount Rate Debate", Proceedings of the Seventeenth Annual Iowa State University Regulatory Conference on Public Utility Valuation and the Rate Making Process, Ames, Iowa (1978).
3. Oso, J.B., "The Proper Role of the Tax Adjusted Cost of Capital in Present Value Studies", The Engineering Economist, Vol. 24, No. 1, (Fall 1978), pp. 1-12.
4. White, Ronald E., "Depreciation and the Discount Rate for Capital Investor Decisions," Proceedings of the National Electronics Conference, Vol. 33, (October 29-31, 1979), pp. 344-348.
5. Smith, Gerald W., "Engineering Economy: Analysis of Capital Expenditures," Third edition, The Iowa State University Press, Ames, Iowa (1979).
6. Lamp, George E., Jr., "A Different View of the Composite Cost of Capital Tax Adjusted Cost of Capital Controversy," submitted for publication in The AIIE Transactions, May 1980.
7. American Telephone and Telegraph Company. "Engineering Economy A Managers Guide to Economic Decision Making," third edition, McGraw-Hill Book Company, New York (1977).

APPENDIX A

Table 1. The Year By Year Analysis of the AEBTCF Based on Assumption A
(1) AEBTCF
(2) -Interest on debt (12\%)
(3) -Tax depreciation
(4) Taxable income
(5) Income Tax (40\%)
(6) ATCF
(7) Unrecovered debt, Jan. 1
(8) Interest required on debt (12\%)
(9) Unrecovered equity, Jan. 1
(10) Return required on equity ( $17 \%$ )
(11) Available for repayment of capital
(12) Repayment of debt (0.55)
(13) Repayment of equity ( 0.45 )

|  | Year |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\begin{gathered} 1 \\ 10,388.49 \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} 2 \\ 10,388.49 \end{gathered}$ | $\stackrel{3}{10,388.49}$ |
| 1,584.00 | 1,171.72 | 711.57 |
| 7,000.00 | 7,000.00 | 7,000.00 |
| 1,804,49 | 2,216.77 | 2,676.92 |
| 721.80 | 886.71 | 1,070.77 |
| 9,666.69 | 9,501.78 | 12,317.72* |
| 13,200 | 9,764.32 | 5,929.76 |
| 1,584 | 1,171,72 | 711.57 |
| 10,800 | 7,988.99 | 4,851.62 |
| 1,836 | 1,358.13 | 824.77 |
| 6,246.69 | 6,971.93 | 10,781.38 |
| 3,435.68 | 3,834.56 | 5,929.76 |
| 2,811.01 | 3,137.37 | 4,851.62 |

* includes salvage of $\$ 3000$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& (2)_{j}=(8)_{j}=0.12 *(7)_{j} \\
& (3)_{j}=(24,000-3000) / 3 \\
& (4)_{j}=(1)_{j}-(2)_{j}-(3)_{j} \\
& (5)_{j}=0.4 *(4)_{j} \\
& (6)_{j}=(1)_{j}-(5)_{j} \\
& (7)_{1}=0.55 *(24,000) \\
& (7)_{j+1}=(7)_{j}-(12)_{j} \\
& (9)_{1}=0.45 *(24000)
\end{aligned}
$$

Table II. The Year by Year Analysis of the AEBTCF Based on Assumption Set B
(1) AEBTCF
(2) -Interest on debt (12\%)
(3) -Tax depreciation
(4) Taxable income
(5) Income tax ( $40 \%$ )
(6) ATCF
(7) Unrecovered debt, Jan. 1
(8) Interest required on debt (12\%)
(9) Unrecovered equity, Jan. 1
(10) Return required on equity (17\%)
(11) Available for repayment of capital
(12) Repayment of debt
(13) Repayment of equity
(14) Excess (deficiency) for repayment of capital from ATCF
(15) Total "new" debt, Jan. 1
(16). Interest required on "new" debt (12\%)
(17) -Tax savings on interest on "new" debt

0

| $\$ 10,388.49$ | $\$ 10,388.49$ | $\$ 10,388.49$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $1,584$. | $1,122$. | 660. |
| $7,000$. | $7,000$. | $7,000$. |
| $1,804.49$ | $2,266.49$ | $2,728.49$ |
| 721.80 | 906.60 | $1,091.40$ |
| $9,666.69$ | $9,481.89$ | $12,297.09 *$ |
| $13,200$. | $9,350$. | 5,500 |
| $1,584$. | 1,122 | 660 |
| 10,800 | 7,650 | 4,500 |
| 1,836 | $1,300.50$ | 765. |
|  |  |  |
| $6,246.69$ | $7,059.39$ | $10,872.09$ |
| $3,850$. | $3,850$. | $5,500 . \quad * *$ |
| $3,150$. | $3,150$. | $4,500 . \quad * *$ |


| (753.31) | 59.39 | 872.09 |
| :--- | ---: | :--- |
| 0 | 414.32 | $429.76 * * *$ |

414.32
429.76 ***
49.72
51.57
(18) Net $\$$ 's required for interest on "new" debt
(19) Total new equity, Jan. 1
(20) Return required on "new" equity (17\%)

0
(21) Total return requirements for "new" capital (deficiency)

0
(22) Total excess (deficiency) for the year
(753.31)
(87.46)
(90.72)
414.32
(28.07)
781.37
(23) Additional "new" debt needed ( 0.55 )
(24) Additional "new" equity needed (0.45)
338.99
12.63
(429.75)**
*includes salvage of $\$ 3000$
**includes an appropriate amount of salvage
***the difference between the unrecovered "new" debt. Jan. 1 of the third year, $\$ 429.76$, and the repayment of "new" debt at the end of the third year, $\$ 429.75$, is due to rounding.

Table II cont.
$(2),(3),(4),(5),(6)$ as before
$(15)_{1}=0$
$(7)_{1}=0.55 *(24,000)$
$(7)_{j+1}=(7)_{j}-(12)_{j}$
$(8)_{j}=0.12 *(7)_{j}$
$(9)_{1}=0.45 *(24,000)$
$(9)_{j+1}=(9)_{j}-(13)_{j}$
$(10)_{j}=0.17 *(9)_{j}$
$(11)_{j}=(6)_{j}-(8)_{j}-(10)_{j}$
$(12)_{1}=(12)_{2}=0.55(7,000)$
$(12)_{3}=0.55(7,000)+0.55(3,000)$
$(13)_{7}=(13)_{2}=0.45(7,000)$
$(13)_{2}=0.45(7,000)+0.45(3,000)$
$(14)_{j}=(11)_{j}-(12)_{j}-(13)_{j}$

Table III. The Year by Year Analysis of the AEBTCF Based on Assumption Set C

|  |  | Year |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | 1 | 2 | 3 |
| (1) | AEBTCF | \$10,409.44 | \$10,409.44 | \$10,409.44 |
| (2) | "Unrecovered" debt Jan. 1 if capital were repayed according to tax depr. | 13,200. | 9,350. | 5,500. |
| (3) | -Interest on "unrecovered" debt (12\%) | 1,584. | 1,122. | 660. |
| (4) | - Tax depreciation | 7,000. | 7,000. | 7,000. |
| (5) | Taxable income | 1,825.44 | 2,287. 84 | 2,749,44 |
| (6) | Income Tax (40\%) | 730.18 | 914.98 | 1,099.78 |
| (7) | ATCF | 9,679.26 | 9,494.46 | 12,309.66* |
| (8) | Unrecovered book debt, Jan. 1 | 13,200. | 9,757.41 | 5,925.89* |
| (9) | Interest required on unrecovered book debt (12\%) | 1,584. | 1,170.89 | 711.11 |
| (10) | Unrecovered equity, Jan. 1 | 10,800. | 7,983.33 | 4,848.45* |
| (11) | Return required on equity (17\%) | 1,836. | 1,357.17 | 824.24 |
| (12) | Available for repayment of capital | 6,259.26 | 6,966.40 | 10,774.31 |
| (13) | Repayment of debt (0.55) | 3,442.59 | 3,831.52 | 5,925,87* |
| (14) | Repayment of equity (0.45) | 2,816.67 | 3,134.88 | 4,848.44** |

*includes salvage of $\$ 3000$
**differences due to rounding
$(2)_{1}=0.55(24,000)$
$(2)_{j+1}=(2)_{j}-0.55 *(4)_{j}$
$(3)_{j}=0.12 *(2)_{j}$
$(4)_{j}=(24,000-3000) / 3$
$(5)_{j}=(1)_{j}-(3)_{j}-(4)_{j}$
$(6)_{j}=0.4 *(5)_{j}$
$(7)_{j}=(1)_{j}-(6)_{j}$
$(8)_{1}=0.55 *(24,000)$

Table IV. The Year by Year Analysis of the AEBTCF Based on Assumption Set 0


Table IV, continued
$(2)_{1}=0.55(24,000)$
$(2)_{j+1}=(2)_{j}-0.55(7000) \quad$ straight line tax depreciation $=\$ 7000 /$ year
$(3)_{j}=0.12 *(2)_{j}$
$(4)_{j}=(24,000-3000) / 3$
$(5)_{j}=(1)_{j}-(3)_{j}-(4)_{j}$
$(6)_{j}=0.4 *(5)_{j}$
$(7)_{j}=(1)_{j}-(6)_{j}$
$(8)_{1}=0.55 *(24,000)$
$(8)_{j+1}=(8)_{j}-0.55(7000) \quad$ straight line book recovery $=\$ 7000 /$ years
$(9)_{j}=0.12 *(8)_{j}$
$(10)_{1}=0.45(24,000)$
$(10)_{j+1}=(10)_{j}-0.45(7000)$ straight line book recovery $=\$ 7000 /$ year
$(11)_{j}=0.17 *(10)_{j}$
$(12)_{j}=(7)_{j}-(9)_{j}-(11)_{j}$
$(13)_{j}=0.55 *(7000) \quad$ straight line book recovery $=\$ 7000 /$ year
$(14)_{j}=0.45 *(7000) \quad$ straight line book recovery $=\$ 7000 /$ year
$(15)_{j}=(12)_{j}-(13)_{j}-(14)_{j}$
$(16)_{1}=0$
$(16)_{j+1}=(16)_{j}+(22)_{j}$
$(17)_{j}=0.12 *(16)_{j}$
$(18)_{1}=0$
$(18)_{j+1}=(18)_{j}+(23)_{j}$
$(19)_{j}=0.17 *(18)_{j}$
$(20)_{j}=(17)_{j}+(19)_{j}$
$(21)_{j}=(15)_{j}+(20)_{j}$
$(22)_{j}=0.55 *(21)_{j}$
$(23)_{j}=0.45 *(21)_{j}$

Table $V$. The Year By Year Analysis of the AEBTCF Based on Assumption Set E

|  |  | 1 | 2 | 3 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| (1) | AEBTCF 10 | 10,388.49 | 10,388.49 | 10,388,49 |
| (2) | - Interest on debt | 1,584. | 1,122. | 660. |
| (3) | -Tax depreciation | 7,000. | 7,000 | 7,000 |
| (4) | Taxable income | 1,804,49 | 2,266,49 | 2,728,49 |
| (5) | Income tax | 721,80 | 906.60 | 1,091.40 |
| (6) | ATCF | 9,666.69 | 9,481.89 | 12,297.09* |
| (7) | Unrecovered debt 1-1 13 | 13,200. | 9,350. | 5,500 |
| (8) | Recovery of debt | 3,850 | 3,850 | 5,500 |
| (9) | Unrecovered equity, 1-1 1 | 10,800 | 7,650 . | 4,500 |
| (10) | Recovery of equity | 3,150 | 3,150 | 4,500 |
| (11) | Available for return required on debt \& equity | 2,666.69 | 2,481.89 | 2,297.09 |
| (12) | Return required on debt | 1,584. | 1,122. | 660. |
| (13) | Return required on equity | 1,836. | 1,300.50 | 765. |
| (14) | Total return required | 3,420. | 2,422.50 | 1,425. |
| (15) | Excess (deficiency) in funds available for return required on debt \& equity | (753.31) | 59.39 | 872.09 |
| (16) | Return required on deficiency, 1-1, 11.67\% | \% 0 | (87.46) | (90.72) |
| (17) | Total excess (deficiency) for the year | (753.31) | (28.07) | 781.37 |
| (18) | Accumulated deficiency, 12-31 | (753.31) | (781.38) | $(0.01) * *$ |
| *includes net salvage <br> **due to rounding |  | $\begin{aligned} & (9)_{1}=0.45 * 24,000 \\ & (9)_{j+1}=(9)_{j}-(10)_{j} \end{aligned}$ |  |  |
| $(2)_{j}=(12)_{j}=0.12 *(7)_{j}$ |  | $(10)_{1}=(10)_{2}=0.45 * 7000$ |  |  |
|  | $=(24,000-3000) / 3=7000$ $=(1)_{j}-(2)_{j}-(3)_{j}$ | $(10)_{3}=0.45 * 7000+0.45 * 3000$ |  |  |
|  | $=0.4 *(4)_{j}$ | $(12)_{j}=0.12 *(7)_{j}$ |  |  |
|  | $=(1)_{j}-(5)_{j}$ | $(13)_{j}=0.17 *(9)_{j}$ |  |  |
|  | $=0.55 * 24,000$ | $(14)_{j}=(12)_{j}+(13)_{j}$ |  |  |
|  | ( $\left.{ }^{+4} 7\right)_{j}-(8)_{j}$ | $(15)_{j}=(11)_{j}-(14)_{j}$ |  |  |
|  | $\begin{aligned} & =(8)_{2}=0.55 * 7000 \\ & =0.55 * 7000+0.55 * 3000 \end{aligned}$ | $(17)_{j}=(15)_{j}+(16)_{j}$ |  |  |
| $(8)_{3}=0.55 * 7000+0.55 * 3000$ |  | $(18)_{j}=(18)_{j-1}+(17)_{j}$ |  |  |

## APPENDIX B

I. The general equations for the mathematical proof that assumption set $B$ (and also, set E) and the tax adjusted cost of capital formu1a are consistent are [6]:
"new" capital required in a year $=$ book recovery of
"initial" capital for the year - (after tax cash flow for the year - return on the unrecovered "initial" book capital at the beginning of the year) + (return on any unrecovered "new" capital at the beginning of the year tax savings on the interest portion of the return on "new" capital).

Let
$D_{x}=$ tax depreciation for year $x$
$D_{x}^{\prime}=$ recovery of "initial" book capital for year $x$
$H_{x}=$ amount of "new" capital needed at end of year $x$
$B_{x}=$ unrecovered book capital at end of year $x$
Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
& H_{1}=D_{1}^{\prime}-\left(\operatorname{ATCF}_{1}-i_{c} B\right) \\
& H_{2}=D_{2}^{\prime}-\left(\operatorname{ATCF}_{2}-i_{c} B_{1}\right)+i_{a} H_{1} \\
& H_{j}=D_{j}^{\prime}-\left(\operatorname{ATCF}_{j}-i_{c} B_{j-1}\right)+i_{a}\left(H_{1}+H_{2}+\cdots+H_{j-1}\right) \\
& H_{n}=D_{n}^{\prime}-\left(\operatorname{ATCF}_{n}-i_{c} B_{n-1}\right)+i_{a}\left(H_{1}+H_{2}+\cdots+H_{n-1}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Also

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { ATCF }_{j}=\text { AEBTCF }^{\prime}-t\left(A^{\prime} B T C F-D_{j}-i_{d} r_{d} B_{j-1}\right) \\
& B_{j-1}^{\prime}=B-D_{1}^{\prime}-D_{2}^{\prime}-\cdots-D_{j-1}^{\prime}
\end{aligned}
$$

If the assumption set and the formula are to be consistent, then

$$
\mathrm{H}_{1}+\mathrm{H}_{2}+\cdots+\mathrm{H}_{\mathrm{n}}=0
$$

II. The general equations for the mathematical proof that assumption set $C$ and the composite cost of capital formula are consistent are [6].
recovery of book capital in a year $=$ after cash flow - return on unrecovered book capital at the beginning of the year.

Let

```
D j = tax depreciation for year j
F}=\mathrm{ return of book capital in year j
```

Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathrm{F}_{1}=\operatorname{ATCF}_{1}-i_{c} \mathrm{~B} \\
& \mathrm{~F}_{2}=\operatorname{ATCF}_{2}-i_{c}\left(B-F_{1}\right) \\
& \mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{j}}=\operatorname{ATCF}_{\mathrm{j}}-i_{\mathrm{c}}\left(B-F_{1}-\mathrm{F}_{2}-\cdots-\mathrm{F}_{j-1}\right) \\
& \mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{n}}=\operatorname{ATCF}_{\mathrm{n}}-\mathrm{i}_{\mathrm{c}}\left(B-F_{1}-F_{2}-\cdots-\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{n}-1}\right)+V
\end{aligned}
$$

Also

$$
\text { ATCF }_{j}=\operatorname{AEBTCF}-c\left[A E B T C F-D_{j}-i_{d} r_{d}\left(B-D_{1}-D_{2}-\cdots-D_{j-1}\right)\right]
$$

If the assumption set and the formula are to be consistent, then

$$
\mathrm{F}_{1}+\mathrm{F}_{2}+\cdots+\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{n}}=\mathrm{B}
$$

IIL. The general equations for the mathematical proof that assumption set $D$ and the composite cost of capital formula are consistent are [6]:

> "new" capital required in a year = book recovery of "initial" capital for the year - (after tax cash flow for the year - return on the unrecovered "initial" book capital at the beginning of the year) + return on any unrecovered "new" capital at the beginning of the year

Let

$$
\begin{aligned}
& D_{X}=\text { tax depreciation for year } x \\
& D_{X}^{\prime}=\text { recovery of "initial" book capital in year } x \\
& G_{X}=\text { amount of "new" capital needed at end of year } x \\
& B_{X}=\text { unrecovered amount of "initial" book capital at end of } x
\end{aligned}
$$

Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
G_{1} & =D_{1}^{\prime}-\left(\text { ATCF }_{1}-i_{c} B\right) \\
G_{2} & =D_{2}^{\prime}-\left(\text { ATCF }_{2}-i_{c} B_{1}\right)+i_{c} G_{1} \\
G_{j} & =D_{j}^{\prime}-\left(\text { ATCF }_{j}-i_{c} B_{j-1}\right)+i_{c}\left(G_{1}+G_{2}+\cdots+G_{j-1}\right) \\
& G_{n}=D_{n}^{1}-\left(\text { ATCF }_{n}-i_{c} B_{n-1}\right)+i_{c}\left(G_{1}+G_{2}+\cdots+G_{n-1}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Also

$$
\begin{aligned}
& A T C F_{j}=A E B T C F-t\left[A E B T C F-D_{j}-i_{d} r_{d}\left(B-D_{1}-D_{2}-\cdots-D_{j-1}\right)\right] \\
& B_{j-1}=B-D_{1}^{\prime}-D_{2}^{\prime}-\cdots-D_{j-1}^{\prime}
\end{aligned}
$$

If the assumption set and the AEBTCF formula are to be consistent then:

$$
G_{1}+G_{2}+\cdots+G_{n}=0
$$

UTILITY INVESTMENT PLANNING: The Importance of The Discount Rate

Kenneth R. Meyer Energy Development Section Corporate Finance Department Wells Fargo Bank, N.A. San Francisco, California
"Those who devote themselves to practice without science are like sailors who put to sea without rudder or compass and who can never be certain where they are going. Practice must always be based on sound theory. "--Leonardo Da Vinci

## BACKGROUND

The methodology used to analyze public utility investment decisions has been a controversial subject for more than twenty-two years. For many years the controversy centered on the proper method for computing the correct discount rate used to convert a series of annual costs to a single value appropriate for economic comparison.

Previous papers (1 and 2) have established the validity of using a discount rate adjusted for the tax deductibility of interest expense (Table 1) for determining the equivalent cost of a project to the utility. The discount rate controversy now has evolved to an examination of the correctness of the assumptions and procedures used to establish the validity of the tax adjusted discount rate and the broader issue of the overall objectives of utility investment analysis.

The discount rate is the focal point for understanding the theory and practice of the economics and operations of a company. The discount rate mirrors the basic structure of a firm's operating environment and its financing policies. The discount rate helps describe the dynamics of the firm. A clear understanding of the discount rate by utility managers is absolutely necessary for the concise communication of the firm's objectives and for the managers to direct the firm on a course which satisfies the expectations of investors.

Table 1

| Perce $\frac{1}{n t}$ of Total Capital | 2 <br> Cost | $\begin{array}{r} \text { Before Tax } \\ \text { Discount Rate } \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Tax } \frac{4}{\text { Reduction }} \\ & \text { at } 50 \% \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | Tax Adjusted Discount Rate |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 40\% | 10\% | 4\% | 27 | 2\% |
| 60\% | 15\% | $\frac{9 \%}{13 \%}$ |  | $\frac{9 \%}{11 \%}$ |

## PURPOSE

The purpose of this paper is to clarify the decision process of utility executives and those performing investment analysis by carefully examining the role of the discount
rate. To accomplish this objective, the paper is divided into the following sections:
I. PUBLIC UTILITY INVESTMENT ANALYSIS
--Review
II. BASIC ECONOMIC ISSUES:
--Perspectives of Utilities, Individuals, and Society

11I. APPLICATIONS OF THE UTILITY TAX ADJUSTED DISCOUNT RATE
--Nuclear Decommissioning Cost Recovery
--Marginal Costs of Electricity
IV. UTILITY CAPITAL COST RECOVERY ASSUMPTIONS
--Rates versus Economic Analysis
v. CONCLUSIONS

1. PUBLIC UTILITY INVESTMENT ANALYSIS (2)

Utility managers are confronted with a multitude of investment decisions due to the capital intensive nature of the industry. The analysis of a major project begins with a set of assumptions about general economic conditions (Figure 1). The assumptions are used to forecast annual capital and operating costs for each project. These costs are computed for each year of a project's life, in accordance with regulations and accounting rules. These annual costs also equal the annual revenue requirements from customers. The annual costs are converted to equivalent annual figures to facilitate comparison with other projects by using a discount rate.

The discount rate is used as a weighting factor in economic analysis. It takes into account the time value of money. Because costs are compounded at some interest rate more weight is given to costs incurred in early years.

The present value of a project's annual costs equals the total cost of a project in today's dollars. The difference in the present values of two alternative projects equals the present value of cumulative savings of one project over the alternative. The difference in the levelized cost of two projects equals the anticipated annual cost savings. The levelized cost is determined by multiplying the present value of a project's cost by the annuity factor for the time
period over which the total cost of the project is to be recovered.

The cost curves in Figure 2 illustrate the role of the discount rate in utility economic analysis. The cost savings attained by the coal plant in the early years are financially equivalent to the cost savings attained by the nuclear plant in the latter years with a discount rate of twelve percent. In other words, the levelized costs and the present values of the two projects are equal. A larger discount rate would make the coal plant less costly since each year's savings would be divided by an exponentially larger number.

The economic model used in utility investment analysis is the discounted cash flow model. The discounted cash flows of utility investments are equal to the original cost of the investment. Hence, the net present value of all utility projects equals zero. This condition implies that investors have been fairly compensated for the risks incurred. Utility investment analysis assumes that regulators will adjust rates so that the company will recover the costs associated with a project in a manner financially equivalent to the costs incurred. When this occurs, the revenues obtained from customers are just sufficient to cover the costs of the investment.

With the net present value of all projects equal to zero, the investment decision objective for a utility becomes cost minimization. The project which has the least discounted cost is the economic choice. The least cost project for customers depends on their discount rate for utility services. If it equals the company's rate, then the utility's economic choice is the same as the customer's.

The economic analysis of investment alternatives provides the manager with a ranking of projects in terms of increasing expected cost to the utility. Final project selection requires human judgment. The manager must decide whether the subjective factors associated with a decision are sufficient to compensate for the differences in cost. The economic analysis is an aid to judgment since it enables the manager to place the subjective factors in the terms of expected cost differences.

## II. BASIC ECONOMIC ISSUES

The purpose of this section is to focus on the significance of the annual cost curves depicted in Figure 2 from the perspective of the utility, individuals, and society.

Each curve represents the total costs incurred by the utility to operate a plant on an annual basis. The total costs are equal to the capital costs plus the operating expenses which are dominated by the fuel costs. The annual
costs decrease in the early years since debt and equity investors' return is earned on a decreasing amount of unrecovered capital. The capital costs (debt and equity return, taxes, debt and equity capital recovery) decrease annually to zero at the end of the useful life. However, fuel costs increase exponentially with time due to expected escalation and soon completely offset the decreasing capital costs. Thus, fuel costs dominate the total costs in later years. It should be noted that in constant dollars the annual costs decrease exponentially with an adjustment for inflation (Figure 2a). In real terms costs may actually decrease in each year depending on the inflation rate and the percentage of fixed to total costs.

The magnitude and shape of the curves are determined by the regulatory environment in which the utility operates. For example, a change from normalization to flow-through accounting of accelerated tax depreciation benefits would shift the recovery of capital costs (taxes) to later years. The magnitude of the curves would increase as investors perceive a decrease in the protection of their capital. This increased risk translates to higher required debt and equity returns and taxes, thus increasing the relative magnitude of the curves. The costs to the utility, individuals, and society are increased with the cost burden shifted to future generations.

With this background we are prepared to examine the question of the investment and regulatory preferences of the utility, individuals, and society. Which decisions are preferable: 1) A capital intensive plant with lower operating costs or a plant with higher operating costs and lower capital costs? 2) The normalization or flow-through accounting of tax benefits? The discount rate is a key to answering these questions.

In Figure 1 the decision objective for the utility is the least cost to the utility. Costs (present value or levelized) were determined on the basis of equivalent cost to the utility. Knowing the levelized equivalent cost to the utility is important, because this value informs society of the price the utility must charge in terms of a uniform annual rate to completely recover project costs. The annual cost curves, which are determined by regulations and accounting rules, are important since they inform society of the changing cost of electricity as a function of time. The present value of the annual costs give us cost information at the point in time with which we are the most familar and thus able to make the best comparisons-the present. This information is useful since individuals, corporations, and society must budget their limited resources for essential services such as water and electricity. For example, a corporation which produces an electricity intensive product for which there are substitutes knows that sales and profits are dependent on relative production costs.

Once the utility knows the relative ranking of the alternatives in terms of equivalent costs, a number of subjective factors are considered, among these, the viewpoints of individuals and society.

Most individuals do not have the same discount rate for electricity as the utility. Estimates for the discount rate for individuals range from the $6 \%$ interest rate on insured savings to the $18 \%$ interest rate on credit cards. When an individual budgets the last dollar of income, the following alternatives are considered: paying a higher utility bill now is compared with these two forms of increased savings. However, an inflationary environment which encourages consumption does not lead one to think too seriously about savings. For example, my discount rate for utility services is at least $50 \%$. The choice is between a higher bill today or the purchase of a fishing rod on sale--50\% off. The fish caught on vacation with this improved equipment will make me more happy and productive. The purchase is easily rationalized knowing that I will probably have more money in the future to pay the higher bill (smaller fraction of my budget) and the payment can be made with cheaper, inflated dollars. Besides, utility services are essential and, therefore, should always be as close to free as possible. The fact that consumer debt is at record high levels and savings rates are at record lows provides good confirmation of this kind of individual reasoning.

Of course, many individuals view the investment alternatives with a more conservative perspective. Utility executives fall in this category when they view the decision from the standpoint of society. For a society to prosper, the demands and requirements of future generations must be considered. For example, most of us want our children to have access to the natural beauty of our national parks and those resources which are essential to an increasing quality of life. This attitude is reflected in the use of small or even negative discount rates for the analysis of some investments. Another example of this attitude is provided by capital intensive investments, such as home insulation which lasts generations and allows our children to allocate more income to recreation and learning.

When the subjective factors are considered, the spectrum of discount rates to be used by utility managers expands far beyond the present controversy. The emphasis shifts from a small range of values to knowing what the numbers mean and the consequences associated with the decision to use a particular value. However, at least two discount rates are important to all of us. Just as we all want to know the interest factor on our house mortgage to compute the annual payments, we should want to know the expected equivalent annual or present value of electricity rates for the purpose of planning our individual, corporate, and national budgets. The tax-adjusted
discount rate is used to determine these values. Secondly, the discount rate which equates the two areas between the curves in Figure 2 is important. This discount rate, in the case of the selection of a more capital intensive project, tells us the rate at which we are being forced to save money. We pay higher electricity rates now with the expectation of lower rates in the future. In essence, we are saving money via the utility cost recovery mechanisms which are established by state and federal laws and regulatory commissions. Therefore, the cost of electricity is not only determined by which project is selected, but also by 1) government agencies and laws which specify the rules by which costs are recovered, 2) the certainty of recovery, and 3 ) the capital structure of the utility. All three of these are risk and return considerations which are approved and/or promulgated by utility commissions.
III. APPLICATIONS OF THE TAX ADJUSTED UTILITY DISCOUNT RATE

Previous discussions concerning discount rates have primarily centered on the proper use of a discount rate in the investment analysis process. Recent events, however, are forcing attention to the role of the discount rate in determining the future price of electricity. The need for the establishment of cost recovery procedures for the eventual decomissioning of nuclear plants was brought into sharp focus by the events at Three Mile Island. Conservative wisdom reasons that these costs, like the costs associated with nuclear fuel disposal, should be recovered over the useful life of the asset. Since the cost is a forward cost, the discount rate is central to comparing the desirability of alternatives and the consequences of various cost recovery methods. The uncertainty of approach due to the lack of agreement or understanding of a utility discount rate (described as "chaotic" by V. L. Schwent--3--) can be eliminated once the meaning of equivalent cost is perceived by analysts. A detailed analysis of this question is beyond the scope of this paper. However, one of the many approaches to the problem is presented in example 2 .

A more significant and encompassing issue concerning equivalent utility cost has developed as a result of the Public Utility Regulatory Policies Act of 1978 (PURPA). One provision of PURPA requires state utility commissions to permit utilities to contract for the purchase of power from small power producers who are exempted from regulation. To qualify for exemption, the price paid for the power is limited by the utility's marginal cost. The detailed implementation of this provision is the responsibility of each state commission but must conform to legislative intent.

The objective of the following comments is to briefly examine the role and importance of the discount rate in determining a utility's marginal costs.

Suppose a utility or a forest products company wants to determine the potential amount of economically feasible small power projects using forest and mill waste products. Plant capital and operating costs are well known. The cost of obtaining the fuel, gathering, and transportation are uncertain and are determined to be the controlling factors on the supply side.

The annual cost curves in Figure 2 do not provide a good economic indicator of marginal cost since early years are allocated a disproportionate share of Ilfetime capital costs due to accounting conventions. The levelized equivalent total annual costs using the discount rate overcomes this problem thus providing a better indicator of marginal costs. The utility and its customers are economfeally indifferent to building the avoided plant or paying wood waste power producers the marginal cost of the avoided plant. With this information a boundary can be placed on wood fuel costs. The amount of economically feasible projects thus can be estimated.

Another example of the importance of the discount rate is in the determination of economically feasible energy conservation devtees. For example, the Pactffc Cas and electrtc Company will finance interest free certain conservation iuprovements including ceiling, floor, and wall insulation, weather-stripping, caulking, etc., which produce cumulative savings greater than the cost of new energy resources (reference 4).

The discount rate used to levelize the utility plant costs is an important factor in determining the supply of energy derived from alternative energy sources. To inthy regtons of the country the marginal units displaced by small power producers or conservation measures utilize oll. Hence, the utility discount rate directly affects our nation's dependence on foretgn oil.

The levelization of plant total costs provides a necessary and convenient method for comparing the overall economics of alternative investments. However, as a practical matter, the levelized total cost is not the marginal cost society pays since rates are determined in accordance with regulations and accounting conventions.

A change frou a levelized payment approach to an actual annual cost schedule using the coal plant example (Figure 2) would increase the first year's payment by $26 \%$. This payment schedule would have the following benefits: 1) consistent with actual marginal costs, 2) increase alternative energy development since higher payments would be made in early years, 3) the resulting investments would reduce foreign ofl dependence, 4) correspond to the actual cash requirements of small power producers since their costs are also recovered in accordance with similar accounting conventions, and 5) facilitate project financing.

The primary obstacle in the acceptance of the validity of using the tax adjusted discount rate to determine equivalent utility costs appears to be the assumption dealing with the theory and practice of the capital recovery assumption. Tables El through E4 (2) define the nature of the problem.

A comparison of the Tables E3 and E4 reveals that in period 1 revenues, taxes, and the amount of investor principal recovered change. The revenues were changed by design, levelization made them smaller in the first period and larger in the second. Taxes changed in the same manner. The tax laws were not changed; tax depreciation remains the same. Debt and equity return assumptions were satisfied. Although the returns are larger in the second period, so is the amount of investor capital outstanding. Book depreciation changes. Book depreciation equals the rate of recovery of investor capital. However, Table E5 (2) demonstrates that investors are indifferent to this change since their return expectations are still satisfied. In fact, the rate of book depreciation does not change the present value of the costs of a project. A change in tax depreciation, however, does effect the present value and levelized costs. The levelized costs also change if the number of years over which the costs are recovered changes. An increase in the number of years simply decreases the relative annual costs. It does not change the "economics" of the project from the viewpoint of investors since their expected returns are maintained.

For example, annual payments for a 30 -year mortgage are significantly lower than a 20 -year mortgage. We may be able to afford (as a percentage of our budget) the former and not the latter. The mortgage company is essentially indifferent, the 20 -year mortgage simply requires a higher level of reinvestment by the mortgage company to maintain a constant magnitude of investor return. The fact that book depreciation changes is not of economic concern. It may be of great practical concern in the sense that few of us could afford to pay our electric bills or mortgages if the total capital costs were recovered in one month. In reality, electric utility costs are usually not levelized. Costs are recovered in accordance with the curves depicted in Figure 2. The levelization or present valuing of costs is simply done to establish a common basis for economic comparisons.

The existing independence and distinct separation of objectives between electric utility rate making and investment analysis does not allay the demands of many utility analysts for absolute consistency in cost recovery procedures regardless of whether costs are annualized in rate hearings, present valued, or levelized. The absence of cost recovery consistency often causes them to question the correctness or internal consistency of determining equivalent costs using the tax adjusted discount
rate. As previously noted, book depreciation changes from straight line because we have made revenues straight line.

Suppose a regulatory commission with the objective of more evenly distributing the recovery of nominal capital costs decides to levelize them for rate making purposes. What changes would be necessary in the proceeding to accommodate this change? Namely, the accounting convention of straight line book depreciation. The use of straight line book depreciation to determine the rate base on which investors are allowed to earn a return would no longer be valid. Book depreciation would simply equal the annual cash realization. This change would not concern investors since they would still be earning a return on unrecovered investment. It is interesting to note that tax laws and regulatory procedures currently require exotic adjustments to the rate base to accommodate the multitude of conventions for handling accelerated depreciation, tax credits, etc.

Attempts to reconcile the straight line capital cost recovery schedule with the changing cash available for capital recovery schedule resulting from the levelization of revenues has created scenarios involving the borrowing and repayment of capital cost recovery deficiencies and surpluses. The necessity of other projects to balance the straight line dogma is sometimes proposed. For these "problems" and "solutions" to arise, the rates developed in rate making must be ignored (while holding on to the straight line assumption for book depreciation) while prices for utility services are determined on a levelized basis. From a practical viewpoint, it is not necessary to consider other projects or develop borrowing and repayment mechanisms.

In summary, the tax adjusted discount rate is necessary to correctly determine equivalent utility costs. These costs are used primarily to facilitate economic comparisons. The levelization of utility costs using a discount rate to determine equivalent fair prices for alternative energy sources and to value energy conservation measures has increased the need for utility executives to understand the role of the discount in utility investment planning.

1. A thorough understanding of the discount rate is necessary for utility managers to effectively direct corporations.
2. The country needs rudders, compasses, and clear energy objectives.
3. The amount of alternative energy development and conservation Investments made depends on the discount tate used to determine marginal conts.
4. The discount rate used by utilities affects the nation's dependence on forelgn oil.
5. Payments to power producers by utilities for capacity and energy following accounting conventions would be consibtent with actual marginal costs and would increase alternative energy development.
6. The separation between cost recovery methods developed for rate making and the procedures used to facilitate economic comparisons of investment alternatives needs to be recognized.
7. With the volume of Information increasing in the age of microprocessors, more attention needs to be focused on what the numbers mean and the desirability of utility invertment objectives.

## REFERENCES

1. Smith, Bruce T., "R-tib: The Proper Discount Rate for Economic Studies," Proceedings of the Joint A.G.A.-EEI Depreciation Committee Meeting; Cambridge, Massachusetts, September, 1978
2. Meyer, Kenneth R., "An Analysis of The Public Utility Discount Rate Debate," Proceedings of Iowa State Regulatory Conference, Ames, Iowa, May, 1978.
3. Schwent, Vincent L., "State Regulatory Impact on Decommissioning: Financing Approaches and Their Cost," Nuclear News, Apri1, 1980, pages 46 to 50.
4. Pacific Gas \& Electric Company, "PG\&E Proposes Zero Interest Plan," PG\&E Progress, May, 1980, page 1.

Figure 1
Public Utility Decision Framework

```
ASSUMPTIONS
    General Economic Conditions
    - inflation rates
    Specific Project
    - capital costs
    - operating costs
REGULATIONS AND ACCOUNTING
    Annual Cost/Revenue Projections
ECONOMIC MODEL
    Equivalent Cost to Utility
    - levelized or present value
    Economic Choice
    - least cost to utility
```

HUMAN JUDGMENT

- subjective factors

PROJECT SELECTION


End of
Year 2
484.00
793.50 252.53
484.00

## TABLE E5 (Continued)

Equity Investor:
End of

$$
\text { Year } 2
$$

End of Year 1
Principal Return $\quad .6(473.94)=284.36$
Equity Return $\quad 90.00$
Total Cash Return 347.36
Reinvests $(347.36)(1.15)=430.52$
End of Year 2
Principal Return $\quad .6(526.07)=315.64$
Equity Return 47.35
Total Cash Return
362.99
Reinvests $\quad(362.99)(1.15)^{0}=$
362.99
793.51*
*One cent error due to rounding
Conclusions: The tax adjusted discount rate properly models the present value and levelized cost of the investment to the utility. Investment in the utility projects provides investors with cash flows which are equivalent to those obtained in alternative investments with equivalent risks.



Taxes

| Reverue | 38.46 | 38.46 | 0 | 0 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Deduct |  |  |  |  |
| Debt Return | 0 | -. 77 | -1.62 | - 1.80 |
| Disposal Expense | 0 | 0 | 0 | 100.00 |
| Total Deductions | 0 | -. 77 | - 1.42 | 98.20 |
| Taxable Income | 38.46 | 39.23 | 1.62 | -98.20 |
| Taxes | 19.23 | 19.62 | . 81 | $-49.10$ |

Conclusion-At the end of Year 4, the company has $\$ 100$ for the disposal cost.

[^30]
[^0]:    Chapter 7 - Possible Impact of Rate Regulation on Accounting for Health Care Enterprises, and Chapter 8 - Possible Impact of Rate Regulation on Accounting for Other Regulated Enterprises.

[^1]:    Chapter 7 - Possible Impact of Rate Regulation on Accounting for Health Care Enterprises, and Chapter 8 - Possible Impact of Rate Regulation on Accounting for Other Regulated Enterprises.

[^2]:    THe Consumer Price Index was 80 in 1955; 100 in 1967; 125 in 1972; and 233 currently. However, fo terms of the cost of most whllity plant, this serlously understates the decline in the pur-

[^3]:    *It is interesting to note that a survey of over $30 \mathrm{FPC} / \mathrm{FERC}$ decisions on depreciation rates, this is the only one in which the agency adopted or accepted the management's proposed depreciation rate. In all offers, either a Staff's or Administrative Law Judge's recommended depreciation rate (lower than the management's) was adopted. This one-sided approach poses serious questions as to the ultimate responsibility for adequate deprectation accruals.
    **This paper will not consider the highly misleading nature of straight-line depreciation rates based on so-called "average service life." For example, an average service life of 25 years produces a 4\% rate. This fails, because of infant mortality and ofher factors inherent in an "average," to recover the total investment in 25 years - all the original dollars may not be recovered in less than 45-50 years!

[^4]:    1/ For an excellent discussion of how to use house and outside lawyers to avoid antitrust violations, see Vol. 48 Antitrust Law Journal, Issue I, (1979) published by the Antitrust Section of the American Bar Association. See Castle, "Managing the Relationship with Outside Counsel," 48 Antitrust L. J. 155 (1979).

[^5]:    1/ Georgia v. Pennsylvania R.R., 324 U.S. 439 (1947).
    2/ United States v. Association of American Railroads 4 F.R.D. 510, 1944-1945 Trade Cas. (CCH) , 57,417 (D. Neb. 1945). In Sept. 1945 the Court denied defendant's motions to strike parts of the complaint and to dismiss

    3/ Reed-Bullwinkle Act of 1948 , Pub. L. No. 80-662, 62 Stat. 472 , adding 49 U.S.C. 5(b) (1976).

    4/ Atchison, T. \& S.F. Ry. v. Aircoach Transport Ass'n, 253 F.2d 877 (D.C. Cir. 1958), cert. denied, 361 U.S. 930 (1960). Association of Western Railroads v. Riss \& Co., Inc., 299 F.2d 133 (D.C. Cir.), cert. denied, 370 U.S. 916 (1962) .

[^6]:    FPC v. Conway Corporation, 426 U,S. 271 (1976)

[^7]:    1/ E. g., United States v, Philadelphia National Bank, 374 U.S. 321, 350-51 (1963); Silver v. New York Stock Exchange, 373 U.S. 341, 357-61 (1963).

[^8]:    U.S. Treasury bonds are riskless in the sense that they are free of efault risk. However, they are not completely riskless because their olders still face the dangers of purchasing power loss (inflation risk) nd the loss of capital values if interest rates rise (interest rate isk). The risk premiums which we develop could, therefore, be called efault risk premiums.

[^9]:    ${ }^{1}$ R.G. Ibbotson and R.A. Sinquefield, Stocks, Bonds, Bills, and Inflation: Historical Returns (1926-1978) (Charlottesville: Financial Analysts Research Foundation, 1979).

[^10]:    In rate cases, witnesses sometimes compare realized returns on book equity (ROE) to yields to maturity on bonds (YTM), calling the difference a risk premium. This procedure mixes historic returns (ROE) with forward-looking returns (YTM), and the result is not likely to be a meaningful figure. Only if (1) the expected future ROE is the same as the past ROE and (2) the stack is selling at its exact book value would this procedure give an accurate estimate of the cost of equity.

[^11]:    ${ }^{1}$ Charles Benore, Paine Webber Mitchell Hutchins, Inc., "A Survey of Investor Attitudes toward the Electric Power Industry," September 25, 1979. utility stock over its own bonds may be wider than that for industrial stocks because of regulators' treatment of debt versus equity. Regulators may be willing to hold a utility's equity returns down to a level that causes severe stock price losses even when economic (as opposed to political) conditions would permit a rate increase, but it is hard to imagine rates being held down to a level that causes the company's bonds to go into default.

[^12]:    E.F. Brigham and D.K. Shome, "The Riskless Rate of Return in Risk Premium Studies," Public Utility Research Center Working Paper, May 1980.
    ${ }^{2}$ To some, extent, utility stocks are increasingly coming to resemble a sort of low grade, floating rate income bond rather than a longterm bond. Because of inflation, utilities must go in for frequent rate cases, and the returns on equity (ROE) allowed in each rate case are dependent in part on current capital market conditions. If interest rates move up and down, then so will allowed ROE's. Coupons on outstanding bonds, on the other hand, are fixed for the life of the bond. Thus, in a sense, bonds have longer effective lives than utility stocks. This suggests that it might be more appropriate to compare utility stocks with intermediate term Treasury securities. We are currently studying this issue.

[^13]:    ${ }^{1}$ Indeed, as L.D. Brown and M.S. Kozeff ("The Superiority of Analyst Forecasts as Measures of Expectations: Evidence from Earnings, Tournal of Finance, March 1978) have show, analvata (use subfectter information that would be difficult if net impossible to extract from historic data.
    We describe here the entimating procedure for the SbP 399. The ideof tical mechodology is also used for the Dow Jones 29.

[^14]:    ${ }^{1}$ Value Line reports an ROE for the utilities but not for the industrial companies. For both groups, it does report the estimated tangible book value per share for $t=1$ and $t=4$. We interpolate to find book value at $t=3$, then calculate the average book value as the average of $t=3$ and $t=4$.
    ${ }^{2}$ In a study similar to ours, B.G. Malkiel ("The Capital Formation Problem in the United States," Journal of Finance, May 1979, pp. 291306) assumed a constant growth rate for the first five years, after which the growth rate was assumed to decay exponentially over the next fifteen years to a terminal growth rate equal to the estimated real growth, rate in $\mathrm{GNP}(3-4 \%)$. This seems to us to be an unrealistically low forecast in an economy where inflation has averaged about $8 \%$ over the last decade. The earnings and dividends of a firm are expected to grow at the nominal rather than the real rate. However, Malkiel states that his results are insensitive to the terminal growth rate, the period of decay, and the rate of decay.

[^15]:    We have conducted experiments along these lines, using the Value Line lata tapes, but the tapes do not provide the information necessary to :alculate risk premiums over time.

[^16]:    Divided by: Historical cost book value of equity (000) $\div 100,000$

    Recommended target market to book ratio1.2

[^17]:    2
    Revenue requirenents are assumed to be based on current cost: of service using a three year life, and these revenues are assumed to be realized.

[^18]:    ${ }^{4}$ A better classification would result by first classifying the Type-ilode No. of lowa Curves according to o 's. See Carr-Hall Effect of Retirement Dispersion Patterns upon Age-Life Depreciation Calculations, Unpublished Manuscript, 1947.

[^19]:    The kind of average is detemined by the method of calculation and weighting, i.e., harmonic, geonetric, unweighted, dollar weighted, or unit weighted. What kind you calculate depends upon its use.

[^20]:    * Aucrican Telephone and Telegraph Company 1979 Annual Roport, Page 3.

[^21]:    * Federal Communications Commissioner, Joseph R. Fogarty, Remarks Before the Eleventh Annual Conference of the Institute of Public Utilities -- Michlgan State University, Williamsburg, Virginia December 10, 1979.

[^22]:    TAX ACCUUNTING METHUO: DEPRECIATION HESEKVE ACCOUNTING
    AT AUE LERO CFEOR

[^23]:    NODODONSOUDONODOSODOODODO $N+000 N+010 N+000 N+000 W+000$
    
    
    
    $\qquad$
     $\pm \infty N D O F G N D O H T N O O T 10 N O O F D N D O$
    
     $300000000000000000000000-$
    

[^24]:    
    

[^25]:    BALANCE SHEET ACCOUNTS

[^26]:    6/ See: S. Rep. No. $94-499$, 94 th Cong. Ist Sess. 11. This theme is reiterated over and over again in the hearings which preceded the $4-\mathrm{R}$ Act. See Transportation Act of 1972: Hearings on H.R. 11824 H.R. 11826 and H.R. 11207 Before The Subcomm. on Transportation and Aeronautics of the House Comm. on Interstate and Foreign Commerce, Ser. No. 92-77, pts. 1-4, 92d Cong. 2 d Sess. (1972); Surface Transportation Legislation; Hearings on H.R. 12891, H.R. 5385, H.R. 13487, H.R. 10694 and S. 1149 Before The House Comm. on Interstate and Foreign Commerce and the Subcomm. on Transportation and Aeronautics, Ser. No. 93-85, 93d Cong., 2d Sess. (1974) ; Railroads - 1975: Hearings Before The Senate Comm. on Commerce and the Subcomm. on Surface Transportation, Ser. No. $94-31$, pts. $1-5,94$ th Cong., 1st Sess. (1975) ; Railroad Revitalization: Hearings on H.R. 6351 and H.R. 7681 Before the Subcomm. on Transportation and Commerce of the House Comm. on Interstate and Foreign Commerce, Ser. No. 94-38, 94 th Cong., Ist Sess. (1975).

[^27]:    13/ Darius W. Gaskins, Jr., Speech Before The American Mining Congress, May 6, 1980, Chicago, Illinois.

[^28]:    A. Under All is the Functional Activity and Physical Attributes of Resources
    (costing and cost allocations are a bottoms-up process).
    B. Cost Information has Value Only in Relationship to its Highest and Best Use
    (time period, hierarchical structure or level of aggregation, questions asked).

[^29]:    Although assumption 5 does not specify how much of the deficiency is debt and how much is equity, nor what the required discount rate should be on each of these, the effective discount rate must be equal to i. One "reasonable" choice might be to treat $r_{d}$ of the deficiency as debt with a required discount rate of $i_{d}$ and $r_{e}$ of the deficiency as

[^30]:    *Two-cent error due to rounding

